

# Kamba Ramayanam-Part I

Translated by  
P.Ramachander

## Contents

Kamba Ramayanam-Part I.....	1
Kamba Ramayanam- An introduction.....	1
Kamba Ramayanam- Bala Kandam .....	2
Ayodhya Kandam .....	258
Aranya Kandam.....	475

## Kamba Ramayanam- An introduction

By  
P.R.Ramachander

Without any doubt whatsoever , the story of Rama was popularized by the Ramayana written by Valmiki. This has been translated in to almost all the main languages in India. Kamban (who is supposed to have lived between 1180-1250 AD) one of the greatest poets of Tamil Nadu translated it in to Tamil . He preferred to call it Ramavatharam(the incarnation of Rama) . In this great job, he received the support of Thiruvennai nallur Chadayappa vallal, a great philanthropist who lived in Tamil Nadu at that time. Kamban who admired this Vallal mentions his name once in 1000 verses in his book. Kamban did not do a literal translation of Valmiki Ramayana. He condensed it a lot , while adding some portions of his own. While

Valmiki's great epic consists of 24000 verses, Kamaban's translation only contains 12000 verses. Though he adopted the six book(Kandam) concept of Valmiki , he has not adopted the sargam concept of Valimi. He has divided the Kandas in to Padalams and his Padalams are not direct translation of the Sargams of Valmiki. His book has only 123 Padalams . Kamban also did not adopt the story of Valmiki verbatim and made changes to the story. There is a folk story that The entire Kamba Ramayanam was written by Lord Ganesa as per his dictation.

I have done this translation based on the great commentary in Tamil published by the Kamban trust by a group of 16 experts lead by Professor Aa.Sa.Jnanasambandan in 8 volumes . I am deeply indebted to this great trust and great author.

## **Kamba Ramayanam- Bala Kandam**

Translated by  
P.R.Ramachander

(Unlike the Valmiki Ramayana, Kamba Ramayana does not start with Valmiki asking sage Narada to suggest a proper Subject for writing an epic. It starts as per the grammatical rules for writing Tamil epics, with a prayer to God, a short introduction about his inabilities followed by picturesque description of the river surrounding Kosala kingdom, , Kosala kingdom, city of Ayodhya, the rule of Ayodhya and a short description of the king. These are given in five chapters and the rest of the book deals with story from birth of Rama till his marriage with Sita and their return to Ayodhya)

Payiram- Prayer to God and introduction

( Here the great poet prays to God to help him complete the huge task that he has undertaken and also gives an introduction to the task that he is undertaking.)

1.He who forever plays the sports of

Creating all the world by his thought,  
Looks after it and destroys it ,  
And is our lord and we only surrender to him.

2.I do not know how to realize the goodness ,  
That cannot be easily realized of that God,  
But among those three qualities only the first one is good,  
And so drown and play in the sea of goodness of those people.

3.Those people learned the beginning , end and rare of everything ,  
But know that Vedas are that which can be measured and not  
measured,  
Those who do not have any desires would not catch hold of any other  
feet ,  
Except the feet of He who is the abode of wisdom, good conduct and  
goodness.

4.One cat reached that great ocean of milk  
And desired to drink it all by licking and slapping,  
And like that I desired to tell the whole story ,  
Of Rama who won over everything without committing any fault .

5.I started spinning this tale by using simple understandable words ,  
Of the greatness of that great one , who by one arrow pierced the  
seven Mara Maras ,  
Definitely like the curses of great ones becoming true immediately,  
Which was told in this country by its first poet which even today lives.

6. In spite of Making the heavens curse me and that guilt getting  
attached to me ,  
The reason for which I am writing this is because ,  
I wanted to make the world understand the greatness of those godly  
poets,  
Whose poetic skill came from and has come from questions which are  
not the untruth.

7. If those ears which are the store house of different type of poems,

Happen to hear my poems , they like the Asuna animal whose ear drinks,

Only the soulful music of the lyre would feel like it heard,

The harsh sounds produced by playing of drums.

8. I would very much like to tell those great poets ,

Who are experts in composing Tamil literature , song and Drama ,

“Would those words told by mad ones or by ignorant ones,

Or by the ones who are devoted be analyzed and researched?”

9, If on the floors of the room little children and dancing dames ,  
Make scratches , would the architects bother about it?

Reading this inferior poems written by me, which does not have,

Even with a little knowledge of God, would expert writers get angry?

10. Though this story was written by three people in Sanskrit,

I have followed that one which was written first and I have ,

Written in Tamizh language using poems.

11. Basing on good character and describing the happenings,

Of the very great Hero from the time of his birth ,

This epic has been written in a faultless language ,

And was composed in Thiruvennai Nallore of Chadayappan.

1. Bala Kandam

1. AATHU PADALAM

1. The chapter on river.

( The author as per the grammar of epics in Tamil language , goes on to give a description of the back ground of the place where the story took place. He naturally starts with the river, which during those times and even today determines the prosperity of the country. In this and in the following chapters , the poet possibly describes his own country and environment and follows the great tamil tradition. The river around

Ayodhya was Sarayu , which was a tributary to the river Ganges. Dasaratha was ruling over the Kosa;a country with Ayodhya as its capital. Some of his forefathers had lost the country that they were ruling and Dasaratha got the kingdom of Kosala from his queen Kausalya)

12. Both those five edged arrows which do many crimes,  
And the arrow like eyes of those ladies who have .  
Busts laden with very many ornaments ,  
Do not go beyond Dharma in the Kosala country,  
And we would talk about the river that encircles that country.

13. Those clouds that resemble the colour of the ash coated God,  
After making the paths it travels over beautiful and after gathering  
food from the sea,  
Became of the colour of him who is being approached by Goddess  
Lakshmi,  
Having breasts coloured with the smoke of incense and then returned.

14. That sea sent those clouds spread densely thinking that ,  
“My father in law \* has become very dry,  
Due to the heat of the sun and so I will bathe him with water,”  
And made them pour water all over the mountain, and rose very high.

\*(Sea is the husband of all rivers and mountains their father.)

15. Similar to the devas thinking that that Himalaya mountain was  
made of Gold,  
And made the stars fall all over the mountain like a rain of silver,  
Similar to the philanthropists giving their all ,  
The clouds gave away all the water they had to that mountain.

16. The water in the river (Sarayu) flowed rapidly like ,  
The travel of the fame of those great kings who ruled under a cool  
umbrella ,  
Who had great sense of self respect and who followed Dharma and  
who followed justice of Manu,

And like the charity being given to the wise Brahmins who knew the four Vedas.

17. Like hugging the heads , bodies and hands and  
Without stopping there , deserting them after some time,  
The water took away all that was anywhere in the mountain,  
And flowed swiftly in the river like a courtesan.

18. Because it was flowing carrying gems, gold , peacock feathers,  
Pretty tusks of the elephant. Incense ,sandal , incomparable garlands  
From one place to other , that river resembled the men of trade.

19. Arranging many coloured flowers , fixing soft pollen grains,  
Getting mixed with honey , having pure golden crystals,  
And also carrying the Must which flowed from elephants,  
That river resembled the many coloured rainbow.

20. Because it was carrying Mountains, Uprooted trees ,  
And nearby leaves and bringing them, that river resembled ,  
The movement of the monkeys when Rama wanted  
To bridge the ocean which was full of waves.

21. With flies and bees hovering around it ,  
With it crossing its boundaries,  
Increased enthusiasm making it looking greatly confused,  
And due to it dragging teak wood logs and burping ,  
That river looked like the men who drank alcohol.

22. With huge headed joyful elephants dragging,  
Large number of other animals in a formation,  
Making huge sounds and with flag like ,  
Scenes arising there from which were seen there ,  
The river appeared to march for a battle against the sea.

23. Adopting the very good character which should be appreciated ,  
Among the innumerable kings of the clan of the sun,  
That river Sarayu, to all the beings in worlds surrounded by water,  
Was continuous similar to the feeding breasts of the mother.

24. Since it was dragging and bringing the scented powders made by ladies of Mountain,  
Along with saffron , kottaam, cardamom, the sandal\* which makes the body shiver with cold,  
Vetchi flower , citrus , lemon grass , myrobalam, kondrai, aathi ,  
different type of leaves,  
The bee hives of the mountain , logs of Akil tree the Water of the Sarayu river was scented.

(\* Sandal and cardamom are not found on Himalayas but on western ghats)

25. Due to making hunters living in small villages by rain of arrows  
(water)run way,  
Due to driving away hunter ladies , making them beat again and again their belly with their hands  
By showering arrows with sharp ends and bows similar to the showering of water similar to the waves,  
That river was similar to the army of a king who use to win in the battle.

26. Stealing together the well set curd, butter and Ghee.  
And eating all of them together, breaking huge Marudha and kurutha trees,  
Drenching the eyes of cowherd women and stealing all the dresses that they wear,  
And dancing on the snake decorated by lions as well as dots,  
Is the holy pure one and the holy river was also like that.

27. Lashing against the doors of dams , making the cultivators shout with joy,  
Making the streams fill up with water, making the honey bees drilling holes,  
Pushing the water and separating series of gems, making whirl pools fall by its tide,  
It was similar to the elephant which rains must and reached the cultivated land.

28. Making the forests in to mountainous land.

Making cultivated lands to forests,  
Making the grassy sea shore in to matchless cultivated lands,  
And carrying innumerable things from one place to another,  
It resembled fate which was dragging events , the way it liked.

29. With the alarm ringing showing arrival of water,  
In the water canals guarded by the farmers,  
With the water bubbles which travel in proper fashion,  
With gold and gems being thrown by the tides of the river,  
Heightened by tide, . Standing tall due to great waves,  
Tearing the earth and going ahead, taking water,  
From one canal to another, the waters of the river Sarayu,  
Travelled similar to branches of families of human beings.

30 The waters of the river born in between rocks of Himalayas,  
And merging with the waters of the sea ,  
Seems to say that the boundless Vedas,  
Were telling , “This is the divine truth,”  
By being single while it began and later spread,  
Among the lakes and ponds all over ,  
And was similar to the words of many religious scholars ,  
Who studied the books and told about a single divine truth.

31. The waters of Sarayu wandered all over,  
In gardens where lots of pollen grains fall,  
In the forests thickly occupied by Champa trees,  
In the newly form sand banks all over its shores,  
In the Gardens of betel nut palms with a fence of Kurukathi plants,  
In the paddy fields , like the soul which wanders around,  
Different bodies which were all learning the books with four branches.

## 2. Nattu Padalam

(The chapter on the country)

(After describing the river of the country, the author describes the Kosala country of Dasaratha. Sage Valmiki has also described the Kosala country)



32. Using four lined verses, the great one called Valmiki,  
Composed sweet poems which were drunk by devas using their ears,  
After drinking the alcohol called love, I am now talking,  
About the country he described like a dumb one who has started  
talking.

33. There, all the fields were full of pearls, the water ways to fields  
were full of conches,  
The paths dividing fields meant for overflow of water were full of  
pure gold,  
The ditches where buffaloes take bath was all full of red lotus flowers,  
Corals in places water stood, swans occupying all the paddy fields,  
In the uncultivated land near by, were flowing with honey,  
And in all the pretty gardens bees were dancing after drinking honey.

34. In the limits of that great cultivable lands was the sound of rivers  
flowing,  
The sound created by farmers when they were working,  
The sound of juice of sugarcane flowing from the work place,  
The big sound which was coming out of the big mouth of conches,  
The sound of bull dashing against bull. The sound created by buffaloes  
swimming in the water  
Were being heard one mixing with the other, in different times.

35. With peacocks playing in the garden, With lotus flowers holding the  
lamps,  
With clouds making sound like drums, With kuvalai flowers opening  
their eyes and seeing,  
With water storages shining like curtains, With bees singing like the  
honey sound Of Yaazh (a stringed instrument),  
It appeared as if the lady of cultivable land was sitting in a regal  
manner.

36. The goddess Mahalakshmi who increases the beauty of the bees  
lives in the lotus,  
The eyes of ladies and the arrows of God of love, would strike the  
lovers in the cool evenings,

The corals of the ocean and the shining pearls would live in the big black clouds,  
And the truth and the inner meaning of famous books live on the  
Tongues of people of Kosala.

37. The water would sleep in the conches, the buffaloes sleep in the  
shades of trees,  
The bees sleep inside flower garland, The goddess Lakshmi sleeps inside  
the lotus flowers,  
The Tortoise sleeps in the slushy mud, The shells of pearls would sleep  
in stored waters,  
The swans sleep in the harvested paddy and the peacock sleeps in the  
gardens.

38. The Gold which comes out when ploughing, the pearls produced by  
the shells,  
The collection of gems which shine in the fields which have been  
ploughed,  
The new fresh awns of paddy and the tender sugarcane and the bees,  
And faces of the farm women, like the lotus flower shine with their  
eyes open.

39. The rustic musicians having small lyre producing clear music notes,  
After drinking the toddy made with sweetness along with soft drum  
beats,  
And the songs which were being sung here and there, would wake up,  
Those peacock like ladies with jet black eye sleeping on the cots made  
of pure gold,  
On the halls which shine with pure whiteness of the high order.

40.  
The sweet juice coming out of sugarcane in the factories,  
The juice coming out of cutting the flowers by toddy tappers,  
The sweet juice flowing out of the fallen fruits in the orchards,  
The honey flowing out of the pierced wound made by arrows in  
honeycombs,  
The honey that flows from the flower garlands, being excess flowed  
rapidly,

Reached the places where ships are there in the sea and fishes drank them and were overjoyed.

41. The farm women spoke words which are as sweet as poems,  
And their broad long eyes were matching with their hands, legs as well as mouth,  
And since none of their limbs were similar to the pretty weed flowers like lotus,  
Those farmers from whose side of the mouth, the toddy flowed,  
Were walking hither and thither not able to throw away the weeds,  
Because of the great love they had for their women folk. Would they be able to live?

42. The waves of the black sea were full of the scent taken from the hairs of the women,  
Decorated by sandal and flowers, Who were taking bath in the newly flowing water of the rivers,  
And what can we say about the number of such women, who were speaking honey like words by their red mouth,  
And who were seeing the men with their sword like side long eyes, making the men desire for them.

43. Due to the pretty men who were wearing ear studs and also wearing the creams mixed with natural camphor,  
And also sandal paste mixed further with saffron. taking bath by dipping in the river,  
Making the excess water flow in to the gardens and in the fields of crops like paddy,  
In those areas and in places of alluvial soil, the bees would always be crowding about.

44. The red legged swan wandering in the fields like the ladies who had fish like eyes,  
Had left their tender young ones on the bed of lotus flowers, and they started drinking milk,  
That was flowing from the udders of buffaloes with slushy mud sticking on their legs,

When then they started making noise recollecting the young ones  
and let out milk,  
And started sleeping to the lullaby sung by the green coloured toads.

45. While the koels are happy with their mate ,  
While the peacocks that were dancing behind the tree branches ,  
Were making the stage prettier than the ladies with the spear like  
eyes,  
The swans with packed feather were sleeping on the bed of very many  
lotus flowers,  
And to wake them up the bees being drunk were singing the tunes  
which are to be sung at dusk.

46-49 .While those who have married ladies who were very  
compatible with them,  
Who were following them like the shadow that follows the flying kite ,  
Were enjoying the music sung which were following its grammar,  
Were enjoying with their ears the great books which were sweeter  
than nectar,  
And Were celebrating the festival of food after they saw the face of  
their guests,  
Some others were showing an angry mind and reddish coloured eyes,  
Seeing the cock with a knife tied on its feet, showing severe anger  
without any previous enmity,  
Showing no distaste for entering in to The war , because if a stain is  
created in the valorousness of life,  
And did not bother about their life and those make them fight,  
And some others , who were surrounded by bees which were  
attracted  
By the flowers that they wore in their hair,  
Were shouting at the top of their voice the sound of which went up to  
the cloud,  
When the red eyed buffalo calves given birth by the she buffaloes ,  
Were dashing against each other making others feel it is the angry  
thunder,  
And then were nearing each other making one feel that the darkness  
has spread everywhere,

And later dividing themselves in to two groups , then got angry with each other,  
And there were also farmers who were driving the bullocks shouting at them ,  
Making the white tip of lotus flowers , opening on the stem with thorns, break,  
Making the gold and pearls in the land swept to a side ,  
With the conch called Chalamchala making booming sound,  
With fishes caught in the plough spring here and there,  
With tortoises withdrawing themselves in to their shells,  
And the big wishes trying to hide themselves in the side of the path.

50. Since the country was protected by a king, who knew the rules of ruling,  
Who kept his desires under control , Who got angry when and where he should,  
Who knew the amount of tax that he was collecting and who was merciful to his citizens,  
That country was avoiding the burden and were similar to the land which was like god to them,  
And the ships unburdened themselves their golden imports on the beach land.

51. The Farmers carried the harvested straw of the paddy cut by the knife ,  
Arranged them in heaps which touched the sky, marked them for identification,  
And after beating the paddy, they used to heap them and while bringing it to depots  
Would help the needy and would make some paddy reach their homes so that guests can take them,  
And the rest would be laden fully and carried in carts and these would make the earth bend due to their load.

52.The farmers like the honey bee which takes up honey from various flowers,  
Take up the cultivation of cereal crops which grow in the fields in plains,

Scented flower crops which grow in water, fruit crops which are harvested from old trees,  
Pulse crops which grow in uplands,. Fruits and flower crop grown from cuttings,  
And various other Root and tuber crops which are grown in pits.

53. All over the country the nectar like food suitable to be served to gods of earth,  
Which consisted of three fruits (Jack, banana and mango) which are considered the best fruits,  
Along with various type of Dhals , with ghee drowning the food that has been served,  
With pieces of red curd and with sugar candy pieces placed in between the cooked rice,  
Were cooked in every house and was partaken along with various guests and relatives,

54.The male bees in those crop lands seeing the shining lotus like faces,  
Of young girls , which had pretty eyes on which collyrium was applied,  
And thinking that they were female bees who were their consorts,  
With great love waited all the day long in those Crop growing lands.

55.On one side of that crop land , the ladies of the farm who were having,  
A face which has won the god of love , along with breasts which make the passion grow,  
Which make the males submissive , Made them stand erect like The ribbon fishes,  
Which had drunk the toddy that was oozing out from the leaf sheaths

56.The black she buffalos which are immersed in cold water of the field,  
Which looked like some blue clouds of the sky , used to rain the milk ,  
From their udder , when they thought about their calves in which were,

Left out In the village and due to that the red paddy crops look more healthy.

57.The water that used to wash the rice before it is kept for cooking, In a kitchen which does not have any scarcity for any thing, Over flows and flows through the garden of very tall betel nut palms , And would reach the nursery field of red rice and make the seedlings healthy.

58. Those very clear coloured cocks with plumes on their head, When they scratched the earth with dirt using their legs , See shining ruby stones on that heap of dirt, And thinking they are glow worms , would keep them in their nests.

59.The maidens of the caste of cow herds would churn the curd, Which has white foam colour till the sound of churner is heard , Again and again , With their ornamental conch bangles creates the sound of murmur, And with their verry narrow waists which makes them bent forward, Till their extremely pretty hands start painig.

60.The sweet musical sound of the sweet young birds in the crop fields, The sound of young bees which is heard on the buds of flowers, And the sound created by the flock of birds near the water bodies, Are similar to the auspicious song of the pestle in the homes of rich charitable people.

61, Those girls with black eyes who reside near the sea shore, Who have not learnt how to attract the mind of men, Go and bring the shells of betel nuts in a small containers, And build small houses in their courtyards, where pearls are scattered.

62.The water rich clouds which are hindered by huge mountains, Shines after getting scared after hearing the huge sound created by By dashing of the heads of the very huge headed male sheep, Which have two huge horns and are born the very soft natured female sheep.

63. Leaving out the she elephants and calves , when the elephants,  
Are tied using chains , in the areas where they are available for  
capture,  
By those valorous people who normally live in the mountain,  
The sound raised by them would scare away male swans which are  
happy with their mates.

64. Those who dig for root crops get very costly gems from there,  
While those who harvest hanging mango fruits would get honey drops,  
And those golden coloured punnai flowers would have dots,  
And the swans which live in lotus tank would be sleeping.

65. In the courtyards of cowherds with flute made bamboo and ixora  
tree,  
The song of Kuravai of land which is cultivated makes calves sleep,  
The songs by the ladies occupying area near sea and the beach,  
Flies and is heard in gardens which are guarded and lands which are  
irrigated.

66. Due to the dashing of wind in the bamboo bush , when the bee  
hive breaks ,  
And when the new honey flows like snakes hanging from mountains,  
Makes the colocasia stems break due to its speed,  
And it is being grazed by conches in canals flowing from tanks with  
lilies.

67. Those broad eyed ladies have crescent shaped,  
Forehead and have great wealth as well as great knowledge,  
And because of that they give feast to all those who approach them,  
And also daily host a feast for every one and what else can one  
expect?

68. In all the halls where free food is given with desire , there lie  
Heaps of good and pure vegetable cut with crescent shaped knife  
Along with cooked dhal and along with rice of the colour of white  
pearl.



69. To all those citizens of that Kosala country,  
Ships would continuously bring them very great wealth,  
The cultivable lands continuously would lead them to prosperity  
The mines would continuously give them precious stones,  
And the difficult to get clan heritage would give them good conduct.

70. Since nothing wrong is committed there, there is no unnatural death,  
Due to the purity of thought of people, there is no anger there,  
Due to absence of activities which are not good,  
Except for progress there is no deterioration.

71. That which spreads crossing its path there, is the flood,  
That which has lost its recognition, is the shoulders of saffron mark,  
That which is small is the thin, are waists of ladies there,  
And that which is scented there is the hair of girls decorated by flowers.

72. The smoke raised by putting incense sticks in fire, The smoke from kitchen,  
The good smoke coming from Sugarcane processing places,  
And the pretty smoke coming from Vedic fire sacrifices,  
Spread everywhere and were looking like exuberant clouds.

73. The peacocks have borrowed prettiness from their ladies and walk about,  
The sun was shining like the ornaments worn by those ladies over their breasts  
The clouds were moving in sky resembling the hair on the head of those ladies,  
And the pretty fishes which are like their eyes are rolling about in fields.

74. Those ladies whose waists look as if it is real were bathing in the churning water,  
The lotus flowers which were like their reddish lips were opening,  
And they were walking like swans in the lake along with pretty locks,  
And the face of those ladies of that country opened like lotus flowers.

75. The spear like eyes of the ladies were laughing at the four faced  
Brahma,  
Their gait was laughing at the walk of the she elephants,  
Their two breasts were laughing at the lotus buds,  
And their pretty faces were making fun of the moon with his crescents.

76. The gems that those ladies were wearing were shining better than  
the Sun,  
The breasts of those women were looking better than tender  
coconuts,  
The cloths that they were wearing was thinner than the foam of milk,  
And the drums played at their wedding was louder than the thunder of  
clouds.

77. The gardens of that country was comparable to the clouds ,  
The heaps of harvested produce in their fields was comparable to  
mountains,  
The water that they have stopped in their dams was looking like the  
sea,  
And that country blessed with wealth was similar to the land of devas.

78. Wherever mountains of paddy is not there , there would be  
mountains of pearls,  
Wherever the pearl mountains were not there, there were mountains  
of sea nectar(salt),  
Wherever those salt mountains are not there , there were mountains of  
Gold brought by the river,  
And in several places there were huge sand banks full of costly  
gems.

79. The place where pretty damsels learn to play the ball,  
Even though if it is not a sandal forest , due to their body scent would be  
Champaka forest,  
And place where the Muruga(Subrahmanya) like males learn archery  
and other arts,  
Though it is a garden with various flowers , will have a jasmine scent.

80.The nightingales in that country speak the sugar like sweet baby talk of their ladies,

The peacocks learn their gait again from them,

And the young female shells of the sea .

Are only giving out pearls after seeing their teeth.

81. In the homes of those who sell toddy , old toddy is there,

In the homes of those who cultivate , the implements for cultivation are there,

In the homes of the young men who get married, the sound of auspicious instruments echoes,

And in the house very great musicians(panar) , there are Yaazh with strings.

82. The flower garlands there ooze out honey ,

The commercial ships that come bring lot of gems and gold,

The wind showers the nectar drops that give life,

And the stories written by poets give songs sweet to the ears.

83. The peacocks which have very pretty feathers ,

Seeing the pleasing shadow of their peahens follow them,

Similar to the mind of youth , who after seeing ,

Their girls with flower ornamented hair,

And With pearl necklaces hanging over their breasts,

84.Since poverty is not there, there is no charity there,

Since there are none to fight face to face ,Strength cannot be exhibited,

Since no body tells a lie , there is no definition of truth,

And since wealth of questions are asked , there is no ignorance.

85.Since carts bringing huge stocks of gingelly, millets , ragi and maize

And the carts bringing lot of salt from the slushy salt farms

Are not able to be driven properly due to heaviness of their load,

They are being pushed by men who meet and mingle with each other.

86.Like those souls who cannot get salvation due to lack of divine wisdom,

Are born several times to completely wipe away Karmas done earlier,  
Sugar, honey, sugary juices, the curd of lands of cowherds and toddy.

87. In those streets where the vocal music and the music from flute,  
Is sung separately, like a river meeting yet another river,  
The crowds coming for festivals and marriages meet with each other.

88. The sound of conches which are played by keeping them in the nose,  
The sound of drums which give sound when beaten by sticks,  
And the sound of big drums that are hung on the shoulder by belts,  
Would all fade away in the sound of chastising of bulls by farmers.

89. The pretty hands of ladies who feed milk and rice,  
To those children wearing the locket of Lord Vishnu,  
And who rain watery nectar like fluid from their mouth on their chests,  
Look like the folded lotus flowers when the moon rises.

90. The outer beauty was permanent due to their inner beauty,  
Due to their being without a lie, their justice lives permanently,  
Due to love of their women, all the dharmas were permanent,  
And due to the virtuous life of their women, the seasonal rain was permanent.

91. Who is capable of going round its garden filled lands,  
And come back safely after seeing its boundaries?  
For even the river Sarayu with plenty of flowing water,  
Which runs through several canals has not seen its boundaries.

92. We have till now told about the greatness,  
Of the faultless city of Kosala, which cannot be destroyed.  
Even if the entire sea led by huge wind enters in to it.,  
And now we would describe about its capital city Ayodhya.

3. Nagara Padalam  
(Chapter about the city.)

(After describing the country, the poet describes the city , with its huge boundary walls , their great moats , the mansions in them as well its decorations.)

93. Ayodhya is described Using sweet appropriate words ,  
And the best among the good and sweet words,  
By all those great poets of yore ,  
As well as those sages who have written the northern book,  
Where the people living all over the world without boundaries,  
Desire to do penance and also those people who live in ether worlds,  
Consider very suitable to be born again and is a very great city.

94. Is the city of Ayodhya , the face of the earth or the thilaka on its face,  
Is it the very long auspicious thread of the marriage?  
Is it the gem studded necklace worn over the breasts?  
Is it the place to live? , is it the lotus in which Lakshmi lives?  
Is it the golden box studded with gems worn by Lord Vishnu?  
Is it the city above the city of devas? How can we tell which?

95. Because Lord Shiva who occupies the other part of body of Parvathi,  
Lord Vishnu who is the husband to both Goddess Lakshmi and earth,  
And Lord Brahma who lives on the lotus flower thinking it as great wealth,  
Have described it as the city which cannot be matched with any other,  
The sun and moon, pushed by very great desire to wander there  
without blinking on the sky,  
And can we find any other reason for them to wander above it?

96. The city of the king of devas who has the sharp Vajrayudha,  
The city Alakapuri of Kubera were possibly created for practice by Brahma,  
For the sake of creating this great divine and special city,  
And Maya as well as the architects of devas stood ashamed,  
For their inability to create such a city and forgot their jobs,  
And so how can we describe the greatness of this city,  
Which has huge tall buildings which even touch the sky?

97.The opinion of the great Vedas is that,  
Those who do blessed deeds would reach heavens after death,  
And who else is there in this world except Raghava,  
Who nurtured dharma with penance in this world?  
And if that one of very rare and great qualities ,  
Ruled over all the seven worlds sitting here,  
Can we point out any other place where,  
There is much more happiness than this city?

98.If Lord Vishnu , who is the place of protection of all,  
Those great ones who had mercy and Dharma with them,  
Who were controlling all the sense organs which were their enemies,  
And who were blessed with divine knowledge and great penance,  
Considered tht this is suitable place for his incarnation,  
And ruled this city for immesurable number of years along with  
Goddess Lakshmi ,  
WE have to doubt whether there is any other city,  
In this universe which is equivalent to this city.

99.All the kings are there, the best among ornaments are there,  
All the gems which can never be got are all there ,  
All the elephants in rut with rope tied to their neck are all there,  
All the things in this world are there ,  
And if all sages , devas and asuras have all assembled there ,  
And if all of them praise the greatness of that city,  
Is there a comparison to it . It is definitely difficult to find.

100. There are no mountains from the snow capped mountains ,  
Which are like the city's tall boundary walls ,  
Which have been erected in a square as per rules of architecture here.  
And so there is no comparison to its boundary walls ,  
And if we want to talk about those great boundary walls ,  
WE can say it is as high as the true divine knowledge ,  
Which can be got after mastering great books of wisdom ,  
And after that bring them to practice and get it in the micro form.

101.These boundary walls are similar to Vedas as their end cannot be seen,

They are like devas because they also have reached the world of devas,  
They are like sages because they control outside attachments,  
They are like like Goddess Durga who rides on deer as they both guard the city,  
They are like Goddess Kali , because both hold spears for war,(spears are attached to walls)  
And are like God because both of them are difficult to reach.

102.Those walls seem to have risen up to see the world of devas,  
And to find out whether that city has pretty damsels like the city of Ayodhya,  
Which is full of pretty ladies having shining nails fed with red colour,  
By the juice of red cotton . having lotus like red feet,  
Having thin waists like a climber plant, With breasts like small unripe coconuts,  
Having bent bamboo like shoulders which are soft and stout,  
And having the ability of very pretty attractive speech.

103.Those boundary walls were like the leaders of the clan of Sun,  
Because it protects (Measures) the world by its scepter(scale),  
Because they chop off the heads of those kings who attack the city(Walls can throw swords)  
Because of their just(level) manner as dictated by the books of Manu,  
Because of their ability to protect the city without anybody noticing it,  
Because both of them posses weapons like the spear,  
Because of their great strength , making impossible for others to defeat,  
Because of their greatness and because of the way that they use the wheel.

104.Armed with machines which can throw weapons like the very angry spear ,  
The sword which kills enemies , bow , axe , staff , wheel ,  
THomara and the pestle and with the sling stone .  
Which scares even the great thunder of clouds ,  
Each of them being innumerable , these walls would be,  
Able to kill the crowds of mosquitoes,

Or even Garuda , the king of birds , or even,  
Fast travelling wind and even the mind ,  
Which thinks about things that are harmful,  
And if it is so what else needs to be told about security of the wall

105 . The kings born in the clan of Sun who protect the people,  
Who follow virtuous character thinking that fame is better than  
ornaments,  
Who shines in that the darkness from all the eight directions,  
And whose order is implemented by their scepter and wheel ,  
And are capable of even protecting the worlds of devas ,  
But what is decorating the city are only those walls.

106. We are now going to talk of the moat which surrounds,  
The boundary walls like the sea surrounding the round mountain,  
Which goes very much down like the minds of Prostitutes,  
Which is not very clear like verses which are not good,  
And which cannot be approached by any one like private parts of a  
lady,  
And has crocodiles like the five senses which prevent people from  
approaching good things.

107. The clouds which runs along with other cloud groups,  
Seeing the borderless moat which is as deep as the world of serpents,  
Thinking that it is the sea which will scare it , takes away water from  
there,  
And thinking that the wall by its side is a mountain , rains on it.

108. The forest of scented lotus flowers , which grows inside the moat,  
Which is by the side of that great wall being defeated in beauty by ,  
The shining faces of ladies in private apartments of the king ,  
Again regains its strength and looks as if it surrounds that great wall  
.

109. The crocodiles which live and rise from,  
That moat which was built around the city , which had been built,  
Carefully along with various type of deterrents and built by ,  
Breaking all the stones all around , looked like elephants in rut.



Which could not escape from the sea and are sinking in it.

110. Those crocodiles waving their saw like tails and shining teeth,  
Open their mouths and along with shining fire like eyes,  
And are trying to fight and drive each other in that moat,  
And are like the giants in the battle field who are fighting with each other.

111. That moat was resembling the great army of the kings,  
With the wandering swans resembling white umbrellas,  
With the wandering and encircling crocodiles looking like elephants,  
With the waving lotus flowers along with the leaves resembling the horses,  
And the fishes that are in it looking like swords and spears.

112. With the moat being built with edges that look like silver,  
And the inside of the moat looking as if it was built by crystal sheets,  
Even devas would not be able to identify the crystal like bank of the moat,  
From the crystal paved water in the moat.

113. That long and deep moat which was all around.,  
The walls which looked like Chakravaka mountains,  
Is the forest which looked like a ribbon of darkness,  
Or if we think it as garden, it looks like a blue ribbon dress.

114 The four gates of that city stood firmly like the elephants,  
That are guarding all the directions of the earth and were tall,  
Like Trivikrama, the form to which he grew up from the short Vamana form,  
And because they were making all the prosperous citizens,  
Of the city walk in the right path, they resembled the four Vedas.

115. When the male dove called with love and,  
Was attracted by the female dove picture above the gate,  
And was not coming near it, the lady dove got upset,  
And went away and hid itself in the Karpaga garden of the world of devas.

116-118. The seven storied tower over these entrances ,  
Which were raised by arranging stones over each other .  
Pasted with cut crystal sheets in the front , over which,  
Gold was in laid and over which several gems were inlaid ,  
Over which the partitions made of silver were constructed,  
Over the shining stories constructed with emerald stones,  
Over which faultless pillars of diamond were arranged,  
Over which gold was inlaid , over which the long row,  
Of shining lions were constructed and over which,  
A hand width of cats eye gems were arranged,  
And similar Seven stories which looked like seven branches were  
thus built,  
AS per the architectural rule of erecting towers ,  
And over the tower a roof of red copper were spread on the top of  
those ,  
Over which at the peak a gem studded pot was kept,  
And this tower looked like the crown placed on the head of Goddess  
earth.

119. The white houses which were painted with white lime ,  
Got from burning the conches and looking at its whitness,  
It made one exclaim, “Even the moon is blacker than this,”  
And looked like the foam of the ocean of milk,  
Which went up as a result of a huge stormy wind.

120. Those houses where the doves with spots on the body lived,  
Had a roof made of several sheets of gold and looked like,  
The faultless sun shining on a silver mountain,  
With its early rays spreading on that mountain.

121. There were crores of such homes in that city ,  
Which were built on pillars made of diamond.  
Over which beams made of emerald were erected,  
And looked like paintings have come out alive.

122. There were also innumerable villas with,  
Floors paved with moon stone all over,

And had rows of pillars made out of sandalwood,  
Over which beams made of red rubies were kept,  
And with all its walls paved with blue topaz stones.

123. There were also innumerable homes ,  
With artistic pillars having lotus shaped base ,  
In between areas looking like serpents ,  
Which would be looked at with desire by all people ,  
With its very soft golden polished looks.

124.The eyelids of those who see it would remain opened,  
And never get closed and since the sparkling light falls upon them,  
They would all shine like devas and those ,  
Houses were always having that sparkle live the air chariots of devas.

125. The ladies wearing pretty ornaments as well as,  
The men who wear garlands over their chest ,  
Would always follow boldly the path of Dharma there,  
And those homes built by gems as well as gold,  
Would never be less in deeds of Dharma ,  
And by their luster would even win over the sun.

126 . Those mansions in the city touch the sky ,  
Are very rich, have their fame spread everywhere,  
And are surrounded by great light and are ,  
Bear evidence of innumerable very fair citizens,  
Who live like their stainless king who follows Dharma.

127. Those mansions bow like a stream and have,  
Pearl necklaces that move here and there,  
It has several flags and heaps of big gems ,  
Have ornaments made of pure Gold ,  
And also have very pretty peacocks,

128.Those mansions where the smoke of incense mixed everywhere,  
Had huge flags which cannot be differentiated from clouds,  
Along with spears tied at the tip of tall flag staffs ,  
They were like the rows of flashes of lightning.

129. In those mansions where the peacock like ladies,  
With very thin waists and stout breasts , wearing anklets on both legs,  
Walk and create jingling sound, the pearl garlands,  
Hung in those flags looked like Garlands flowered in wish giving trees.

130. Like the banana gardens which are seen in huge mountains,  
In the flag post long flags are relatively more , and the reason,  
For the moon to loose his crescents daily and its shine,  
Is because of the rubbing of these long flags.

131. Those halls which are not made of gold are those,made of  
flowers,  
Those halls where large number of people,  
Do not assemble are buildings with more than one stair,  
And those which are not constructed hills are courtyards of gems,  
And those which are not courtyards are Pandals made of gems.

132. That city built by gold which can never be destroyed,  
When exposed to lights like lightning or lamps or the rays of sun,  
Was reflected up and city of devas looked golden.

133.The round shaped sun rises in the sky,  
When it is rising has very weak light ,  
At noon it increases and at evening .  
It again decreases and that golden wall ,  
Built by properly stacking gems which reflect fire ,  
Makes the sun shine due to luster shines ,  
Like the shadow of ladies of Ayodhya.

134. When the ladies wearing a well made golden waist belt ,  
Raised smoke in the mansions to scent and dry their hairs,  
That black smoke of incense went and attached themselves to the  
clouds,  
And if that smoke also makes the ocean scented,  
Is there need to tell about the quality of rain water?

135.The lisps of girl children whose hair has not been tied,

Would resemble the music of the flute , the talk of young girls,  
Would be similar to the music of Makara yaazh(a stringed instrument),  
And sweet music sung by the pretty damsels would be like the song  
of dancers,  
In the street where the old ones sell toddy.

136.While the male elephants which show anger in their eyes,  
Are cutting the ground with waving of their feet and making holes,  
The attractive good to look at youth who go to play ,  
In those grounds , fill them up by the scented powder that they wear.

137.When the young ladies play ball in the fields , the pearls,  
They wear keep on falling , and when their lady servants,  
Collect those limitless pearls and heap them on the field,  
And these heaps of pearls give out light which make the moon  
ashamed.

138.When the pretty ladies dance on the stage , the spear,  
Of the look of their side long eyes , melt the hearts of their lovers,  
And due to this soul of those boys become as thin as the waist of  
those ladies,  
And the love of those boys towards the girls keeps on increasing

139.When in some gardens the honey is raining,  
The breeze and bees enter the garden to eat them with desire,  
And when they enter creating pain to lovers, the breasts of ladies,  
Who are boiling with love to their lover becomes smaller.

140. When the sweet music brought out from Makara Yazh with  
strumming,  
Which makes the mind happier decreases in tone ,  
The drums tied with belts increase in their tone ,  
And the parrots which talk with the girls close their eyes and sleep.

141.The strong shoulders of men who are kicked with love tiff,  
By the feet of the girls with a forehead similar to the strung ready  
bow,  
And with lips similar to the red fruit and,

Who are engaged in painting the nails of their feet,  
Which are like the red soft lotuses with dense petals, appear red.

142. It is possible that the paintings of that town are not closing their eyes,  
So that they desire to keep on seeing the shining body without any defects,  
Of the ladies who are fit to be saluted by every one ,  
Whose shine makes it difficult to find time in that unmatched city.

143. The darkness of the mansions of the city in which lives  
The Goddess Lakshmi who lives in the cool lotus flowers,  
Is shining with light not because of good lamps lit with ghee or the gem lamps ,  
But due to the shine and luster of the bodies of ladies there.

144. The great dancers of the city used to dance as per rules of dance,  
Accompanied by drums sound of beats , and sound of songs ,  
And their anklets used to describe the dance of their feet,  
And the horse of the city used to dance very much like them.

145. A smile appears on their face and that smile,  
leads to great sorrow to the one who loves her,  
AS their waist keeps on reducing in size ,  
And their breasts wearing pearl and hold necklaces,  
Increase in size and make their waist more miserable.

146. Those which do not lose joy from time to time,  
Are those young swans which have a very pretty gait,  
The big Kayal fishes in ponds where lotus has flowered,  
The male bee which lives with its own female bees,  
And the elephant in rut eating "birasam?" and also,  
The eyes of very pretty ladies.

147. The lions with fire like eyes and their lionesses,  
Would like to live in mountain caves and the ,  
The water of rut would rain like water,  
And that would make the mud slushy and,

In that chariots with flags would sink .

148. The discarded flower garlands by ladies,  
Would tie the legs of the horses dancing there,  
And the discarded sandal paste from their breasts,  
By the ladies after tiff and making love to their lovers,  
Would make those who run there slide and fall.

149. When the horses run in the streets, the dust raised by their hoofs  
raises,  
And the gems of those heroes who ride on the horses get hidden,  
And they would be cleaned by the honey dripping from the garlands  
that they wear.

150. The juice of rut of the elephants have the scent of Vengai flowers,  
The mouth of girls born in noble families have a scent of lotus,  
The unmatched light emanating from their ornaments are shining  
everywhere.  
And the flower that ladies decorate their hair give out pleasant smell.

151. What is the need to compare the city of devas,  
Which is not counted in line with best cities, with this city?  
Apart from it being different in giving all types of wealth,  
After seeing the market place of this city, the wealthy Alakapuri lost to it

152. The armlets made great sound, their weapons are shining,  
Their gem studded ornaments shine out , the scent of musk spreads  
everywhere,  
The gems shine out , the honey bee swarms are singing,  
And like this the crowd of gents was shining.

153. The sound of conches and horns , the sound of Makara Veena,  
The sound of drums , the sound of Kinnara, the sound of hole  
instruments like flute,  
And the sound of various musical instruments working in different ways,  
Were being heard together , making the sound of sea feeble.

154.The city was full of pavilions where the tribute of several kings was being counted,  
Pavilions where the ladies with swan like gait dance ,  
Pavilions where the Vedas which is beyond thought are chanted by great people ,  
And Pavilions where learned people debate about arts which are scarce.

155,The ornamental hangings of the village are greater than rays of Sun,  
The directions all round the city were smaller than the wide streets,  
The water of rut from elephants bigger than stream on mountain,  
And The horse stables were bigger than the ocean.

156.The top of the mansions in the city vie with the clouds,  
The decorative hangings of the city are shining because of pretty faces of ladies there,  
And the eyes which are like arrows would dip in the hearts of men.

157.The sound produced by the heroic armlets of the king,  
Are echoing as the sound of golden chariots as also,  
The sound of the cavalry and the swans in the lotus pond,  
Where the sound of anklets of pretty damsels is heard are jealous of that.

158.In that city people spend their time in lover's tiff,  
And then making love , become happy by singing ,  
The songs that are greater than the soul,  
Make expert lady musicians sing and enjoy it,  
Dance as per the music and decorate themselves with pretty flowers.

159.Riding on trumpeting elephants of great vigour due to their great strength ,  
And by riding on chariots drawn by very powerful horses,  
Some people of that city spent their time by giving sufficient wealth and gold,  
So that sorrow of poor people who are forced to beg is destroyed.



160. Others in that great city spent their time by making ,  
Elephants fight with other elephants ,  
Or by learning to use the powerful bows that they are having with  
them,  
Or Riding on horses which have long manes.  
Or by playing the matchless ball or by learning the art of war.

161. Some others in that shining city spent their time by plucking  
flowers in the garden,  
Or walking like a female deer along with their young friends and taking  
bath in the pond,  
Or by keep on drinking honey so that red pearl colour of their mouth is  
altered,  
Or by playing all the games involving dice or by gambling.

162. The flags that are flying on the mansions without any wants,  
Fly in different ways on the sky and going upward ,  
Reach the Akasa Ganga and make that river dry,  
Like The white clouds drink away the water of fish scented ocean.

163. The big entrances of that city blessed with decorative hangings,  
AS well as the golden ramparts of the inner and outer city making a  
threesome,  
All rise up to the sky but finding no place further to grow,  
Similar to the mountain like shoulders of the male of the city ,  
And their good character and friendly heart which are rising up,  
Existed so that even mountains were ashamed on seeing them.

164. In the forests . backyards and the edges of ocean like moat of  
that city,  
In the ponds where ladies play , in the mountains where streams are  
flowing,  
In the houses on the top and in the pearl strewn on the Pandals,  
In the garden where several bees keep on making sound ,  
There would be beds made out of flower and tender leaves.

165. In that city where the clouds that give out clear water and  
oceans with waves are scared,

Daily the drums tied with leather would keep on making sound  
Even among the animals there is no one to guard as there is no theft,  
And because there is no one who begs, there is none who gives.

166. Due to the fact there are no one there who have not studied,  
There is no one there who can be considered as top in one aspect,  
There are no greats in any aspect and there are none there who do not  
know anything,  
Since all the people in the city have learned and possess everything,  
In that city there are none who do not have anything and also having  
everything.

167. That city was like the fruit tree, which had sprouted from  
"Education",  
Which has risen up and has large number of branches which are,  
The knowledge gleaned from various books and is the first and the  
strong,  
With great penance as leaves, with buds which is the love towards all  
beings,  
Which flower as acts of Dharma which gives rise "sweet experience"  
as fruit,

#### 4. Arasiyar Padalam (The chapter on governance)

168. The king of that great city is the king of kings,  
And using his honourable scepter, which was matchless,  
He ruled the city so that he could go to the seven worlds,  
He is the great personification of Dharma who fathered,  
The very strong and famous hero Rama of this great story,  
Who wore the heroic armlet and shined.

169. The great characters like being first, brainy, follower of Dharma,  
Peace loving nature, heroism which was fault and matchless,  
Charity and justice, were complete within him,  
But only half as much required in all other kings.

170. In this ancient world, which is encircled by the ocean,

There was no hand which were not made wet ,  
By the water which he took in his hand while giving charity ,  
And all the yagas which Were left as difficult to be performed  
By the kings who were following true Vedic tenets ,  
Were all done by this king and forgotten.

171. That king was similar to the mother in loving others,  
Was similar to penance in doing good to others,  
Was like their children because he stood with them,  
At their time of death and helped them go to heaven,  
Was like medicine as he was trying to cure sickness of people,  
And he was like wisdom, when one tries analyze matters.

172. That king crossed those who begged with him, by the boat of  
“giving”,  
He crossed the ocean of wisdom , by using the boat of “research of  
great books”,  
He crossed the ocean of enemies using the boat of anger and sword,  
And he crossed the ocean of riches that followed him by contentment.

173. That king of kings who carried the spear in the leather case ,  
Who had a fame that never diminishes and was called,  
“The philanthropic Dasaratha” ruled in such a way ,  
That , birds , animals and the mind of prostitutes ,  
Went in a straight path without crossing its boundary ,  
And was staying stable of his great fame.

174. The entire world with the mountain of horizon as its boundary  
walls,  
The very broad ocean surrounding it as its moat,  
With all the mountains becoming gem studded great mansions,  
Was like Ayodhya the capital city of that great king.

175. Due to his participating in wars , in which he was match ,  
To the strength of any one who opposed him in war,  
And who carried his pet weapons of sword and spear ,  
Which had lost their sharpness because they were used ,  
Again and again and by the touch of the feet of the king,

On the row of the crowns of those kings who bowed before him.

176.The moon like white Umbrella of Dasaratha is sufficient,  
For growing day by day without diminishing,  
And give cool shade to all the beings on earth,  
And also make the world with no darkness at all ,  
And so they say this Kosala tree does not need a moon,  
Which is in the sky and which diminishes and increases.

177.Since that king Dasaratha who has lion like strength ,  
And who was wearing diamond studded ornaments,  
Was protecting the soul of all others , just like his soul,  
In this faultless world , became the body in which,  
All the souls of all the world preferred to live.

178.That Dasaratha who had very big shoulders like the mountain,  
Appearing like the hot sun in the very tall sky and the great God,  
Wandered all around the moving and not moving beings ,  
And carried out the job of protecting them all with his victorious  
wheel of rule.

176.Since that king had no enemies who were interested in attacking  
him,  
And his big shoulders looking like drums were irritating and longing for  
a war  
And he was looking after the souls of all the world ,  
Like a poor man who sincerely looks after his fields and ruling with  
sweetness.

5.Thiru avathara Padalam

The chapter on divine incarnation

(This chapter starts with Dasaratha telling Vasishtha that he does not have sons and wants them. Vasishtha remembers about the promise of Lord Vishnu to be born as son of Dasaratha. He advises him to get ASwamedha sacrifice by bringing sage Rishya Srunga. A ghost like being comes out of the fire and gives a Plinda of sweet offering. Dasaratha divides it and gives it to his queens Kausalya , Kaikeyi and Sumathra . Rama , BHaratha, Lakshmana and Sathrugna are

born to them. They grow up well and are taught by sage Vasishtha. Dasaratha loves Rama most.

Valmiki Ramayana tells this story in a different manner. Dasaratha desires to do Aswamedha yaga to get sons. Sumanthra his minister tells him how he has heard Sage Sanathkumara telling other sages that Lord Vishnu would be born as son to Dasaratha. He also tells him that the Fire sacrifice should be performed under leadership of Rishya Srunga, Dasaratha brings Rishya Srunga and ASwamedha sacrifice is performed. At the end to fulfill the desire of Dasaratha for sons a "Puthra Ishti" is performed by Rishya Srunga. A divine being comes out of the fire and gives Payasa to Dasaratha who distributes it among his queens. Children are born to them and they are taught by sage Vasishtha. )

180. One day that king approached and worshipped sage Vasishtha\* ,  
Who was equivalent to God Brahma and told him,  
"You are the result of penance of mothers and fathers of our clan,  
AS well the God on whom I have great respectful love ,  
And you all others as well all the souls to me ."

\* Vasishtha is the son of Lord Brahma.

181. "The leaders of my clan looked after the world like sun God and  
made their clan famous ,  
And though there are none who do not get soft by fame,  
I looked after this entire world properly from this Ayodhya ,  
Due to the shower of your grace ."

182. "I have ruled over this world suppressing all my enemies,  
For the past sixty thousand years and I do not have any problems,  
Except a worry in me that after me this world is likely to be  
confused."

183. "The sages doing great penance and great Brahmins,  
Were living very comfortably without any sorrow til now,  
Due to my having no children , would not ,  
Those great ones suffer due to great sorrow.  
This worry is causing great sorrow in my mind."

184. Then Vasishtha , the son of Lord Brahma who sits on a lotus,  
Hearing all these words from the king ,  
Who had a door where drums are being played ,  
And who was wearing a crown studded with gems,  
Started thinking like this in his mind.

185. The God Vishnu who had the colour of the dark cloud,  
Who was sleeping like huge mountain on a serpent bed ,  
Which was in the middle of the ocean of milk,  
Had given word to the suffering devas , that ,  
He would put an end to the Rakshasas whose only job was killing.

186. When the devas who were living in heaven troubled.  
By the Rakshasas whose job was causing trouble to them,  
Approached the feet of Lord Shiva , who had poison standing in his  
neck,  
And when they told him about their sorrow , that God Shiva,  
Who already knew what the future holds,  
Told them, “I will not fight from now on” and,  
Along with the Devas went to Lord Brahma.

187. They reached the jeweled pavilion without any defects,  
At the top of the Meru mountain and saluted the Lord Brahma who  
came there,  
And started telling him about the evil acts of those Asuras,  
Who were enemies of devas , Which were like the thunder in the sky .

188. Then Lord Brahma who sits on the lotus flower told ,  
About how The Meghanadha(indrajith) kidnapped Indra from his  
town,  
And how he tied him and took to the city of Lanka,  
And how he went there and brought back Indra.

189. Against that twenty armed and ten headed Ravana,  
Who lacked the wealth of graceful nature,  
Since we were not able to take any action ,  
The only way to release us from this problem,  
Would be for Lord Vishnu who is like a black cloud ,

And is the sea of mercy to wage a war and then kill him.

190. After mentally saluting Lord Vishnu who is like a divine emerald mountain,  
Who was lying on the ocean of milk with its torrential waves,  
If he salute him with folded hands , meditate on him and pray him,  
With a knowledge that this indeed is salvation , he would without delay help.

191. Then Lord Vishnu came like a blackish cloud ,  
Making the forest of lotus flowers bloom,  
And Holding two flames on both his sides,  
And appeared there as if he was climbing on a golden mountain,  
Along with Lakshmi who was sitting on a full open lotus flower ,  
Riding on Garuda and reached the great Meru mountain.

192. Then the lord with the blue neck and Brahma who likes ,  
To sit on a lotus flower saluted his feet and along with devas ,  
Along with all devas stood up and went before Lord Vishnu,  
And when they were praising him , danced with great joy.

193. They all drank the honey of joy thinking that,  
All the asuras have been killed and without knowing any other thing,  
Sang and danced , ran here and there and after saluting,  
The feet of that God with scent of THulasi (ocimum sanctum) and kept it on their head.

194. With the prettiness of a cloud getting down from the golden mount Meru,  
Getting down from the shoulders of the great one who has made me his own,  
Reaching the pavilion which was as tall as the sky ,  
My lord sat on a seat which was looking like a lion.

195. Lord Brahma, the sages , all the devas,  
And Lord Shiva who has tufted hair and wears the moon,  
With great wonder and with great happiness ,  
Sat on seats near to that of Lord Vishnu ,

And informed him of the cruel acts of those bad Asuras.

196."Oh Lord of Goddess Lakshmi due to the ten headed Ravana,  
And those born after him who are all strong asuras,  
The earth and heavens are slowly losing their blessed deeds,  
And there is no way to save them" saying this they left a deep breath.

197." Those asuras who have grown great, due to our great boons,  
Are killing the people of all the three worlds by fighting with them.  
Oh Lord with lotus like eyes, if we do not put an end to their cruelties  
now,  
Very soon they would destroy all the three worlds."

198.When so saying, those sorrowing devas prayed and saluted Lord  
Vishnu,  
He who is pretty wearing the scented Thulasi and flower garlands,  
Told them, "Do not worry, I would cut off the heads of those cheating  
asuras,  
And remove the sorrow of the world and please hear about it."

199." Let all of you in heavens, go and be born as monkeys,  
In the forests, mountains and valleys as my army "  
Thus told Lord Vishnu who was an ocean of mercy.

200."I myself would be born in the earth, as son of Dasaratha,  
Who has sea like army walking as well as riding on elephants, horses  
and chariots,  
And using my arrows which never miss their target.  
I would destroy the mirage like Asuras, their strength got out of boons  
and their lives."

201. "The wheel and conch which are my weapons and Adhishesha,  
Who has a poison which would even destroy the northern fire,  
Would be born as my younger brothers who would salute me,  
In the city of Ayodhya which has walls all across the earth."

202.When he the enchanter who wears the scented Thulasi garland,  
Told like this, due to great happiness all the devas



Thinking that God saved them all, stood up and danced ,  
And sang the auspicious song that does good to all.

203. Indra became happy thinking that his sorrow has come to an end,  
Brahma who lived in the pure lotus flower and Lord Shiva who wore the  
crescent ,  
And all those who live in the great heavens said, “our subjugation is  
now over”,  
And then That Lord Vishnu who had once swallowed the entire earth,  
Placed his divine feet with his anklets on Garuda , his steed.

204.After Lord Vishnu who has made me his, has gone back ,  
On the Garuda , Lord Brahma addressing the devas told,  
“Even earlier I have been born as Jambavan , the king of bears,  
And you all now go back take incarnation as monkeys.”

205.Then Indra who was the Lord of Devas who possessed the wish  
giving tree,  
Told, “My contribution is Vali who is like thunder to his enemies and  
Angadha,”  
Sun God told “Understand that my contribution is Sugreeva, the  
brother of Vali”,  
And the god of fire told, My contribution is the monkey hero called  
Neela.”

206.When the wind God told that he is represented by Maruthi,  
All the other devas told that they have decided to be born,  
AS monkeys who will destroy enemies in earth,  
And Lord Shiva who burnt the three cities told that  
He would be born as Hanuman and so he asked  
“How can there be sorrow to all people in the world?”

207.As per the desire of the merciful lotus eyed God ,  
Lord Brahma who sits on the lotus and the dark necked Lord Shiva,  
Along with the devas , took the forms as mentioned above ,  
And have come as monkeys in dark forests and the earth ,  
And Lord Brahma and Lord Shiva both went to their places of  
residences.

208.Sage Vasishtha thought in his mind , that these have happened earlier,  
And told , “Oh king who has powerful shoulders and who has won in wars everywhere,  
Please do not get worried due to not getting a son. If you perform properly  
That fire sacrifice which can give you sons who can protect ,  
All the fourteen worlds , your sorrow of the mind will vanish,”

209.When the great sage Vasishtha told like this , Dasaratha,  
Stood up with very great joy , saluted the feet of that great sage ,  
“How can sorrow come to me , when I have surrendered to you only?  
And so please tell me the work involved of doing that fire sacrifice properly?”

210-211. The son of sage Kashyapa who is the father of guiltless devas ,  
As well as other asuras , has a son called Vibhandaka ,  
Who has been praised even by Lord Shiva who carries the Ganges  
And who is equal to his father Kashyapa , and he himself has a son,  
Who is equal to Lord Brahma , if we consider his great mastery of knowledge ,  
And due to his knowledge of tenets of justice as told by Vedas.  
He is one who is ignorant of the differing personalities and nature of the world,  
And has a deer like antlers attached to his face and is called Srunga .

212.He is one with a mind which thinks that all human beings of this great earth,  
Which is carried by the very many heads of the snake are only animals,  
And who has done great penance and if we properly consider ,  
He is the one who is fit to be praised by Brahma who likes to sit on lotus,  
And the Lord Shiva who destroyed the three cities,  
And if that Rishya Srunga carries out the fire sacrifice,  
Which would give sons , definitely you will get sons.

213. Then that king of kings of all the worlds after worshipping,  
The flower like feet of that great sage , who gave him this good advice ,  
And who is the chief of all the great sages who do penance ,  
Asked him, “Where does that faultless sage who has all good qualities  
live?

How can I bring that great sage here? Oh sage who is like a God to  
me , please tell me.”

214. There is a king called Roma pada , who rules all this world and,  
Who is the son of Uthanapada who was born in the clan of Manu ,  
Who was capable of winning over all his enemies,  
Who was like the cool shade even for mercy , Who was having a true  
nature,  
Who used to rule his country in such a way that ,  
The bad fate which was like an anthill and strange sorrows are  
destroyed.

215. In the divine country ruled by that great king ,  
Since for a long time the clouds that lead to lightning was not there,  
Which lead to great sorrow , the king summoned great sages who were  
expert in Vedas,  
And gave them gifts of charity as mentioned in Vedas ,  
And since this also did not lead to the coming of the rain,  
He again summoned those sages and enquired ways to bring rain,  
And they told , if sage Rishya Srunga comes to the kingdom then it  
would rain.

216, When he thought about ways to bring that great sage ,  
Who thought that all men who are in this earth dressed by sea are  
only animals,  
And who has faultless great penance , some ladies of the assembly ,  
Who had shining forehead , long black eyes, red coral like lips .  
And who had firm breasts, stood up and told,  
“We would bring that great sage here.”

217. When they told like this, the king was overjoyed and gave them,  
Ornaments and cloths as per need and asked them with,

Foreheads like a cool moon's crescent , With shoulders like thick  
Bamboo,  
Thin waist , thick breasts , dark hair m, shifting eyes and red mouth  
like silk cotton flowers,  
And told them, "Oh ladies who resemble the ornamental climbing  
plant , please go",  
And on hearing this they saluted the king and went by chariot.

218.Those girls after crossing several Yojanas and understanding,  
The hermitage of the faultless sage was only one Yojana from there,  
Constructed a place to stay using leaves and branches ,  
And Started living there as faultless sages of great penance.

219.Then waiting for a suitable time when his father of great  
penance was not there,  
Those ladies with black broad eyes who were experts in all arts  
reached the hermitage of the saint,  
And then that sage thinking that they are also sages,  
Who thought men are animals started being hospitable to them.

220.He gave them water to wash and drink , and offered them a seat ,  
And after sweetly telling them to occupy their seats  
And then those girls who had lips like murukku flower,  
After saluting the saint speedily got up and entered his hermitage.

221, Those ladies who were wearing gem studded ornaments , after  
a few days,  
Again visited him carrying several fruits like jack fruit , Banana fruit  
and mango fruit ,  
And also coconut and told him , "oh sage of great penance ,  
Please eat these and that age ate them.

222.After several similar days had passed by ,  
Those damsels having a pretty forehead,  
Requested that sage Rishya srunga who is faultless,  
"You have to come to our house also."  
And then saluted him and that sage went along with them.

223. With very great joy and with great surprise ,  
Those ladies having dark eyes , followed by that great sage,  
Took him through the long broad path , saying this is our home,  
And took him speedily in a path, which they liked.

224. Even before the great sage Rishya Srunga came and reached the town,  
The clouds in the sky became as black as the poison filled neck of Lord Shiva,  
And went on raining with very huge rain drops , so that the ponds and rivers got filled up.

225. Due to the flowing water due to that heavy rain ,  
When the ponds and rivers filled up as per the wishes of people,  
The sugarcane and red rice became pretty and grew luxuriously,  
Seeing the continuous heavy rain, the king knew about coming of the sage.

226. That king of sages Rishya Srunga who has forsaken,  
Passion , anger as well as enjoyment , due to the trick played by,  
Those ladies who had red lips like the Kovai fruit ,  
Face like lotus flower , teeth like lustrous pearls,  
And smoke like hair which was perfumed with smoke of Akil,  
Has possibly come here , that king thought.

227. Thinking like that, king who had strong rounded shoulders,  
Rose up and started , surrounded by four parts of his army ,  
Great sages who were expert in Vedas and went for two Yojanas,  
And saw Rishya Srunga who was like a mountain of penance,  
Amidst the girls who had pretty and scented hair.

228. As soon as that king saw the sage, with his eyes,  
Filled with tears of joy saluted him by falling on the floor and said,  
“From now on me and the people of my country have got back our life”,  
And then that king who had a mind filled with joy told those ladies,  
Who saluted him, “By your trick you have removed my sorrow.”

229. When the king and sages went and met him, the blessed saint,

Understood that he has been brought there by deceit ,  
And the devas started shivering with fear and due to request of the  
king,  
That sage who was like a ocean with waves which can damage the  
shore kept quiet.

230. The king who possessed a sharp sword , requested that sage  
several times,  
And told him how the rain which cannot be stopped by any one  
removed sorrow,  
In great detail , then the great anger that was in the mind of sage left  
him.

231, With grace entering him and anger going away , that sage ,  
Blessed the king and entered the chariot which can travel fast,  
And with many sages with good ideas and thoughts following him ,  
That sage who was capable of giving boons to all those with good  
thoughts , went further.

232. That city was decorated and the people came towards him to  
receive him,  
And the king along with the sage reached his palace in that city,  
Reached a pavilion constructed of matchless gold ,  
And then the king made that sage sit on a throne .

233.,. As if there is nothing to be told further ,after hospitably treating  
him,  
By giving him water to wash and drink , that king ,  
Adopting the rituals of the Vedas gave in marriage ,  
His daughter Santha who was as soft as the flower of Murukku tree.

234.Due to the gift from the sky , the disease of poverty was cured ,  
That country completely got rid of all its sorrow,  
And being properly looked after by the daughter of the king with pretty  
hair,  
That sage is happily staying there, told Vasishta.

235.When the great saint told like this Dasaratha saluted his feet,

Said, “now itself I will go and bring him “ and he climbed in to his chariot decorated by gems,  
After being saluted by many kings who wore heroic armlets and gem studded crown,  
And after being saluted and praised by Sumanthra and great ministers like him,  
And then all the devas blessed him and showered ceaselessly flowers,  
Saying, “Our problems have come to an end from today,” and also praised the king.

236. With huge drums and other musical instruments making sound greater than ocean,  
With songs being sung by great musicians ,With great Brahmins who are experts in Vedas praising him,  
With pretty sweet ladies singing “long live” , With ocean like army accompanying him,  
He went speedily like Sun, crossing all difficulties and reached the divine city of Romapada.

237. Informed by the spies , that the king whose fame was spreading like burning fire ,  
Has reached his city , That king Romapada who wore heroic anklets ,  
Surrounded by ocean like soldiers who held bows , which has become thin with use,  
With very great ear studs and other ornaments shining , with poets coming as crowd and praising him,  
With ebbing joy , he went one Yojana to properly receive ,  
That king whose fame keeps on spreading like a climbing plant.

238. After seeing that victorious king who had come to receive him ,  
When he got down from his golden chariot which would make even the clouds ashamed,  
Romapada fell at his feet , with greatly ebbing love further increasing,  
Dasaratha made him rise up and hugged him and the very joyous Romapada ,  
Seeing that king with greatly shining spear spoke as follows.

239." Oh king with a shining spear who made the world of devas firm,  
Is it due to the great penance that I did, that you have come here to see me?,  
Or is it because the penance this country undertook? Or other good acts done by us?"  
Saying like this with great joy Romapada , who made the bodies of enemies as dead bodies,  
With his shining and sharp spear and who had great shoulders made Dasaratha climb on his chariot,  
And brought that king who had a powerful chariot army , in to his prosperous city.

240.After reaching a pavilion in a mansion shining like gold,  
And after pretty ladies who had decorated their legs, ,  
Sang the greetings of a long life , the one with a flower decorated spear,  
Was made to sit on a golden seat and after .  
And was offered formalities as per the rules of hospitality,  
By that Romapada who was wearing a garland of densely tied flowers,  
And the king who saved the world of the devas became extremely happy..

241.After the feast the king Romapada offered scented sandal paste ,  
And looking at that king of ten chariots and told him,  
"Kindly tell us the purpose of your visit?"  
For which Dasaratha told in detail all that happened,  
And further told, "I would take sage Rishya srunga ,  
Who does not have any bad qualities like jealousy,  
To Ayodhya and after wards bring him back,  
Oh king who is wearing a pretty crown," said Romapada,  
And immediately Dasaratha returned back to Ayodhya.

242.After the king went back , the king Romapada who was victorious,  
Reached the place of the blessed saint who looked like personification of Vedas,  
And after saluting the lotus like feet of the sage so that it became ornament to his crown,



And after doing necessary honours and while he was standing there,  
When the sage asked about the purpose of his visit ,  
The king told him "Please give a boon to this lowly man."

243. Romapada told the boon he wanted was that,  
"You should visit the well protected city of Ayodhya,  
Decorated with gems which is ruled by the famous Dasaratha,  
Who is one with a great scepter and who has a spear ,  
Which defeated Asuras who caused trouble to devas.  
Who was one who followed Dharma strictly ,  
Who belonged to the clan of Emperor Shibi,  
Who for the sake of saving a dove,  
Kept his own flesh on the balance,  
And then return back to this same city."

244. When that sage of great penance said, " I give you that boon,  
And so go and bring the chariot " that Romapada who possessed,  
A spear which was sharpened and which had very great luster,  
Saluted the feet of the sage Rishya Srunga , and thinking that,  
The king of kings Dasaratha would now live happily forsaking his sorrow,  
Immediately arranged for a chariot with a rolling sound brought,  
And said, " Oh greatest in all arts , please get in to this chariot,  
Along with Santha who has a crescent like forehead and is like  
Lakshmi",  
And then that sage took his seat as requested in that chariot.

245. With the king who possessed a curved bow , stood saluting him,  
With many faultless sages following him , that sage,  
Who looked like the personification of rare Vedas ,  
Along with his wife sat on that mechanical chariot ,  
And desired to proceed to do his Dharma.

246. Dharma as well as Devas thinking that this sage will ,  
Shower his grace so that the great god of truth would appear there,  
So that the fate that gives great sorrow due to the asuras would be  
destroyed,  
And started playing the divine drums and other musical instruments.  
And went on showering scented flowers from the sky.

247.The emissaries who were standing on the way reached Ayodhya,  
And informed about the arrival of the great sage Rishya Srunga ,  
Before the great assemblage of kings with big shoulders ,  
Who have arrived from different directions and ,  
King Dasaratha dipped himself in to the measureless ocean of love ,

248.Dasaratha speedily got on to his chariot,  
And flowers were showered on him ,  
Words of blessings were chanted,  
Various musical instruments were played,  
Drums were played and the bad fate was uprooted.

249.That great king of kings who had drums which made great sound,  
Thinking that the mountain of sorrow in his mind has been powdered,  
Travelled three Yojana distance and saw with his own eyes,  
That mature saint who had done great penance.

250-251. That sage looked as if all good penances ,  
Have taken a form of faultlessness , who was ,  
Looking like a deer and was wearing a wooden hide ,  
Who seems to have a form which was not looking suitable ,  
Who seems to have the ability to remove the fate ,  
Of the great sorrow of devas and the undefeatable strength of asuras,  
Who possessed water pot , umbrella , books as per the rules,  
As well as the staff in his hand ,

252.That king of king as soon as he saw the sage ,  
Got down from his chariot and fell down and saluted,  
On the lotus like feet of that sage and that sage ,  
looking like a stick allowing the climbing plants of the Vedas to spread,  
According to the proper rules , told words of blessing.

253. With all other sages also blessing him , Dasaratha,  
With hands that gives charity like the clouds giving rain,  
Saluted that sage and his wife who had eyes ,  
Which were like fish in the ebbing water of the lake ,  
And made that expert in arts climb on the chariot,

That he has taken and brought them,  
To his town with proper hospitality.

254. With ladies having lustrous face like lotus greeting him all the way,  
That king who was wearing a crown along with the sage Rishya Srunga ,  
With in a very short time reached Ayodhya where drums were being beaten by sticks.

255. Vasishtha who has controlled his five sense organs ,  
Because they were wandering like ignorant thieves,  
Who were responsible for sinful activities,  
Being great sage who was greatly shining,  
Like the personification of rare Vedas  
Reached the royal court and made it shine further.

256. After reaching that great jeweled pavilion and making ,  
The great saint Rishya Srunga who was equal to Vedas ,  
Sit on throne , made by faultless gems and after attending  
Very properly to the responsibilities which he would accept,  
He started telling him about other aspects in a best manner.

257." Oh greatest among the greats , oh pure one ,  
Who shines just like penance and Dharma ,  
Due to your coming and by your grace ,  
My age old clan would shine greatly.  
And I also would not lose my penance like qualities."

258. When he told like this , that sage saw him sweetly and told,  
"Please hear , oh king of kings, when you have the help ,  
Of the famous Vasishtha who has done very great penance ,  
And also your own guiltless behavior ,  
Would any other king of this world be equal to you."

259. After telling several such sweet words to him he told,  
"oh king with big shoulders who carries suitable and great bow,  
Did you call me here , thinking about performing the aswamedha sacrifice,

Which would lead to good results .please tell”

260.Dasaratha replied, “for several innumerable years ,  
Without any problem I was carrying the burden of this kingdom,  
But sons who would look after it after me were not born to me,  
And so I request you to bless me with sons , who are capable of looking  
after,  
This kingdom after me so that my welfare and fame are increased.”

261. When he told like this “Oh king , do not become sad,  
Please get ready to do a great fire sacrifice which ,  
Can give you sons with great ability who can rule,  
Either this world or even all the fourteen worlds.”

262.All that was needed for that great fire sacrifice,  
Was brought by Dasaratha’s servants , even before he said “hey”,  
And that king of kings after taking bath in pure water ,  
Reached the pavilion erected as per Vedic injunctions.

263. After the fire sacrifice was started, in the fire that rose,  
During morning, noon and evening , sacrificial offerings ,  
Were offered and after twelve such months,  
In the faultless sky the music of divine instruments were heard,  
And devas assembled in the sky filling it without any left over space.

264.All the devas who were living in the heavens of the sky stood  
there,  
With their shining lotus like faces , rained scented flowers from there,  
And raised sounds of greetings and that saint who was suitable ,  
Offered the offering meant to get sons in the middle of the fire.

265. Then from the sacrificial fire one ghost \* with burning fire like  
hair ,  
And red eyes , carrying a pretty golden plate ,  
Over which was one pure heap of cooked rice resembling nectar  
Was kept , rose from that fire.

\* It could be translated as “being” also.

266. That ghost which appeared in that manner , kept ,  
That golden plate on the earth and went again,  
Inside the sacrificial fire and vanished and the saint,  
Instructed the king to give that heap of nectar like rice,  
To his queens in the order of their seniority .

267. As per the instruction of that great saint , that king of kings ,  
Gave a part of that nectar like rice in the hands of Kausalya.  
Who had black hair scented by akil smoke and red fruit like mouth ,  
And then conches blared and the grace continued.

268. That Dasaratha king of Kosala country which is blessed,  
With ponds , rivers and gardens where swans live ,  
In a similar fashion gave a part of that nectar like rice  
In the hands of the daughter of Kekaya with Devas greeting him loudly.

269. That king who was born in the clan of Nimi who was strong  
enough,  
To make all enemies shiver greatly , similar to the previous times,  
Gave a portion to Sumithra his youngest wife when, Indra ,  
The king of devas along with devas celebrated saying ,  
“From today all our enemies would be destroyed.”

270. And again that great one collected the remaining rice ,  
Which was scattered on the plate and gave it to Sumithra herself,  
Making the eyes and shoulders of his enemies ,  
Throb on the left side and to all other beings on the right side .

271. After completing the fire sacrifice of the horses that jump ,  
And the great fire sacrifice that would lead to birth of sins,  
And other connected rituals as per the instruction of that Brahmin,  
That protector of the world , stood up , being praised by every one.

272. Drums and several other musical instruments blared,  
All the people whose world was darkened by the asuras ,  
Got out from their sorrows and after finishing the fire sacrifice,  
That gives clarity , that graceful king reached his royal hall.

273. After doing his duties without error and having,  
Given offerings properly to proper Gods without mistake,  
After giving offerings to all the devas as per practice ,  
He also rained gold to all the Brahmins.

274. He also gave other kings as per their status ,  
Country , wealth , chariots , horses and good cloths ,  
And then accompanied by playing of various musical instruments,  
He reached the Ghats of the river Sarayu and took bath.

275. Then accompanied by playing of drums and other musical  
instruments,  
With a white pearl royal umbrella giving him shade ,  
With very many kings surrounding him , he reached the royal hall,  
And saluted the feet of sage Vasishta who had fame ,  
Which would make even Lord Brahma shy and became great.

276. As per the orders of Vasishta who had done very great penance ,  
He saluted the feet of sage Rishya srunga and praised him,  
Using suitable words of praise and told him,  
“Because of you I am honoured and what other thing is there for me to  
achieve.”

277. When Dasaratha told him, “Oh my father like saint , due to your  
grace and help,  
I have come out of my sorrow and have become successful”.  
That sage Rishya Srunga of great penance due to great joy blessed the  
king ,  
And along with sages who accompanied him got in to chariots to start  
back.”

278. That king who had got rid of his sorrow , afterwards saluted,  
And praised all sages who had accompanied Rishya Srunga ,  
And those sages who became very happy because of great treatment,  
Blessed the king and went back and Dasaratha lived happily.

279. Those three middle aged queens , after some more days,  
Got many desires and also underwent many sufferings of pregnancy,

And apart from their face , their other limbs ,  
Also shined like moon and they were like moon because of it.

280. When the time for delivery came ,  
And the goddess earth became very happy  
And the bamboo like Punar poosam star . the devas,  
And the pure Rasi of Kadaka , jumped with joy.

281. Sidhas , devas and middle aged women,  
Famous saints , those who live in heaven,  
And those who live in heaven after death ,  
Shouted in joy when time came closer and closer ,  
Thinking that the great God of Dharma would live long.

282. That Kousalya with great ability , for the sake of auspiciousness.  
Gave birth to a child , who kept the world safe during the time of final  
deluge ,  
By keeping it in his belly , And who is the one who cannot be  
understood by Vedas,  
And who is the lustrous light showing the prettiness of a budding  
cloud.

283. With devas shouting with joy in all directions,  
And with Indra and other devas saluting and praising,  
The daughter of the faultless king of Kekaya ,  
Gave birth to a son in Pushya star ,  
When the meena Rasi was shining.

284. While Indra who wears the garland of flowers of the wish giving  
tree,  
Who cut off with great anger the feathers of all mountains ,  
And all his subjects who are the devas shouted in the world of devas ,  
When the snake born Ayilya atar and the crab rasi of Kadaka  
becoming friends ,  
The youngest queen who was like a thin climber gave birth to the  
younger one.

285. With the world supported by Adhi sesha with several heads dancing ,  
And the Vedas also recited the music for that dance ,  
The queen had eyes which can trouble like poison,  
Gave birth to another child when Maka star and Simha rasi joined together.

286.The divine damsels danced, Kinnaras sang the songs of seven notes,  
Several type of drums were played and due to ebbing joy,  
Born out of the feeling that all Asuras have been destroyed,  
They all ran and wandered all around the sky.

287,. The lady assistants ran to meet the king and after telling,  
The news of birth of his sons , they all danced,  
All priests of the palace joined together and examined position of planets and days,  
And told that by the birth of these sons world would be saved from evil.

288. The king of kings became extremely happy and,  
After bathing in cold water gave in charity ,  
Plenty of paddy and other grains and with white conches blowing,  
Went along with the great sage and went and saw pretty faces of the princes.

289.That great king ordered that it should be announced along with drums,  
That the kings who have paid seven year tribute need not pay further tribute ,  
And also that the doors of the treasury be opened and kept open,  
So that poor people can take away whatever they want without limit.

290. He further told., “Let all the kings captured by me in war be released,  
So that they can go to their homes and let Brahmins who are expert in Vedas ,  
Be released if they have been punished for any misbehavior ,



And let all the temples in the country celebrate festivals.”

291. Let all the temples in country be repaired,  
Let special roads be built for those who follow dharma along with  
junctions,  
And let pretty lamps and garlands for Gods be given as ,  
A gift to all temples in the country.”

292. When the king ordered like this , the announcer,  
Riding on an elephants and with beating of good drums ,  
Made this announcement and hearing this,  
The citizens and the ladies with lightning like waist ,  
Reached the immeasurable ocean of joy through weeping..

293. Again and again those citizens shouted with joy ,  
And their bodies were covered by the excess of joy leading to sweating,  
And they went on giving lot of gifts to all those who told the news of  
birth,  
Possibly indicating that they knew that God who should be saluted is  
born.

294. In that great pretty city , there was a great elation,  
Among girls in the crowd of girls and boys in crowd of boys,  
And they went on sprinkling oil mixed with,  
Scented powders as well as unguents.

295. Like this the citizens of Ayodhya for those twelve days,  
Were elated with joy in their mind and ,  
Were not able to recognize even their own selves,  
And the faultless sage thought of naming those children.

296. To that Lord who was real , who rushed and killed the crocodile,  
When the elephant who was caught by a crocodile and got tired,  
Called him “Oh God who sleeps on the bed of serpent “  
Sage Vasishtha gave the name of “Rama.”

297. That Vasishtha who observed all penances and knew ,  
The real meaning of Vedas as clear as the gooseberry in a palm,

Named the next shining child as “Bharatha.”

298. And he said, “From now on the deceiving Asuras are dead,  
Devas would get welfare, the problems of Goddess earth comes to an  
end,

And the lustrous baby who is very strong and who is going to do this  
all is called Lakshmana.”

299. Since the other baby was as pretty as if pearls,  
Have taken a shape of baby and looks as if it is,  
A fully opened lotus flower and called baby Sathrugna.

300. After Vasishtha who has never gone in the path of lie,  
Named the children as per tenets of Vedas,  
The river of gifts that flowed through the hands of the king,  
More and more filled up the mind Brahmins who were experts in arts.

301. That Dasaratha who was looking after the earth all under his  
royal umbrella,  
Thinking that there is body and soul, which are there for him,  
Looked after Rama who was as pretty as a picture,  
And who was like the blue lily and red lotus, lived happily.

302-304. During the time when those babies were growing,  
Talking nectar like lisping, practicing to walk the pretty baby walk,  
Looking like Sun God who is coming to remove the darkness,  
And similar to the four Vedas, so that all problems of earth are  
removed,  
Performed rituals like Choula (first hair cut) and Upanayana (sacred  
thread ceremony), as per rules,  
And when Vasishtha who was equal to Lord Shiva who wears the  
moon,  
Taught them all the important arts along with the Vedas,  
As if there is no end to such knowledge and with no measure to what  
is taught,  
They were taught managing and driving of elephant, horses and  
chariots,  
And also all other arts of war necessary for the princes,

And also fighting with bow and arrow as well as other weapons ,  
As also the understanding of the body parts of enemies.  
And like this Rama who is the matchless leader of devas  
Was growing up along with his younger brothers,

305. Sages who are experts in Vedas, devas , the goddess earth,  
And the people living in that city , were confident that ,  
All the problems that they faced would be solved by this prince ,  
And so they would never go away from the place where he lives,  
And were living in places where those princes resided.

306.The lord Rama and his younger brother , for the sake,  
Of intimately knowing about the penances and assets of the pretty  
earth,  
Reached rivers and gardens surrounded by dark clouds ,  
And wandered everywhere like the thread and the cloth.

307.Bharatha and Sathurugna , though , they were,  
Wandering everywhere riding on horses without a gap even in a  
minute,  
Were together even when they were learning Vedas,  
And were together like our Lord Rama and Lakshmana,

308.Rama and his brothers going to the gardens which were sweet  
scented,  
And there they met great sages and talked to them with love ,  
And when they were returning to city of Ayodhya in the evening,  
Whoever met them became joyous, like crops at the receipt of rain.

309.All the ladies and their very strong husbands ,  
Who lived hugging the heavy breasts of such ladies ,  
And the relations and friends who were living there,  
Said that these children would live long as also Kausalya and  
Dasaratha ,  
And for that purpose saluted and worshipped their Gods.

310. Rama and Lakshmana who are difficult to search and see by the  
Vedas,

Resembled the black clouds given out by the sea and the bevy the  
lustrous lotus,  
Accompanied by the Meru mountain , said people who saw them  
both.

311. My God Rama with his very matured merciful kindness,  
When he saw the people of his city , with face shining like fully opened  
lotus,  
Asked “Is there any thing that I can do for you? Is there any sorrow?  
Is your wife doing well ? and Are your intelligent sons living with  
strength?”

312. “oh sir , we are all OK, Since we have you as our king,  
This is not important to us but you should be our king,  
Till the deluge of Brahma and as long as,  
All the seven worlds exist and as long as we exist.”

313. Like this all the citizens , praised him truly,  
And his three younger brothers of great valour,  
Without fail prayed his divine holy feet ,  
And Rama who is the first among,  
Vishnu , Shiva and Brahma started living.

6. Kayadai padalam  
(The chapter on handing over)

(This chapter deals with coming of sage Viswamithra to the court  
of Dasartha and his requesting for Rama to protect his Fire sacrifice  
from Rakshasas. Due to great love when Dasartha refuses and when  
Viswamithra was getting very angry, sage Vasishta advises Dasartha to  
hand over the princes to Vasishta. They leave Ayodhya and after some  
time reached the garden where Lord Shiva did penance.

In Valmiki Ramayana as soon as Viswamithra takes Rama and  
Lakshmana to the forest, he teaches them Bala and Athibala which  
would help them to live without food or sleep. This is not mentioned in  
Kama Ramayanam. There is also description of Rama , Lakshmana and

the sage crossing river Ganga. This again is not there in Kambar's version of Ramayanam.)

314-315. During that time when the great king was ruling all the world,  
With the matchless royal umbrella shining , with his drum of victory playing,  
With all sages praising him and he was drowned,  
In the limitless ocean of joy and living,  
He built a gem studded pavilion which rose up to the sky , and was beyond capability of,  
Maya who had great knowledge and expertise in construction , who built,  
The town of Amaravathi where the buds of wish giving trees were opening,

316.The Charanas , the spies of Gods who wander all over the sky ,  
Seeing Dasaratha and suspecting , whether he was their king Indra,  
And seeing that thousand eyes are not seen, got rid of their doubt,  
And like this Dasaratha sat on the pure and holy throne and shined.

317. In front of Dasaratha who had strength like a lion ,  
Sage Viswamithra who created all beings who were found in this world separately ,  
And said that I would now itself create the four headed Lord Brahma himself  
And had the great anger to start it , appeared .

318.When sage Viswamithra reached that pavilion , Dasaratha ,  
Who was wearing a jewel necklace , which made even the Sun get afraid due to its luster,  
Got up like Indra who saw the coming of Brahma who lived on a scented lotus,  
And went and saluted the feet of that divine sage.

319. After Dasaratha saluted the sage and offering him ,  
A golden seat where Gems were studded in a very close manner ,  
And with great reverence made that sage sit on it ,

Worshipped both his divine feet and told him,  
“The tie of my Karmas have been cut today “  
Saluted that sage and told him like this.

320.”Oh great sage who has a very long history of penance ,  
The act of your coming with great simplicity , so that,  
I can go round you and also salute you must be due,  
The great penance which was done by this country ,  
Or due to my fate dictated by good acts ,  
Or due to the great penance done by my ancestors,”  
And when Dasaratha told this sweet words, the sage told.

321. “Oh king who holds the spear with the smell of meat got from wars,  
Sages and devas who are like me , if they get in to any problem only go to  
Either to the silver mountain which due to its great luster laughs at other mountains,  
Or to the ocean of milk or to the city of Brahma where he sits on a lotus,  
Or to the town of devas which has the wish giving tree ,  
Or to Ayodhya which has several gem studded pavilions .  
Except for these places , where else can we seek protection?

322.”Ok king , Indra lost the kingdom that he is now ruling ,  
And also lost his seat in the shade of wish giving tree on which  
Its flowers showered honey and approached you ,  
Who under your royal matchless white umbrella was ruling the entire world,  
And when he told his problems and was standing begging you ,  
And you destroyed Sambara with mountain like shoulders as well as his family ,  
And made the Deva loka as your own and later gave it to Indra,  
And is it not that country that Purandara(Indra) is ruling as his kingdom till now?”

323. When the sage praised him like this seeing his face , the mind of Dasaratha,

Was filled a sea of joy , which cannot be measured by any one ,  
And saluting that sage with folded hands , he said,  
“Only today I got the real result of becoming the king ,  
And please tell me what I should do?”.  
Like this when Dasaratha who has a home entrance where drums are  
played,  
Told , that sage Viswamithra started telling.

324. He said, “Please give me the matchless black son of yours.  
Among your four sons to wage a war with the Asuras ,  
Who are destroying the big fire sacrifice which I am conducting ,  
In the forest with very many densely growing trees ,  
And who due to their mind being affected ,  
By evil habits like passion and jealousy,  
And are making the saints who do penance there scared.”  
And these words , which were like the god of death taking life away .  
Hurt the king in an extremely bad way.

325. These words of the sage of very great penance was like ,  
Throwing a spear at the fatal part , was like glowing fire ,  
Entering the big river of the bodily wound ,  
And when these entered in the ears of the king,  
With the sorrow of the heart pushing out the soul from the body,  
And the soul of Dasaratha was neither able to stay nor go out ,  
And he felt like one with eyesight losing it ,  
And that king Dasaratha who has a spear which will kill his enemies,  
Fell in to extremely great sorrow and grieved a lot.

326. That Dasaratha who was wearing a flower garland which was  
dripping honey,  
Similar to that from a bee hive , some how consoled himself and  
said  
“Oh elderly one , Rama is only a boy and has not sufficiently matured  
in training of war,  
And if this only is your command , even if Lord Shiva with water  
dripping from Ganga on his head ,  
Who has a matted hair and Lord Brahma and Lord Indra come,  
As help to those asuras and help them in their evil acts ,

I would put a stop to that and protect the fire sacrifice ,  
And please get up so that you can complete the great fire sacrifice.”

327. When the king Dasaratha told like that , that sage who started  
creating the world,  
Got up with very great anger , and his upper eye brows went and hit  
his forehead,  
And he also laughed with anger , and both his eyes became red,  
And the sun who was wandering in the sky hid himself and all beings,  
Of this world and other worlds were scared, confused and wandered,  
All the directions became dark and all the devas thought that final  
deluge has come.

328. Seeing the intention of that Viswamithra who was extremely  
angry ,  
After telling him, “Please wait” Vasishta seeing the king told,  
Would you say no to the coming of all the good to your son.”

329.”Sir, Like the water overflowing due to the falling of rain,  
Runs with great speed to go and join the ocean with large water,  
The time for your sons to get measureless knowledge ,  
Has now arrived , “ said the great Vasishta.

330. Hearing the words of his teacher , that king, said,  
“Go and bring the lord of goddess Lakshmi “  
And as soon as it was told Rama ,  
Who is the greatest among the wise arrived near the king.

331. After seeing his son who had come along with his younger brother,  
He showed them to the great sage who knew all the four Vedas,  
And told him, You are their father , you are their mother ,  
And I have given them to you and get whatever you want to be got  
done by them.

332. After receiving the sons given to him by Dasaratha,  
Leaving out the anger which was in his mind,  
And after blessing Dasaratha and after saying ,  
“Now I will complete the fire sacrifice that I began”



That sage who got rid of his fault started from there.

333, Rama who was the incarnation of the god who protects ,  
After tying the victorious sword on his hips ,  
Taking arrows which never get destroyed like truth and the quiver,  
And tied them on his shoulders and On the two shoulders  
Which were like mountains, he carried a bow of victory.

334. Thus that elder and younger brothers carrying the weapons  
Feeling as if the soul of their dear father was following them,  
Like a shadow went behind that sage who has done great penance ,  
And crossed the boundaries of that golden city of Ayodhya.

335. After crossing the city which was greater than cities of devas,  
Where the people doing penance live suitable to boons received by  
them,  
Crossed the river Sarayu which has water flowing with a sound  
Like the sound of anklets of the dames dancing on stage .

336. They then crossed the gardens where the crabs live ,  
Which are black like the hair of the ladies with budding breasts,  
Of the cultivated lands in which the flowing honey from arecanut  
trees,  
Which fall down due to the wind blowing over the sugarcane fields ,  
And flow over the boundaries of those fields.

337. When the seven green horses of Sun Gods came,  
Over the famous highest peak of huge mountains  
Seen in the valleys which hug huge clouds ,  
And which looked like an elephant wearing a mask  
They all crossed the river Sarayu at noon.

338. After saluting that great sage with great penance ,  
After seeing the garden which was hugging the smoke ,  
Coming from the fire which had accepted the offerings,  
And which was the tongue of the devas,  
Rama asked the sage "Which is this garden?"

7.Thadagai vadhai padalam  
Chapter on killing of Thadga,

(Initially Lord Viswamithra describes the garden where Lord Shiva did penance and later a desert like place. He tells that Rakshasi Thadaga was responsible for it becoming a desert. The sage teaches them a manthra to get rid of their fatigue in the desert Thadaga makes her appearance. When Rama hesitates because she was a lady , Viswamithra convinces Rama about the need to kill Thadaga. Rama kills Thadaga by hitting her chest with an arrow,

There is no description of a desert in such a vivid manner in Valmiki Ramayana,. There is no mention of the sage teaching Rama a manthra to get rid of the fatigue in the desert. Also Rama and Lakshmana cut both hands of Thadaga before killing her.)

339." When the God of love shot an arrow at Lord Shiva carrying a crescent here,  
And when due to very great ebbing anger , from the eye on forehead which spits fire,  
Fire came out and when the his body resembling silk cotton flower was  
Completely burnt the God of love , He became Ananga , the one without body."

340".Oh Rama who lives in the Vedas , on the day Shiva covered himself with elephant hide ,  
Got angry with god of love , since his burnt body which lost all its moisture fell here,  
In to various pieces , All this land is called Anga(body) country .  
And due to that this hermitage also was called Kaman(god of love) hermitage.

341."if that great lord Shiva, who leads the great sages , who have completely lost,  
Attachment to things and due to that have completely got cured of the birth death cycle,

Anfd got salvation has himself done penance here, can the holiness of this place be measured?"

342. When this was told to them by the Brahmin, Rama and Lakshmana were surprised,  
And stayed at that place along with the great sage who travels in the right path,  
Started from there when the Sun with broad rays, went above the hill and reached a desert.

343. Due to the fact that the Sun God was victoriously marching above that land,  
With an intention of taking the moisture from there, except summer there is no other season there,  
And due to this even if the fire God thinks about the heat of that place,  
Even his heart would be burnt and if the eye sees it, it would also be burnt.

344. Even if some one tells about the heat of this desert, his tongue would be burnt,  
Even the darkness which covers everywhere and top of sky would get burnt,  
.After sun rises, even its rays would get burnt, the clouds, thunder and lightning would get burnt,  
And so is there anything that this desert is not capable of burning?

345. This heat of the desert would never get cool like the mind of, Defeated warriors, who have lost their respect by the deceitful imprisonment,  
By the tricks of deceivers and not by hit of the arrow and spear on their chest,  
Which would be like the downpour of torrential rain.

346. The mature trees of cactus are split open by the heat, like the splitting of the  
Body of the ghost with the little pieces of black Akhil pieces in it were spreading out,

The dry bamboo plants without leaves dries and splits throwing out white pearls,  
And due to the heat the snakes get dried and spits out Rathna gems which spread out.  
And all these were strewn all over that desert,

347. Due to the heat of the desert , the land there cannot run away ,  
As it has the nature of not moving from its place ,  
The Goddess Kali of that desert does not run away , as God cannot leave one in trouble,  
The chariot of the sun God with its weakened horses also cannot run away ,  
The black cloud above cannot run away and The blowing wind does not go there.

348. Due to the heat of the Sun splitting the ground, the king of the snakes,  
Who has fire in his eyes which tears the eyes and comes out ,  
Sent out light from his heads which was similar to lightning from black clouds ,  
And with that reddish light the body of the goddess earth seemed to be wounded.

349. That big snake which was rolling on the desert due to hunger giving rise to heat,  
Which has opened its big mouth so that it can swallow those whom it sees against it,  
Felt wounded in its mouth by the hot sun but the elephants which trumpet ,  
Enters its mouth while seeking shade in that desert.

350. In the desert where the horrifying fire was ruling,  
The crows as well the elephants got burnt and became ash,  
And due to the very horrifying fire called Vada mukhagni ,  
The clouds in the sky also was burnt and appeared to have fallen down.

351. Due to more heat rising inside the desert would run away,

And rise up to burn the sky , the god of water taking pity on the devas,  
Sent the mirage down , which is the chariot of ghost in that cruel desert,  
So that the heat from the desert does not travel upward.

352.That chariot of ghost (mirage) which makes its appearance .  
On the fire like burning desert appeared like a crystal throne ,  
Which had legs of pure gold and was supposed to be meant,  
For the king called summer who protects that desert,  
Where everything which was there appeared to have burnt.

353.The minds of sages which would try destroy the good and bad Karma  
Which were jumping and coming, after crossing the security of the three enemies\* of life,  
And attain salvation as well the mind of prostitutes who sell their body for gold,  
Would be extremely dry without emotions , and like that this desert also is dry.

\*Passion , anger and ignorance

354.That desert where the small stones fried by heat lie scattered,  
Had split and because these very big splits go down even up to Patala,  
The world of serpents of the snake king who has gems and golden colour,  
Was also made very hot by the rays of the hot sun.

355.As soon sage Viswamithra reached this very and cruel desert,  
He thought that even if these princes are very powerful,  
Since they have a body which is softer even than the flower,  
They would suffer a little and then he saw those princes.

356.Sage Viswamithra looked at the faces of those princes,  
And seeing that , those princes saluted his feet,  
And he transferred two great knowledge given to him,  
By Lord Brahma to those princes and encouraged them to receive it,

And those princes also made those two great knowledge set in their mind.

357. When those two princes mediated on those manthras,  
The travel through desert which was more harsher than the fire at deluge.

And even though they were going through the great fire that seem to burn ceaselessly,  
They felt as if they were going through clear and very cool water,  
And then Rama saluted the sage and started telling him.

358."Oh great seer who knows everything, was this place burnt,  
By the forehead eye of Lord Shiva who carries the ganges,  
And wears the ixora flower garand? Or is there any other reason?  
What is the reason that this area which is under,  
The good rule of my stainless father being destroyed thus? Please tell."

359. When he asked like this sage addressing Rama told,  
"Please hear about the news of a lady who has,  
The strength of thousand elephants and looks of God of death,  
And is engaged in roaming and killing of all beings."

360."Suppose she wishes, she is capable of carrying the earth with anger,  
Or taking all the water of the sea or capable of hitting the clouds.  
She is personification of the minor sins done by the mind,  
And larger sins done by the body and has the form of a lady."

361 If there is a sea which has two mountains as its breasts,  
With poison like eyes, with a loud voice like thunder,  
With hair like fire at deluge and is like union of two crescents,  
It would be similar to her body which makes every one scared.

362."Oh Rama who if seen by males would be attracted,  
By your lady like shoulders, That cruel one holds a spear,  
And wears snakes as hand ornaments, lives in this forest  
And is well known by her name as Thadaga."

363."The only bad character of the mind that never vanishes,  
Is the character of greed, which has the quality of,  
Destroying all measureless good qualities and like that,  
This Rakshasi who has unspeakable cruel behavior,  
Has eaten away everything of this faultless,  
Cultivated land and has made it in to a desert."

364."She as per the orders of the king of Lanka with her animal  
strength,  
Creates road blocks and does not allow me to carry fire sacrifice,  
Oh Rama who is like the cloud with garland, That Rakshasi's only job,  
Is destroying all the people of this area along with their clan."

365."Oh son of Dasaratha who protects all the life of this world,  
She thinks that all such protected life are her food,  
I have only one thing to tell you, in another few days,  
She would swallow all the beings left alive in this world."

366.When that great god like teacher told all this, Rama,  
Who holds the matchless bow in his hands that holds the conch,  
Shook his head decorated with scented flowers having honey,  
And asked him, Where does this Rakshasi who does these cruel deeds  
live?"

367. Hearing the words of Rama who was like a mountain with trunk,  
And who was like a bull, That sage who controls five sense organs by  
his mind,  
Said, "Oh Rama, this is the mountain where she lives" and before he  
could point out,  
That Thadaga came looking like fire on the top of the black  
mountain."

368. Thadaga came wearing anklets on which mountains were studded,  
With sea water filling up the step mark of her feet, which made earth  
go down,  
With the God of death who has a burning fire like eyes hiding in  
caves,

And with all the mountains on the earth following her.

369. Thadaga who had the end of the her eye brows were throbbing greatly ,  
Had the crescents of her teeth which were exhibiting the end of the row outside,  
Had a folded mouth which looked like cave and who was Rakshasi,  
Who has crossed the limits of the limit of the Vedas,  
And who was looking like the Badavagni has split in to two,  
And appeared as if it has grown up from the full sea,  
And she stared at Rama and others like fire.

370. That Rakshasi who wore a garland made of one trunk of an elephant,  
Tied to the trunk of another elephant and had a moving waist because of that,  
Shouted in so loudly that the places of devas as well as the seven worlds ,  
As well as all directions shivered and making all beings shiver and faint.

371. She who was like a thundering cloud , looking at them ,  
Laughed angrily making every one scared,  
After showing her sharp edged trident which was like God of death,  
Gnashed her teeth and opened her big cave like mouth said as follows.

372. "This is the place under my control , where no one can enter,  
I have destroyed everything that was here and possibly,  
Thinking That it is difficult to get me tasty meat or  
Due to the powerful push of fate for your destruction ,  
You have come here, Please tell me why you have come here."

373. Staring so that even clouds get broken and getting agitated ,  
And kicking on the mountain from which she came so that it shook,  
Gnashing the teeth which looked like the hard part of the moon,  
Holding her spear and saying , I would throw this to hit you",  
She came before them and in great anger and screamed.



374. Though it was the decision of the great sage to kill that Rakshasi,  
Rama did not send the arrow with an order, "go and take her life",  
For though she was a murderer making all the beings shiver,  
And though she had started an action that was evil,  
That great one in his mind thought, that she was a lady.

375. Even when that Thadaga with evil smell and red hair,  
AS well as white teeth saing "I will kill" took hold of the spear,  
Understanding the thought process of Rama who was wearing a  
dense flower garland,  
That Brahmin who was an expert in four Vedas started telling.

376." Though she has done all that can be considered as evil,  
She has not eaten us because she thought we are without juice,  
And this is the only shortfall in all the evils that she did,  
What can we think about her who is like this?  
Oh Rama who wears auspicious ornaments,  
Is it proper to think about such a one as a lady?"

377."If we trouble ladies with shyness, others would laugh at us,  
But in this case the strength of shoulders of men who are experts in  
weapons,  
Would get defeated if her name is heard by them, please think,  
About who will posses the fearless character of males?"

378."Indra was defeated by her, Asuras and Devas,  
With their army was scattered by her and ran away,  
And if her shoulders are like the Mandara mountain,  
Where is the difference between her and masculinity?"

379."Oh great one who has been born in the clan of those,  
Who rotated the wheel of their rule and protected the world,  
Does she, who sinned against great people and killed,  
All the beings of the world and destroyed Dharma, need a make  
form?"

380" Oh valorous one holding a spear and is equal to God of death,

Apart from as per fate thinking about the passing of age ,  
Thinking about Dharma and going to heaven  
Is there a god of death in this world , are there other gods,  
Of death like this one who sensing the smell ,Kills and eats them .”

381.”Is there a greater evil than taking beings in hand full  
Putting them in her mouth and eating them like this Rakshasi,  
Oh Lord , in spite of that , thinking her who is with low flowing hair ,  
As one who has a merciful heart and a lady is indeed not to be  
appreciated.”

382.”I have told all this after seeing the deathless Dharma,  
And I am not telling this out of anger at her and ,  
So You who belong to the family of kings  
Standing patiently like this is not good in spite of knowing this ,”  
And then that Brahmin told “kill her.”

383.Then the lord hearing the words of the sage told him.  
“Even if you order me to do a work which is not Dharama,  
Taking your words as Vedas I would do it ,Oh great one,  
Who never slides from truthful behavior,  
For your words are Dharma to me.”

384.The fire like Thadaga observing the opinion of Rama,  
Who belonged to the Kosala country where the sweet water of  
Ganges flows,  
Took in her red hand the horrifying fire like spear and  
Along with fire raining from her eyes threw it on them.

385. Thrown by her who was like the new God of death with great  
anger,  
That spear with three leaf like points which was similar to horrifying  
fire,  
Came towards Rama who was standing there as per orders of the  
saint,  
Like the planet Rahu coming to eat the full moon in the sky.

386. The Rama who was lord Vishnu immediately took the bow,

Bent his pretty bow , which was not perceived by the devas .  
Or the saints in the earth but they all saw was the the spear,  
Which was sent by her and which had the form of god of death ,  
Crushed and strewn as several pieces and falling on earth.

387. That Thadaga who was black like the rain falling at night ,  
Even before a word was uttered went on throwing stones.  
By picking them by her hand and which were sufficient to fill up the  
ocean ,  
And they were all removed away by rain of arrows by that great hero.

388. An arrow which had speed of the curse words of people ,  
Was sent by that Great pretty one who was black ,  
And the lady who had the colour of the night and  
That arrow not stopping at the diamond like hard chest of hers,  
Went through her and went out of her back and it went,  
Like the knowledge taught by good people to the bad people who  
were not intelligent.

389. That arrow which had dots on its front side which had the  
nature ,  
Of the very tall golden Meru mountain , like the speed gale at deluge  
,  
And as soon as it blew caused rain with thunders to fall from the  
sky ,  
And she fell like the thunder emanating from the cloud of final  
deluge.

390. That Thadaga with a fat body , protruding teeth and cave like  
mouth ,  
When she fell filled that forest which had lot of dust with the flowing  
blood,  
And was possibly indication of the future when the Rakshasa ,  
With ten heads and each head having a crown would be destroyed.  
And she was like the flag of victory which is going to fall on earth  
that day.

391.The blood that flowed from the hard chest of that Rakshasi due to that arrow,  
Made the forest turn itself in to an ocean and in the late evening ,  
When the sky turned red , it appeared as having some connection with earth.

392.The God of death who was hiding , shivering and wandering ,  
Fearing to take the life of the members of the clan of Asuras  
Who were armed with sword and other weapons of war,  
On seeing the debut war of Rama who belonged to the Kakustha clan,  
And who was wearing ornaments made of gold and gems,  
As per the orders of Viswamithra who was equal to lord Brahma,  
Who liked to sit on the lotus flower with scent , slightly tasted the war.

393. Those devas told the great sage Viswamithra that,  
“We have reached the place of our residence and you,  
Yourself will not face any trouble from these Asuras,  
And so Give that prince , great weapons of divine origin “  
And afterwards they rained flowers on the cloud like Rama and went back.

8.Velvi Padalam

The chapter on fire sacrifice

( This chapter tells how sage Viswamithra gave divine arrows to Rama. Viswamithra tells the store of his forefathers and also about his father Gadhi,, his sister Kaushiki the story of Mahabali and Vamana and tells him about Sidhasrama where Lord Vishnu did penance. Then Viswamithra starts the Yaga, after the sixth day the asuras come . Rama kills Subahu and throws out Mareecha in the sea and also kills lot of asuras. The Yaga is satisfactorily completed.

Apart from these aspects the Valmiki Ramyana in detail tells the story of Ganga as well as the birth of karthikeya. I am not able to tell why Kambar chose to leave out the story of Karthikeya, in spite of Karthikeya (Subrahmanya) being the main God of Tamil Nadu.)

394.After the departure of the devas , leaving that cool forest ,

In which devas had showered the fully open flowers,  
Viswamithra who has done unbearable penance ,  
Gave Rama and Lakshmana weapons ,  
Which were like the words of Philanthropist ,  
Thiruvennai naloor Chadayapa , which were the medicine ,  
To the poverty disease of the people

(Thiruvennai nallor Chadayappa Vallal was the patron who helped  
Kambar with wealth ,  
So that he can write the epic. In gratitude Kambar mentions his name  
once in every 1000 verses.)

395.All those divine weapons , as soon that sage who got his sorrows  
removed,  
And as soon as the sage told the correct chants ,  
Like the good karmas done in the birth of a pure hearted man  
Searches for him and joins in him the next birth  
With great joy went and reached the Lord Rama.

396.When the gods of the weapon told Rama that , “Oh valorous one ,  
WE have reached you . Whatever work you give and send us,  
WE will do that job like your younger brother Lakshmana and come  
back to you.”

And Rama told them , “great” , they started doing the outside jobs.  
Of Rama who had the black colour of Kayampoo.

397.After all these things happened , they walked ,  
A further distande of two Kadhams (10 miles) and then , they all ,  
Heard a very big sound from a nearby place ,  
And when Rama asked the sage , “ What is this sound?”,  
That great sage who became a great saint ,  
And lost both fates by doing great penance told.

398.” That is the sound of the divine river Sarayu which,  
Originates from Manasarovar and which is praised by devas ,  
Joining with another great river called Gomathi.,,  
And once they crossed it and further they reached,  
Another very great and big river , which,

Is capable of removing the sorrow of the birth death cycle.

399. There when, Rama asked that blessed sage, Which,  
Is the river that is worshipped by even devas, he told,  
“Brahma who lives on the lotus flower had a son,  
Called Kucha who was greatly victorious and a great one,  
And a king of kings who is praised by great people,  
And he had four sons who were like four Vedas.

400. Kuchanabha who was one of them had hundred daughters,  
Who all had pretty voice and coral like lips,  
And once when they were growing up, they went to a garden to play  
and  
Lord Wind God who came there was greatly attracted by them.

401. He told them, “I am now very sad being attacked by Manmatha,  
Who has the matchless Makara fish on his flag and used the arrows  
from his curved bow.  
And so oh girls who have pretty eyes like the fold of mango just formed,  
Please marry me:.” And they told him,  
“Go and salute and request for our hands with our father and if he  
agrees,  
And gives us to you along with water, we would marry you.”  
The wind God became angry with them and broke their back,  
And all those lustrous girl who wore bangles, fell down.

402. After the wind God went from there, those girls crawled on  
earth,  
And reached their father and told him in nectar like lispings tones,  
That king consoled those girls with long hair and gave in marriage  
Those girls who were like Goddess Lakshmi, To the fainted,  
Brahma Dutta who was the son of Chooli of great penance.

403. When Brahma Dutta caressed those girls with his flower like  
hands,  
Their hunchback was cured and they again became pretty,  
That Kuchanabha, the ruler of the world who did not have any sons

Performed the fire sacrifice for getting sons, with the assistance of proper saints,  
And from the middle of that suitable fire, He got a suitable son called Gadhi,  
Who was having suitable and speedy horses.

404-405. After that king gave Gadhi the kingdom and kingship and reached the gold like heavens ,  
To that Gadhi who was ruling in a city called Mahodhaya,  
I and Kaushiki who was born before me was born ,  
And that king Gadhi who was the king of kings wearing a crown,  
Gave in marriage the Kaushiki to Rasika who was the son of Brugu  
Who was greater even than his father and had a broad mind ,  
And he who was expert in great Vedas after living with Kaushiki for some time ,  
And after having a lead a happy life and earning lots of wealth ,  
Wanting to attain salvation did penance to God and attained him.

406. After her husband left for to heavens due to the great penance,  
My sister Kaushiki not able to tolerate the parting , took a form of a very big river,  
And when she started to go to heavens , Rasika who was the king of sages,  
Told her become a river so that the sorrow of earth is removed,  
And he himself went to the world of Brahma.

407 Hearing the great sage Visamithra tell them that  
“.My elder sister Kaushiki , took the form of a very big river”  
The elder and younger brother , became wonderstruck,  
And further after walking for some more time ,  
Asked the sage about a garden which was covered with cloud  
The sage of great penance started telling them about that.

408. “This garden is as pure as the mind of great women ,  
Who think that there is no greater God than their husband , Please hear further.  
This is the place where Lord Vishnu , the red eyed God , who is not reachable ,

To all the four Vedas , intelligence of devas and all others  
Lived and carried out a great fire sacrifice .”

409.” In this world and in heavens, to get rid of worldly attachments,  
What is chanted are only his names and the great  
misunderstandings.

Done by that divine one are not clearly understood by any one .”  
Saying this he told, I am not capable of understanding the mind of,  
That Great god who is stainless and he did penance here for  
hundred yugas(eons) .”

410.”And when that great God Vishnu was living here , there lived  
Mahabali ,  
Who was comparable to Varaha who had two teeth which ,  
Were capable of putting an end to this world and that one,  
Made the heavens as well as the earth as his.”

411.” Mahabali who had usurped the earth and the heavens ,  
Thinking of completing a great fire sacrifice with Ghee ,  
Which is impossible even for the devas to do and  
He decided to give the earth to Brahmins who had a heart without  
doubt.”

412 .:”When the devas came to know about this activity of Mahabali,  
They went to Lord Vishnu and stood there saluting him,  
And they begged him to put an end to the cruel deeds of cruel  
Mahabali ,  
And Lord Vishnu who was their leader decided to do their job.”

413.To the sage Kashyapa who could calculate and know ,  
The past , present and who was a master in real knowledge ,  
And his wife Adhithi was born a matchless child ,  
Who was an incarnation of Lord Vishnu who was ,  
Like the seed of Banyan tree in a micro form ,  
And who was having a form of a dwarf.

414.That wonderful one was wearing a three fold sacred thread,  
And was having a waist belt made oh Muncha grass,



Had a tongue which helped him learn Vedas,  
And who lit fire with his hand (samitha Dhanam) and he took a form  
,  
Which only wise people recognize and,  
Which was suitable to the great wisdom he had ,  
And he went to the hall of fire sacrifice of Mahabali.

415.On that day hearing about his arrival , That Mahabali ,  
Who has won over all the world , rushed and received him and said,  
“Oh one who is filled with penance , I do not find any Brahmin better  
than you,  
And from now on who would be better than me.

416.When that valorous Mahabali told him like that  
That Vamana who knew everything told him,  
“Oh long armed one , who gives much more than need to every one  
All those who come to you now are not without honour ,  
But are those who do not have majesty,

417.Mahabali became very happy on hearing this ,  
And asked “What can I do for you ?’ and  
Hearing that , that Brahmin told Mahabali  
“Oh great one with great power ,if you have,  
Please give me three feet of earth measured by my feet,  
And even before he could complete ,  
Mahabali told “I have given” and his teacher Shukra forbade him,

418.He told, “Oh Lord , if we do research this form appears ,  
To be of an imposter and do not take it as a dwarf form which is like  
cloud,  
For this is the form of Vishnu , who swallowed this earth and the  
universe,  
Please know about this before taking action.”

419.Mahabali replied,” You are not speaking after proper thought ,  
.If when my hand is above and if his hand is below ,  
Which is not correct to his position and if this,  
The cloud like black hand is the hand of Lord Vishnu ,

What can ever be more beneficial than this.”

420. “Those great learned people always think of only good,  
If without differentiating between those who are close and those who  
are not close,  
Decide that what they have decided to give, should go only to great  
ones,  
And who can be more great than this Vamana.”

421.” You are one with knowledge that is white and you told as per  
your nature,  
Those great people, if they are charitable by nature,  
Would give to those who ask, even their soul, but would not jeer.  
“Getting free from others is bad but giving is always good.”

422. “Those people who have lost their souls are not those who are  
dead,  
But those who stretch their hands to beg to those who have wealth  
are dead ones,  
“Oh teacher who is like my father, even if one loses his body,  
Great people would always live in their mind with body of fame,  
AS they are the people who give to those people who beg from  
them.”

423.:Those who do bad acts which scares others are not enemies,  
Bu those who stand before those who beg and,  
Stop the one who wants to give from giving are the real enemies.  
There is no evil higher than that “, he told.

424. It is niggardliness to prevent people from doing charity,  
At the time when they are having wealth and wanting to give in  
charity,  
To those who request from them and thus perform Dharma,  
And it has been told in books of justice, as a thing to be avoided.”

425,’Oh Shukra who lacks greatness, Is it proper for you,  
To stop the donor from giving, what he has, to the person who  
wants it?

Oh cruel person who stops charity , your progeny who depend on you,  
Would become one without food and apparel, please know this,”

426. After telling all these completely , without being convinced,  
By words of his teacher and minister , that Vamana was indeed cruel,  
Mahabali told that Vamana , “you can now measure and take ,  
The three feet of the earth that you want”

427. That water of charity which had the smell of the pond,  
As soon as it touched the hands of the one who is so dwarf,  
Whose stature even his own parents did not like it ,  
To the wonderment of all those who were watching,  
Grew to a form almost touching the sky, like the,  
Help becoming great when it is done to great people

428. The feet that was fixed on the earth grew and covered all the  
land,  
And did not grow further and the leg which went on growing making  
the sky small,  
Made the entire sky look very small and because there was no space  
, it stopped growing.

429-430 . The feet that was in the earth measured the entire earth by  
one feet,  
And since there was no space for the third step , The head of that  
devotee,  
Himself became the third feet , and Oh Rama who carries the bow ,  
That very dwarf Vamana who wore Thulasi garland and ,  
Who was the only lord of earth, gave the three worlds to Indra to rule  
,  
And reached near the of ocean of milk and laid down on his bed  
there.  
And those black divine feet of Lord Vishnu , when caressed,  
By Goddess Lakshmi appeared as if it was red in colour.

431. “Oh God who cuts off Karma and protects those who suffer,

Those who see this place with love would not see any disease of birth cycle,

And so I who want to carry out this sacrifice as per Vedic rules, Have decided that there is no other place except this to do this fire sacrifice.”

432. After saying that “I would do the fire sacrifice from here “ he went, Inside the garden with long flowers and collected all materials , That were necessary and after requesting those pretty princes, To guard the fire sacrifice , he started performing it.

433. The sons of the king who was protecting the earth, Were protecting for six days, without even batting their eyes, The fire sacrifice that was being done by the sage , which is a great as well as rare job.

434. The elder one who was going round and round, The hall of sacrifice guarding it , who was like a bull asked , The sage who was the one who knew everything, “Oh sage who has all good qualities that deserve praise , When will the persons whom you told who are supposed to do cruel deeds, Come to this great hall of fire sacrifice .”

435. The sage who was silent preferred not to open his mouth, And the lad who was an expert in warfare saluted the sage and went back, And then , when he saw the sky he saw the asuras, Who were shouting like clouds , which made even the thunder scared.

436. They shot arrows , they threw spears , they poured, Fire and water , They uprooted big mountains and threw it, They shouted , they scared , They threw axes , And they went on doing several magical tricks.

437. The bodies of enemies they threw , they threw battle weapons , And they like torrential rain covered the forest ,

Like the sea of wishes rising and hiding the sky,  
And the huge surrounding army hid the entire horizon.

438. The different type of armies who came with the bows  
And shining swords, came playing the drums with small sticks,  
And made this act look like the torrential rain at time of final  
deluge.

439. Some of them were with split teeth, some had bitten their mouth,  
Some were having hair of the pearl red colour,  
Some had rotating eyes emitting fire and Rama showed them to  
Lakshmana,  
And told him, These are the people told by the Brahmin sage with  
matted hair.

440. That younger brother to whom Rama showed all those people,  
Saw the sky as well as his bow and seeing Rama saluted him and told,  
“Oh chief of devas you will now see that whatever is there,  
Would start falling now as the pieces of the bodies of those people.”

441. The lotus eyed one thinking that the blood and pieces of the  
body of those,  
Asuras whose spear emits smoke may fall on the pure sacrificial fire,  
Using only his arrows made the place where the royal sage,  
Was occupying in to a tent with arrows as roofs.

442. Like the devas who sought the protection of lord Shiva,  
Who wears the shaking crescent when,  
The poison came ebbing out of the great ocean,  
All the great sages sought the protection of Rama,  
From the attack of those very angry asuras and told,  
“Oh Rama who is of the black colour, protect us.”

443. Rama who showed the sign of protection to those sages,  
Told them, “do not get worried, and pulled his divine bow up to his  
ears,  
And made the entire forest in to ocean of blood and  
Made a heap of Asura heads which looked like a mountain.

444. One of those divine arrows shot by the consort of Goddess Lakshmi,  
Making all the three worlds scared and attacked the two sons of Thadaga,  
And put one of them(Mareecha) in sea and sent the other (Subahu) to the place of God of death,.

445. That Rama who wore the garland made of the bunch of flowers,  
Shot arrows at the asuras and covered the entire sky within a second.  
Those Asuras telling each other that princes may walk on their corpses,  
And would capture them, ran one behind the other.

446. Those arrows which were sent to kill those Asuras,  
Who were running away went and hit their target,  
And their bodies without head danced,  
And even the Ghosts which had come to eat those corpses,  
Sung the glory of Rama and flew like group of birds on the sky.

447. The flowers that were showered by the devas tore this curtain of birds, and fell down,  
and from the sky the divine drums like Dundhubhi made great sound like the clouds,  
Indra and other devas came there and stood crowding the sky,  
And praised and felicitated that pretty archer.

448. All the great sages showered blessings as well as flowers,  
All the different type of trees in that forest rained flowers,  
And that time that sage who completed the fire sacrifice properly.  
Became extremely happy and told Rama the following words.

448." You who have created all the worlds and later you,  
Who protected all of them by keeping them in your divine pretty belly  
So that none of them are damaged and,  
You have now protected my fire sacrifice without any damage,

So would be the thought of the world , but the luck has been mine,  
But I know that this job done has not been out of ordinary for you.

450. After the sage appreciated him thus , Rama stayed with joy  
In that forest with flowers along with sages of great penance  
And when the son of Kosala asked the sage Viswamithra,  
Who had mountain like good qualities “what is my job for today?  
Please give orders to me “ , he started telling him.

451.”Oh lord, if I say something as a difficult job, there is nothing  
difficult to you ,  
But there is a big job for you and for doing that time would come  
later and so,  
We will go and see a fire sacrifice being conducted by Janaka ,  
Whose country is completely surrounded by cultivated lands ,  
And so please come with me “ and the three people proceeded.

## 9.Ahaligai padalam (The chapter on Ahalya)

( Rama along with the sage enters the pretty Mithila. Near the gate of  
the town they had a strange experience in giving redemption to  
Ahalya. Ahalya was created as the most pretty lady by Brahma and  
given to sage Gautama in marriage. Indra fell in love with her. So  
when the sage was away he came to his hermitage he made love to  
Ahalya. She too realized that it was not her husband but permitted it.  
Sage Gautama came back , caught them red handed and cursed that  
Indra should have 1000 woman’s private parts on his body and Ahalya  
would become a stone. When Rama was walking that way , the dust of  
his feet touched that stone and she regained her form. Sage  
Viswamithra took Ahalya to the hermitage of sage Gautama and  
reunited Ahalya with him. Then they proceeded to Mithila , the capital  
of king Janaka.

In Valmiki Ramayanam , sage Gautama curses that Indra should  
loose his testicles and Ahalya would become invisible and be in her  
house . Rama enters her hermitage and she regains her original form.

The devas attach a testicle of a Ram to Indra. When Ahalya regains her form, sage Gautama comes there and gets reunited with her.)

452. They reached the river Sona which had sand dunes ,  
Which are washed by best of gems and sandal and Akil,  
Which had breasts which wore ornaments giving great joy,  
Which had thin waist resembling the climbing plants of Vanchi Nadu,  
Which wears Mekala , the belt like ornament , which has black sand  
looking like haris,  
And which had canals going round the hill as its anklets going round  
its legs,

453. When they all reached the river Sona , the sun which had  
thousand rays ,  
Thinking that till it would rise the next day , and provide cool  
atmosphere for them,  
And to Reduce its normal boiling nature giving heat , went more  
speedily ,  
Than the eyes of his charioteer Aruna and along ,  
With the horses drawing his chariot bathed in the sea,

454. The scented lotus flowers with long stem ,  
Which had only opened on that same day,  
Which grow in the water bodies with cool water ,  
Which are the temples of Dharma giving charity became closed and  
Going away from that attractive forest of lotus flowers  
The male bees which become happy on drinking honey during day  
Went away to search and settle down with female bees for night.  
And in one of those gardens they settled for night.

455. The Sun who was having large number of rays .  
After removing the dark black colour of the night ,  
Along with his chariot started from the blue sea ,  
And looked like the huge lotus flower and ,  
Appeared as if it had risen from the belly of Vishnu along with  
Brahma.

456. Those three who were like trinity Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva,



Departing from there reached a river which drags the yellow,  
Ixora flowers along with honey from the forest like matted hair,  
Of Lord Shiva who rides on the red eyed bull and also keeps him in  
his flag,  
Which was similar to the golden Cauvery and which was called Ganga  
Which was pretty, great and lashing on both its shores.

457. The good crane which has just woken up from sleep in the lotus  
forest,  
Those former girls who were plucking weeds from water filled fields,  
With shining eyes, which the cranes thought were fish and plucked by  
their nose,  
But later they felt ashamed and such was the cultivable lands of  
Mithila,  
And the three people lead by sage Viswamithra reached there.

458. In the gardens of that country, where huge water storages give  
out the sound of drum,  
With Asoka trees giving out new flowers daily which appeared like  
lamps held by the tree,  
With bees singing in the Yaazh of good flowers,  
From where honey drips looking like a srting of the Yaazh,  
The peacocks were dancing in these gardens.

459. When in those fields, using their sight as emissary and wishing to  
join with their lovers,  
Who are wandering here and there, was sent by the ladies with  
lustrous forehead  
Making the minds of the ladies hate the cultivators in the fields,  
Who throw the weeds of the blue lily plants which look like eyes, on  
the round pretty lotus flowers  
Making those ladies think that some other ladies were looking at  
their lover and become sad.

460. In that land, the swans which are in the water storages,  
After seeing the pretty walk of the ladies there,  
Under the impression they are their mates follow them.

IN the cold water after ladies with nightingale like voice take their bath,

Making birds come in to contact with the Kumkum left by them,  
Those outside fight with them, thinking they are some other birds,  
Leading the birds not to sleep even though lotus flowers sleep.

461. In the rivers of that country apart from clear cool water flowing,

The milk from the udder of the buffaloes which follow each other  
The juice of mango fruits fallen from the tall growing mango trees on both banks,

The juice of cut sugar cane which turn like nectar when shaken in the factories,

And the honey from the broken bee hives also flow.

462. In the dancing stage where ladies who have waist as thin as a cotton thread ,

Bending backward due their mountain peak like breasts and their rain drop like cool eyes danced,

When the players of drums were playing their big drums loudly,

Hearing that pretty music the big young bullocks run greatly scared

And go and mix the water in the streams with their horns ,

The fish in those streams get very scared and jump on ,

The leaf sheaths of betel nut tree growing on its shores.

464. When the ladies of that country put their sword like eyes,

In those sword case like eye lids and close them tightly ,

And take bath in widely standing water bodies ,

And rise from there after taking a dip , they look like Goddess Lakshmi,

Rising up from the ocean of milk when it was churned ,

And those ladies along with their densely worn bangles ,

Again sink in the water creating sound of their bangles,

The bees bore in to the flowers and drink honey from that.

464.After reaching such a great country of Mithila with joy,

They stayed outside the boundary walls with many flags,

There they saw the big hill and over that a granite stone ,

Which was the wife of great sage Gauthama ,  
Who was cursed due to her losing her virtue,  
Which is against the proper tenets of family life.

465. When the feet of Rama belonging to the Kakustha clan,  
Touched that stone , like the one who got true wisdom,  
Was removed from the darkness of the mind affected by  
ignorance,  
And as a result got his real true form and joined with the feet of God,  
That Ahalya got back her old form and stood there,  
And sage Viswamithra who saw it , told Rama like this.

466. Oh son who was born in the family of king who brought river  
Ganges from the sky,  
She who is standing with great joy and with shyness , who is like a  
streak of lightning,  
Is Ahalya , the wife of Gautama who gave one thousand red eyes ,  
To the king of Devas who made love another's wife willingly.

467. When Rama , who is the lord of earth heard this from the one with  
golden matted hair ,  
Asked, "What is the nature of this event ? How did this happen ? How  
did it end?  
"Did it happen due to Karma done in previous birth? Is there some  
reason for it to happen?  
Please tell me how this happened to this lady who is looking like my  
mother.

468. When Rama told these words , seeing at him that sage told,  
"Oh Rama who has all good qualities, please hear . Once upon a time ,  
Lord Indra who had the lustrous weapon called Vajrayudha ,  
Wanted to join with the pretty breasts of the doe eyed lady Ahalya ,  
When the great sage who did not have qualities like jealousy ,  
Was not there in his hermitage."

469. Due to the spear like eyes of the lady and the arrows of Love  
god hitting him  
Indra started searching for a method to love her and one day,

Due to the great love , he lost his brain and he made that great sage,  
With a mind without deceit Go away from there ,  
Took the form of the sage and entered his hermitage.

470. When he entered there and when both of them were enjoying ,  
The fresh scented honey like love play , she realized her mistake,  
And afterwards though realizing that act , which was like new honey  
was not proper ,  
And when she was continuing it with full consent,  
That very able sage who was in no way less angry than Lord Shiva with  
three eyes,  
Very speedily came back to his hermitage.

471. By the time that sage Gautama, who has capacity to give boons  
as well as ,  
Capable of cursing which was unlike arrows which can be stopped,  
Reached his hermitage , that lady who had earned a bad name,  
Which will stand in the world permanently for all time to come,  
Stood there greatly nervous due to great fear and the shivering  
Indra,  
Started his efforts to go away from there.

472. That sage who had a very clean mind , getting angry , spitting  
fire from his eyes,  
And understanding about the sinful act done by both of them ,  
In words which were hot like the arrows leaving your bow ,  
Told Indra, "let you have thousand private part of women in your  
body",  
And within no time all those thousand came and joined the body of  
Indra.

473. That Indra became matchlessly ashamed due to that in his body,  
Which made others laugh at him went back to heaven and then the  
sage,  
Seeing that tender lady and cursed her too, "You please become a  
stone like the courtesan,  
And she immediately became a black stone and has been lying here  
ever since."

474. That lady while becoming a stone told the sage ,  
“Oh god like sage who showers fire from his eyes,  
It is told that to excuse the fault of younger ones is the duty of elder  
ones,  
And so please tell me how this great curse will end in me,  
And that sage who wears a flower garland frequented by bees told,  
When the dust of the feet of one called Dasaratha Rama falls on you ,  
You would get rid of the form of stone and become your normal self,”

475. Viswamithra continued and told , “this is what , happened earlier  
From now on , all the beings of the world would get rid of all sorrow  
only,  
As they should not suffer any more sorrow , Oh Lord of the colour of  
the cloud ,  
While coming , when you killed the black Rakshasi in war, I saw  
greatness of your hand,  
And here in this place I saw the greatness of your feet.”

476. That black Rama who has provided Ahalya help without evil,  
After hearing and understanding all that was told by Viswamithra,  
Told Ahalya, “Oh mother , to get the mercy of the saint with great  
penance ,  
You serve him and do not be sad, thinking about what happened in the  
middle ,”  
And Ahalya after saluting the golden feet of Rama went away.

477-478. .When all of them reached the hermitage of Gautama of very  
great penance,  
That sage who was greatly surprised to see his guests , hospitably  
received them,  
And treated without any shortcoming of hospitality and then  
Viswamithra ,  
Who was the son of Gadhi told him, “as soon as the dust of the feet of  
this black coloured Rama touched  
That lady with a climbing plant like waist regained her old form and  
stood up,  
Please call her who has not done a sin willfully “and sage Gautama,

Who was similar to Lord Brahma born out of lotus , consented to this.

479. That charitable Rama who was great in all the good qualities,  
Saluted the lotus like feet of Gautama , went round him clockwise,  
And entrusted that lady with great virtuous character in his hand,  
And immediately along with Viswamithra of great penance ,  
Came out of that garden with scent of flowers  
And all of them saw the outer gem studded boundary wall of Mithila.

#### 10.Mithilai Kakshi Padalam

The chapter on looks of Mithila

(Rama and Viswamithra enter the town of Mithila. A picturesque description of the town is then given. Sita who was playing in the “maiden mansion” , saw Rama and he also saw her. Both of them fall in love with each other .There is a lucid description of the love sickness of Sita. Rama and Viswamithra go to the sacrificial hall of king Janaka. Rama is introduced to Sadananda, the son of Ahalya and Guru of king Janaka. That night Sadananda tells Rama about the story of sage Viswamithra. That night Rama is affected by love sickness for Sita. Next day they go to the palace of Janaka. When Janaka starts enquiring about Rama, Viswamithra starts telling about him.

In Valmiki Ramayana, the description of Mithila is very short . Rama and Sita do not see each other. Sadananda indeed tells the story of sage Viswamithra to Rama. The description of love sickness of Sita is very exhaustive and follows the normal tradition of older Tamil literature.)

480. That city which was well guarded was saying ,” That goddess Lakshmi,  
Due to the great penance I did has left her lotus flower and has come,  
And living within me “ waving her hand like gem studded flags  
And it appeared to them as calling that lotus eyed one, “come quickly.”

481.All the three of them saw those gem studded flowers on the top,  
Of the great mansions of the town , which appeared to them as if they  
were with waving with joy,

On the sky and telling, "Since no one once has the suitability to marry Sita,  
As per the invitation of the God of Dharma, Rama is coming here,  
To marry Sita of matchless beauty" and it appeared that the divine damsels were dancing in the sky.

482. They saw that sun of the day was setting and the sky was appearing like ocean of milk,  
And on the terraces of the mansion of the Mithila city,  
When the long flags there while waving touched the clouds and became wet because of that and,  
They were getting dry by the cloud like smoke from Akil and were waving again.

483. Interested in drawing and dipping the painting brush in nectar,  
And later getting perplexed thinking, "how to draw her pretty form?"  
The love God himself thought that it was impossible to draw her pretty form  
And the city which was having her resembled the lotus flower in which Goddess Lakshmi sat.  
And all the three of them entered such a city which had golden walls.

484. Like The dried up sea after the great sage who was a great artist with words drank it,  
And which is seen as one strewn with very many shining gems  
Like The sky with has large number of shining stars in dense formation,  
The avenues of the town were shining with strewn gold ornaments,  
Which were thrown by ladies with crescent shaped foreheads and men,  
And in to these shining streets those three people walked.

485, Due to showering of water of rut by mountain like elephants,  
Who are capable of breaking the goad runs like a black river,  
And the white foam of the mouth of strapped horses,  
Fall in that river and make it in to a white river,  
And due to chariots which are running without break,  
Making the mud slushy and again due further running of chariots,  
The slushy land becomes dusty and thus the streets,

Are not similar at any time and in such a street those three walked.

486. The lad and the lass being similar without break making deep love ,

And after enjoying it together , when the tender girls are lying tired in the war of love making

And the flower garlands thrown by them who speak words which are like music in the lovers tiff ,

Along with bees had fallen down on the streets and were .

Dripping honey in such streets and they were walking through them.

487.They heard songs being sung in baby's lisp which was like the honey like sound of Yaazh,

Also songs sung in Makara Veena which is played by caressing the strings by the hands,

As well as sound of drums, which were all being heard together one after one,

And saw dances where the eyes of the dancers were following the signs showed by hands,

With their mind going after that by Ladies with waists , whose existence is in doubt on golden stages.

488.They also saw swings tied in arecanut trees whose bearing ,

Comes and goes like the guilty people ,Which bear pearl like red fruits

And were green like emerald, over which the ladies were swinging ,

And due to its movement the bees which rose up with great noise,

And their waist unable to bear this were crying out loud,

And those ladies at that time were thinking of their lovers.

489.For building field dividers for fields to control water ,

The farmers had heaped limitless gems ,gold,and pearls,

The tail of musk deer , the Akil pieces which are available in forests ,

As well as peacock feathers and tusks of elephants ,

Which lie scattered all over the banks of river which was like Cauvery,

And they also had very large number of shops.



490. They heard by their ears and enjoyed the songs accompanied by music,  
Raised by their ladies who with the thin fingers with sharp nails,  
Who tightened the knobs of Veena and also tightly hugging the strings ,  
And along with imprint of their hands also imprinting the mind,  
With a smiling face which was like serving very good and tasty food.

491.They saw well bred natural horses with halters and which were running ,  
Like the rotated wheel for making pots made to rotate by the potter,  
Round and round and like great people never allow a split to come in  
between their friendship and like the mind of philosophers not  
deviating from their aim.,  
And which cannot be guessed about the type it can classified to.

492. They saw The elephants with white tusks as hard as diamond,  
Become very angry with each other,  
When the arrow of love God strikes and  
After having love tiff like the churner of curd,  
When they were getting engaged in love making like  
Very intimate lovers who are like soul of each other ,  
With eyes becoming deep red and were fighting  
Like a mountain with another mountain.

493.They saw the rise of several moons through the windows,  
On the gem studded terrace of those several mansions ,  
With spear like eyes , with love arrows of the God of love,  
With hair like the blue black colour of the bee ,  
With bright red lips and who have removed the problem of  
appearing only at night.

494.They also saw many ladies with lotus like faces ,  
Who were exhibiting love tiff , like one exhibits ,  
The effect of wine which has the fresh smell,  
Taken in a crystal cup and having the meaningless laugh,  
Due to it and also meaningless prattling,  
Which even if they want , they cannot hide.

495. The mind of the prostitutes who make love to the men,  
And take money for it and who have private parts,  
Resembling the hood of the black snake is like crystal,  
Which looks black when the black eyes of damsels fall on it,  
And would look red when they take them in their red hands,  
And they saw similar balls which were being played by those damsels.

496. They also saw the sports arena of the long spear eyed ladies,  
Who were wearing bangles, ear studs and several other ornaments,  
Wearing the costly upper cloths of Kalinga made with thin threads,  
Who were decorating their pretty hair with scented garlands and  
make it grow,  
Who were keeping as wager the Makara Yaazh and were moving,  
With their red hands the coins which resembled a dog

497. Lotus flowers, black lily which are not comparable to the faces  
of ladies,  
Red lilies not comparable to their mouth,  
The leaves of Climb plant vallai not comparable to their ears,  
The waves not comparable to the folds of their belly and Varal fish not  
comparable to their calves,  
Blue lotus not comparable to their hair, Chengidai not comparable to  
their lips,  
Were all sad but made themselves comparable to different parts,  
Of the pretty body of those damsels who were taking bath in the lakes,  
and were seen by them.

498. With the five sense organs which get attracted dragging them to  
different directions,  
And going along with them and having lost their senses and  
wandering here and there,  
Having applied the mixture of scented pastes and with scars on their  
hand  
Made when they tightly Embrace the breasts of ladies  
And the wealth and wisdom not going away from their shoulders,  
The many heroic men were playing with rolling dices and were seen  
by them.

499. They also saw many young lads who appeared to be angry ,  
Who were feeling the pain of having born on this earth,  
Who have merciful heart giving away things requested from them,  
Who were like love God but cannot be ever burnt by fire,  
Who were having red hands holding the bow ,  
And who had red hairs because they were able to solve the love tiffs of  
ladies,  
Due to their falling at the feet of those ladies with red painted feet.

500. They also saw gardens with ladies who speak with words like  
sugar syrup,  
With pretty parrots and make the divine ladies become shy due to their  
prettiness,  
Who had hair like that of peacock feathers ,  
Who were comparable to the bunch of flowers due to their tender  
nature ,  
Who defeated the swans by the beauty of their walk and made those  
swans follow them,  
And seeing that the bees of the garden were greatly shouting with  
happiness

501. They then saw the moat as deep as the river Ganges from which  
water was ebbing out ;  
Inside the city surrounding the golden palace of Janaka who has a  
very great army ,  
Which was like a shadow of those mansions in which Indra and other  
devas live ,  
And was showing the very pretty nature of those homes in heaven.

502. Then they stood at the place where they saw ,  
On the terrace of a mansion in which maids live ,  
Where the male swans were playing and prattling with female swans  
A form of a girl with the cluster of gold and the scent of flowers ,  
With the sweet taste of honey dripping down from bees ,  
And with the pleasure of a poem built with very proper words .

503. That girl who had come could only be compared to Goddess Lakshmi ,  
Who had the best of every part of every lady who had been created  
AS told by Lord Brahma sitting on the lotus and every being on earth,  
And How can they or any one use any other comparison to her.

504. Seeing her , all ladies who were comparable to Goddess Parvathi,  
Saluted her with hands raised over their heads as she,  
Was blessed with good qualities like patience , and  
Not able to see the other shore of her beauty , the humans,  
Were sad that they did not get eyes that never blink,  
And devas whose eyes never blink were also sad,  
Because they felt that her beauty cannot be measured by mere two  
eyes.

505. After defeating the looks of a deer .  
With flower decorated spear and the killing sword retreating on  
seeing her eyes,  
With the Kayal fishes suitable to compare standing behind,  
That Sita with roving eyes was like the nectar that came out ,  
Even in those days when the sea was churned using a mountain.

506. Would it be possible for Lord Brahma to create ,  
Another girl like her , even if all devas gather together and request ,  
“Please create a girl who is comparable to this girl with honey like  
words”,  
And even if those devas who do not eat anything except nectar ,  
Go near the sea which is the home of gems and request it ,  
That sea can again possibly give them nectar and not a girl like her?

507. Menaka and other divine ladies who are liked by Indra who rules  
over the divine world,  
Who had lustrous eyes after seeing her form, understanding that if all  
other beauty ,  
Were to join together , it would not be equal to her beauty and getting  
nervous,  
Were having a faded down face like the day time moon,

But she had a face like full moon which did not differentiate between day and night.

508. Is it because the Brahmins who are innumerable observed penance ,  
So that their body has undergone sufferings so that this lady had decided,  
To come leaving her lotus to live on this earth.  
Or is it the God of dharma or this earth or the heavens ,  
Or is it the world of devas ? we are not able to know which?

509. Many friends who were , who do not have any one comparable to them,  
Addressing her as , Oh deer who has hands soft like the red tender leaves,  
Oh mother , Oh honey , Oh difficult to get nectar and saluted her feet,  
Walked in front filling up the path with flowers , and she ,  
Was walking on those flowers which were coated with pollen.

510. Several of her friends, who were wearing golden anklets on their thin legs  
Wearing gem studded garlands, flower garlands , wearing waist belt,  
And who were looking like creeping flowering plants were ,  
Staring at the beauty of Sita who was with them .  
Lighting that place like one hundred crore streaks of lightning ,  
And who was looking the king of all lightning.

511. Sita had eyes that will defeat The killing spear, and the god of death  
Which are filled with joy and that was something none can describe,  
And that Sita who was a fruit taking human form which was capable of melting,  
Huge hills . small walls , big stones , and small grass, was standing there.

512. That Sita was giving extreme joy to all those ladies who see her by their eyes

Who were themselves looking like a festival to the eyes of Gents who sees them,  
And that Sita was like a nectar to all those ladies ,  
And so how will she look like to Rama, who was the lord of us all?

513.Though the ear ornaments and garlands had been there  
Before the birth of Sita in this earth and had ,  
Moved with ladies who have cool eyes like that of rain,  
Because this Sita was born , they who make others pretty became more pretty.

514. When that Sita who was more prettier than any one's concept of beauty,  
Was standing there, her eyes and that of Rama dragged each other,  
And each of their eyes wanted to steal the other and eat it,  
And due to this both their consciousness became one single one,  
And he saw her and she also saw him.

515.The sight that Sita saw with her eyes became,  
Two sharp spears and pierced the shoulders of that strong one,  
And the sight of that red eyed Rama who wore Hero's anklets ,  
Went and pierced the two breasts of that girl who hurts others by her beauty..

516.Since their sights which drank each other ,  
Tied each other and was dragging each other's hearts,  
That Rama with a strong bow and Sita with sword like eyes.  
Pierced each others heart and stayed there.

517. That lady with no waist(thin waist) and that Rama without any fault,  
Became a single soul along their two bodies ,  
If they who had parted with each other ,  
On the floating bed in the ocean of milk,  
Meet with each other in one place , Is there a need to talk?

518.Those eyes without an end went on seeing him  
And since they were not closing ,

Sita who was wearing gold ornaments,  
Stood immobile like the lady in a picture.,  
Rama who was followed by thought about her,  
Went forward along with the sage ,  
Till he vanished from sight of Sita.

519. When Rama who was wearing scented garlands ,  
Vanished from her sight and though her mind ,  
Which was like an elephant in rut which made the very strong Goad  
straight ,  
But that Sita who had a crescent like forehead was stopped,  
By her qualities which were lady like.

520. When the thought of love came strongly ,  
Her mind and body became thin like her waist,  
And through her black long eyes , the sickness of love ,  
Just like a drop of curd in the milk , spread all over her body.

521. Though she was suffering from the disease of love ,  
Since she was not able to tell it, she was weeping,  
Within her mind like a dumb girl and then the God of love,  
Shot an arrow in to her mind , which was like ,  
Putting one more piece of wood in to a raging fire.

522. That Sita whose eyes went near to her ears  
Which were wearing a lustrous ear stud ,  
And which were like a spear not burnt in fire ,  
With her disheveled hair and loose dress ,  
Faded like a climbing plant put in fire.

523. That Sita who had the waist bells slipping,  
Who had lost her mental strength and conch bangles,  
Who had faded mind and wisdom as well as ,  
The colour of her body due to that love sickness.  
Was like the ocean which lost everything ,  
When the devas churned it by a mountain.

524. When her ornaments loosened, her shyness deserted her ,

When her beauty changes and when she was hit on her breasts by  
arrows of love ,  
And was suffering like a deer hit by the arrow of the hunter,  
And when she standing jaded like this , her friends took that Sita  
Who had a colour of a peacock and was wearing ear studs , with great  
difficulty.

525.Those friends and took Sita , who was wearing ear globes in her  
ears,  
Whose eyes move like the Khayal fish and hand and feet which were  
like new leaves,  
To a bed of flowers over which cold snow has been sprinkled along  
with tincture of flowers.

526,When Sita was made to lie down on a bed of flowers that had just  
opened  
Faded like the lotus flowers growing densely in a lake ,  
Got faded by the rain of snow , which was white like silk cotton  
flowers,  
And like the fading of the moon when it was swallowed by a snake.

527.The sweat which formed in the edge of her eye brows dried  
immediately  
Due to her tortured breath which gave out heat like a Black smith's  
klin,  
And her pearl like tears from her very long eyes fell on  
The top of her breasts like the rain falling on the mountain top .

528, She fell like the peacock which fell ,  
As a result of the arrow sent by a hunter in the forest,  
Of a very a cruel mind which never gets disturbed ,  
And due to her mind which was burning due to the fire of love ,  
She fell like a burnt flower branch on that flower bed.

529.The flowers that were spread on that flower bed ,  
Appeared to her like sharp thorns and hurt her body,  
The sandal paste on her body which got dried due to,  
The heat of her the fire of love fell like fire sparks



That burning fire within her also burnt the thread ,  
Of her ornaments and the flowers in the bed dried..

530. Her servants , the foster mothers, five type of mothers,  
And those who were like sister for her became very sad,  
Due to disease of Sita and became mentally upset ,  
Because they were not able to understand the nature of the illness,  
In spite of deep thought , brought water with many flowers,  
And rotated in front of her so that evil eye would be cured.

531, Due to air of the waving of that big fan by her friends,  
The fire within her burnt with more vigour ,  
The ornaments and flower garlands started drying and scalding  
And this made her like an idol made of gold .

532. She will tell Rama's hair is a flower garland made of darkness,  
And his two shoulders are two great and big pillars or  
Two mountains which are made of emerald stone ,  
And his eyes are red lotus flowers and he is a cloud,  
Which came from the sky with the bow of Indra(lightning)

533. He has entered my dense mind and also destroyed,  
The determination of my mind and my feminine qualities,  
But on his mountain like shoulders he does not ,  
Seem to carry a bow of sugarcane and so he is not god of love.

534. On thinking about it, he is not one belonging to the land of  
devas.

As he is like the scented lotus and also blinks his eye,  
He carries a huge well made bow and wears a sacred thread,  
And considering his age , he looks like only a son of a king.

535. After seeing him I am not able to see in me ,  
My feminine nature , the shyness that was born with me ,  
And the wisdom of my mind and that young lad,  
Who walked on the path of mud , looks like a thief,  
Who can enter in to my mind through my eyes.

536. His black hair is like the gem Indra neela,  
His face is like full moon and his hands hanging up to knee,  
And his great shoulders did not steal my soul,  
But it was his smile that first attracted me.

537. Not only his broad chest which was lustrous,  
And his great feet which were like lotus flowers,  
But also his gait which was like that of an elephant,  
From whose face the water of rut was ebbing out,  
Entered in to my mind and got fixed there.

538. Would it be possible for me to at least see once that lad,  
Who destroyed the security wall of my virginity\* ,  
Which was born along with me and is a machine,  
Attached to the wall of hall of virgins where I roam,  
And understand about him and then die? Please tell.

\* prevents entry of males in to the mind

539. When Sita was telling this and many other such things to her  
mind,  
She told herself, "Here stands the valorous one whom I saw earlier."  
Then she will say, "Now he has gone away" and like this,  
Her love sick mind was suffering due to these thoughts of passion.

540. The hot sun feeling that the fire of love which was burning,  
Sita who had a swan like gait was rising up and heating him also,  
And not able to bear it which made his long arms shiver,  
Ran and dipped himself in to the ocean.

541. The breeze which blew increasing her love sickness ,  
Made Sita, the rare maid see , the red sky at dusk and the black dark  
night,  
As the god of death with red hair and black colour,  
Due to that dusk which heats up the feelings of love

542. The sound of birds that was coming from the top,  
The sound from the sea which was like the sound of anklets,  
And the blood coloured sky and the darkness of the night,

Which was like the black dress increased the love suffering of Sita,  
And it was only proper to call it the Sadhakas(great goddess devotees)

543 Along With ponds becoming dry due to fire , With scented flowers  
being coated by poison,  
The breeze was strolling like a spear and the arrows sent by God of  
love ,  
Entered deep in to the already existing wounds of love and due to  
that,  
The good wisdom as well as the feminine characteristics have been  
destroyed in case of Sita,  
And she seeing the evening time which had come to take away her  
soul,  
Was greatly scared thinking that this was the real form of god of  
death.

544. When Sita was greatly suffering and when she was thinking ,  
“Is this ocean , is it rain , Is it big blue stone , Is it the scented flower  
of never fading plant,  
Is it the scented flower of Karum kuvalai plant ? Is it the blue lotus.  
Is it the flower of Karu neithal plant , I do not know which of them,  
Would give maximum trouble to young girls and take away their life?”  
Then very strong Rakshasa like Black late evening came before her.”

545.”Oh serpent who is of the colour of black colour spreading in the  
sky,  
Who has stars as its poisonous teeth , the deep breath of hot air ,  
And The red sky as its poisonous fang, Why are you surrounding me?  
Why are you inimical to me and give me sorrow? Already the god of  
love ,  
Who shoots arrows at me , without getting any tiresomeness in his  
hand,  
Never leaves the shooting of arrows? Since I have only one soul,  
And , there is nothing with me for you to steal if he snatches it away  
from me .  
When I am trying to save myself from that God of love .  
Why are you unnecessarily attacking me to take away my life?”

546, "Has the sorrow taken the form of darkness , matured further and,  
Has the great Halahala poison spread all over the world,, after emerging from sea?  
Has the black ocean rise out and come out? Or is it that whoever thinks of the colour ,  
Of the great one , they get the colour which spreads everywhere?  
Is it that the black colour of god of death that has been further mixed with black paste ,  
And applied all over the earth and the entire sky?"

547. "Oh bird My lord just made appearance before my eyes and suddenly vanished,  
And I did not see any one to help me to stop him, and hey without pitying on me,  
Thinking that I am a simple girl , he did not take any mercy on me?  
Was this deception taught to you by God of love who was hiding ,  
In the darkness of night and shooting his arrows of love on me?  
Or is it due to the sins committed by this simple girl in previous birth?  
And has that sin come in the form of darkness to haunt me?"

548, When at that place when she thinking about such things was greatly suffering,  
In the big mansion of maids , which was touching the broad sky by its height,  
On the platform made by the cool moon stone , thinking that,  
The long lamps with big flame would produce more heat and make her suffer,  
The friends of Sita removed all such lamps and brought the lamps,  
With gems and made the night in that place in to the day time.

549. When the great strong Lord Vishnu .made the Mandhara mountain in to a churner  
And started churning it using the snake as the rope , for the sake of the devas  
Several drops of milk as well as gems fell out and later the golden pot of nectar

Which was more lustrous than the stars rose out, similar to rising of moon from black sea.

550. Long time ago , lying on a banyan leaf , acting as if he was very angry ,  
Lord Vishnu ate all the worlds and the sea and when the sea of the belly,  
Flowered from there and with bees chanting Vedas, a flower was produced ,  
On which sat Brahma and similarly the moon rose from the sea ,  
And it looked like another white lotus flower flowered from the sea.

551. When in the sky where the shining stars which looks like dots in the sky,  
The moon light which eats away the darkness accumulated at night,  
Has spread the leaf sheath of young arecanut tree kept beside the silver pot on the east,  
And we do not know how this will turn out to Sita who talks sweetly like a bird.

552. The lustrous evening spreading his hands , with an intention of ,  
Eating away the darkness of the entire world and moon light ,  
Which spread as soon as the cool moon arose in the sky,  
Like the spread of the fame of the philanthropist Chadayan\*,  
Which has spread in the earth and sky and in all directions ,  
Making his own all the fields which are irrigated.

\*the philanthropist from THiruvonnainallur

553. It was like the extremely white moon who is an architect who arose from the water of the sea  
Seeing that the world which was made by Lord Vishnu on the flower that arose ,  
From his belly button has become very old , spreading his rays which are his hands,  
And using the white paint of his moon light has painted it and made it new.

554. When that moon who was like the big scented lotus flower came to him as per its wish,  
Along with Goddess Lakshmi, and when the lotus flowers closed making the bees go away,  
The red lily flowers noticing that the king who looks after the world with his scepter has gone,  
Started to show off themselves like the small kings who was waiting for suitable time.

555. Oh white coloured burning coal, who forms in the midst of the black growing burning coal,  
Which is the personification of darkness that has stolen the entire world,  
Having been defeated by that great one who creates the permanent illusion,  
By his colour, why are you being cruel to me as well as the ocean which is outside.

556. Oh moon who rose from the sea, by nature you are not cruel,  
As you are not killing any one and you were born along with,  
The faultless nectar and along with a damsel with a she elephant's gait,  
And such being the case, it is not proper for you to burn me.

557. Because the rays of the moon which raises in the sky,  
Beats me on her very tender breasts, like a whip,  
That female swan, felt as if she was caught in a cruel raging fire,  
And went on rolling on the bed which was full of lotus flowers.

558. Due to moon light which never left and spread everywhere,  
Hurting her, Sita got scalded, cooked and fell down,  
And the lotus flowers in which she used to live were made as her bed,  
And due to the heat of love in her body, even those flowers got wilted.

559. That Sita who had tender breasts, suffered with a burning body,  
When her friends applied large quantity of sandal paste with other cooling pastes,  
And when she was fanned by huge fans, her body became more hot,  
Is there any medicine to cure the illness caused by love?

560. When due to the fire of love , her body was burning ,  
Even the beds made by flowers , pollen as well as very tender leaves,  
Start getting burning up , her friends who loved her more than her  
mother,  
Brought two thousand beds and went on stacking them on each  
other.

561. We have seen how the female swan like Sita ,  
Who was in the home for maids suffered on the flower beds,  
And now we will say as to what happened to Rama,  
Who has seen her body which resembled rays of lightning.

562. When all of them (Rama and others) went and saw the king  
Janaka,  
He with great joy received them by coming out ,  
And took them to a mansion which was touching the sky ,  
In that land of pleasures which was like the golden town of Indra.

563. Sage Sadananda who was the son of Ahalya ,  
Who has assumed her original form due to the dust,  
From the lotus like feet of Rama who was valorous and faultless  
Came to see them and he looked as if all the great penances ,  
Have taken a form of good character and came walking.

564. Rama , the very charitable one received that sage with great  
respect ,  
And with great joy and saluted him. Then that sage ,  
Who had matchless good qualities blessed Rama ,  
And went and reached near sage Viswamithra.

565. That great sage who was the son of sage Gowthama,  
Seeing the face of Viswamithra of great penance told,  
“What is the great penance that has been done by this great city.”

566. Seeing the face of great Sadananda, Who was equal to the lord,  
With the seat of the cool lotus flower(Brahma) and  
Who has friendship with every one as also has done great penance,

Viswamithra who is the master of all arts told like this.

567."Oh Great sage of very great penance , please hear,  
This charitable Rama has killed the Thadaga who had a voice like  
thunder,  
And protected my fire sacrifice and also lifted the curse,  
That had befallen on your mother one by one and,  
He has thus removed all the sorrows that I had."

568.As soon as sage Viswamithra told like this,  
That great sage got limitless joy and told,  
"Oh sage of great penance , due to your grace ,  
Which is there on these lads now , What job is impossible,  
For this very valorous Rama " and further he told.

569-570. Seeing that moon faced Charitable Rama ,  
Whose body was comparable to the  
Incomparable non fading flowers , Blue gem stone,  
The slushy ocean , crowds of clouds,  
And the Blue lotus flowers with open flowers , he told,  
"Oh Lord who wears the garland made of scented flowers,  
I shall tell you an important news, This sage Viswamithra ,  
Was king of a kingdom earlier , which he ruled for several years,  
As per the rule of law and with mercy to all beings."

571. "When he was ruling his country as per dharma,  
He happened to go to the forest for hunting in to dense forests ,  
And reached the hermitage of Sage Vasishta of great penance  
Who is praised and worshipped by every one."

572.That consort of Arundathi treated this sage Koushika ,  
In a very hospitable manner by looking after all his wants  
And requested him,Please stay here and then go."  
And when Koushika agreed to that and Vasishta told him,  
"I would treat you all with a feast " and then he called the cow Surabhi,  
And told her, "You yourself produce nectar like food and give them,"  
And That Surabhi as per the words of Vasishta produced ,  
All that was necessary and gave them all a great feast.



573. Then Vasishtha addressing king Kausiga told,  
“Oh king share this feast with six tastes ,  
Along with the members of your army also .”  
And gave all that was produced by Surabhi to them,  
And after king Koushika and his army ate that feast .  
And then scented flower garland and sandal paste was given to all,  
And king Viswamithra after his tiredness vanished.  
After thinking it deeply told Vasishtha the following.

574-576 .”Oh sage of great penance though you did not get up from  
your seat,  
This divine cow gave faultless food to all the victorious army.  
And has done a very special deed and because ,  
All the great people who do not have any fault ,  
Who are masters of Veda are telling that ,  
“All great things in the kingdom belong to the king,,  
And also since this cow is not that suitable to you,  
You please give this great cow Surabhi to me.”  
And when he told like this Vasishtha did not reply for some time,  
And later told,”Oh king who has the spear to destroy the enemies,  
I who am a sage who wears the tree hide as dress ,  
I do not have the right too give Surabhi to you.  
And so you yourself can take her of your own accord,  
And as soon as he told this, that king saluted him and said,  
“I would do accordingly” and got up with lot of enthusiasm,  
And when he tied that Cow Surabhi and was starting ,  
That cow got herself freed of the rope by which is tied,  
And asked sage Vasishtha “oh sage , who has learned and,  
Who has understood all the Vedas , Did you give me to,  
Viswamithra who has pretty shoulders?”  
And then That sage who knew all arts started replying.

577. “I did not give you but this king with victorious umbrella ,  
Has caught you and taking you of his own accord.” Replied the sage ,  
That cow who got very angry told “I would myself destroy,  
The army of the king who have drums that make sound like thunder,  
please see it.”

And immediately all the hair of her body shook greatly

578. Then Babbara , Yavana , Chinese , Jonakas\* and other Mlecha soldiers,

Appeared from her body along with various weapons ,

And completely made in to pieces the entire strong army of King Koushika,

And then the sons of Koushika who are by nature

Short tempered started attacking her.

\*Muslims are called Jonakas in Kerala even today

579. Those very angry sons of Koushika assuming that their army,

Was not killed by Mlechas or the cow Surabhi but thinking that,

It was by the deception of the divine saint who knew all Vedas,

Telling the valorous words, "Now itself we will cut his head off",

And went near Vasishta who stared at them by his eyes,

Which produced fire and all the sons of Viswamithra died.

580. Then Viswamithra seeing that all his hundred sons have been killed,

Rose like a fire on which ghee has been poured , came in his chariot with a long flag,

Bent his bow extremely and started shooting his arrows continuously at Vasishta.

And he in turn kept his staff of Brahma in front of himself and told ,

Now receive all those arrows sent by Viswamithra.

581. Then Viswamithra sent at him the arrows of different gods which he had learnt,

But the staff of Vasishta swallowed all of them and was shining undefeated,

And Koushika saluted Lord Shiva who had the mountain Meru as his bow,

And as soon as he prayed him Lord Shiva came , gave him an arrow and vanished

582. Viswamithra then sent that weapon and all those in the world of devas ,

Thinking that he would burn all the worlds, were scared and hid themselves,  
But Vasishtha who saw that weapon which neared him burning like fire,  
Produced very hot fire from his body and made that weapon not effective,  
And thus the weapon of Shiva which cannot be destroyed became ineffective.

583. That king who saw the weapon of Shiva becoming ineffective ,  
Understood that thinking strength and certain victory are ,  
Definitely for the sages who have learnt the Vedas and not for others,  
And further understanding that strength that leads to one to rule the world,  
Is nothing comparable before strength of a sage , he decided,  
To do penance and went to the east side owned by Devendra.

584. Noticing that the leader of kings Koushika was thinking in his mind,  
About the victory attained by the great Vasishtha of very great penance,  
And was doing penance to attain that type of power,  
The king of devas got scared and sent Thilothama ,  
The deer like lady among the divine maidens to spoil his penance.

585. The king seeing the beauty of Thilothama was hit ,  
By the arrows of God of love , lost his purity of thought,  
And for several days got drowned in the sea of passion with her ,  
And later understood the books of arts written by great writers,  
And started hating that passion like poison and started laughing.

586. Understanding that his penance was spoiled by the cheating,  
By the king who ruled over the world of devas , Viswamithra became very angry ,  
He cursed Thilothama, “ You would be born in the world as a human lady”,  
And due to his lotus eyes becoming red due to his anger of the mind ,  
He left that place and reached the southern side ruled by Yama ,  
Who was the strongest among those who ruled directions.

587. After he reached the southern side and was carrying out his penance ,  
Trisanku who was the strong king of Ayodhya approached his Guru Vasishta,  
And requested him to help him to go to heaven along with human body,  
And Vasishta told him .”I do not know the method of sending any one,  
To the heavens with the human body” and refused his request.

588. Then Trisanku told him, “sir if it is not possible for you ,  
I would approach some one else whom I like in this great world,  
And get the fire sacrifice done and get my desire fulfilled through him.”  
At this Vasishta got very angry with him ,” Oh powerful king who has great anger,  
You have removed the teacher of your forefathers and ,  
Are saying that you would like to choose Guru of your own.  
Because of this you become a Pulaya(untouchable).”

589.”Oh lad , when Vasishta the son of Lord Brahma cursed him like this,  
Lost his regal royal form which used to make even sun god jealous ,  
Losing his pretty face which was like a fully opened lotus flower,  
And assumed a form that all the people of earth hated, then and there.”

590. All the ornaments as well as the crown that he wore became black,  
And was similar to iron ,The cloths that he wore as well as his sacred thread ,  
Became made of animal hide and he lost all his beauty and became black,  
And when he went back like this to his city , he found that,  
Every one was abusing him and so he reached the forest.

591. After spending a few days in the forest , one day,  
This king reached the hermitage where king Koushika was doing penance,

And when Koushika asked him, “who are you who is looking like a Chandala?

Why have you come here”, Then Trisanku saluted him ,  
And told him all the news as it happened.

592. When Koushika heard this , saying with a laugh “only that much?”,  
He further told, “I would carry out a great fire sacrifice for you,  
And send you to heaven with this human body” and then when he  
invited,

Several sages of great penance , they all assembled there and at that  
time,

Sons of sage Vasishta told, “we have not heard of a king,  
Performing a fire sacrifice for the sake of a Chandala .”

593. Then all the sages said that they also would not agree to this act,  
And Koushika became enraged and cursed the sons of Vasishta,  
“You would become hunters who do debased work.” , and,  
Immediately they all became hunters and went to different forests,  
And Koushika started the fire sacrifice and invited the devas,  
And while offering food in the fire told to them,  
“All of you who do not take food come and participate.”

594. The devas told , “ this king , for the sake of this Chandala .,  
After completing the fire sacrifice is calling us to come speedily,  
What a great act” and thus jeered and laughed at Viswamithra,  
But that Koushika steadfastly seeing that king,  
Who had an army of elephants with rope tied in their neck, told,  
“you go to heaven and I am telling it based on the power of my  
penance,  
And Trisanku went up to the heaven like an air plane.

595. When that king went in to the heavens , the devas got very angry  
and after asking him

“How is it proper that you who is a Chandala is coming to heaven with  
your body?

And so go back.” and then they pushed him back to earth ,

And when he was falling down with head down,

AS he did not have any support, he shouted ,

“Oh Koushika , you are my only protection and I surrender to you.”  
And hearing that Koushika loudly told, “Stop where you are” and  
laughed like thunder.

596-597. .Then Koushika told , “I will again create another set devas  
as well as heaven,

Let the sun , moon and all other planets as well as stars that I create  
Be always shining and rise in the south and set in the north “

After ordering like this when he started the creation ,

Along with moving and not moving beings , Indra with the scented  
Kalpaka tree,

Lord Brahma with four faces , Lord Shiva with blackened neck,

Along with all other devas as well as sages and told him,

“Please pardon. The dharma which upholds one is very great .

Let this king Trisanku merge with the stars and be there  
permanently.”

598.”Oh king of great penance you would become the five stars in the  
south,

And tell about your greatness to the world as the royal saint,”

And after the devas left that honest saint speedily travelled from  
there,

And reached the western side which is the side of the God of the sea

And again he was doing great penance there,

599.A king called Ambareeksha Who had an army with great swords,

Who used to talk pleasant to hear sweet words and who was ,

Like the soul to all the beings on this entire earth

And who was one who is dear to all , for the sake of buying a man,

To conduct a fire sacrifice in which a man is offered in the fire,

Was wandering in search all over the forests with gold filled chariots.

600-601. He approached a saint called Richaka who had done great  
penance ,

In the garden in which he lived and asked him to sell one of his three  
sons to him,

Richaka’s wife told that youngest son was hers only and cannot be sold,

And Richaka told the eldest son was his and so cannot be sold,

And when they knew that their middle son Sunachepa was willing ,  
And laughed at the fact that his parents were willing to sell him,  
And seeing Ambareeksha told, “please give sufficient money to my  
father ,  
So that his poverty is completely destroyed” and later he saluted his  
father ,  
And riding on the non stoppable chariot of the king when he was  
going,  
The sun who has rays which give great luster reached the middle of the  
sky.

602. Ambareeksha got down from the chariot there for performing  
rituals of noon,  
And that Good Sunachepa also got down for the same purpose and  
there he saw ,  
The sage Koushika of the pure mind who had got rid of bad qualities  
like jealousy  
And with great sorrow he saluted the lotus like feet of sage.

603. That saint with great characters seeing that lad who saluted him  
with the fear of death,  
Asked him , “ Why are you so depressed? Please tell me ” and he who  
had surrendered to the sage told,  
“Oh saint who knows inner meaning of books of Dharma , my mother  
and father after receiving  
Great wealth, gave me away to king Ambareeksha” and then he  
related everything.

604-605. Hearing how the mother along with her husband , sold him,  
That great sage told him, “ Leave out this great fear for,  
I will protect you “and saying like this he told his sons,  
“One of you go instead of him to be sacrificed” and since they refused,  
That sage got so angry , with eyes becoming so red that even,  
The rising Sun god felt ashamed , With each of his pores of hair ,  
Breathing the Badava fire , that Koushika cursed his sons,  
“Oh merciless minded ones , you all become savage hunters,  
And roam about in forests and suffer great sorrow.”

606 After cursing the four of his sons who did not die,  
Earlier due to the anger of sage Vasishta , he told.,  
That nephew like lad standing before him ,  
“Stop getting depressed and becoming sad.  
Please receive two mantras from me just now ,”  
And then he taught him those mantras and started telling him.

607.”Oh lad who wears a soft garland with honey\*,  
You go with the king and when he ties you to the pillar of sacrifice,  
Chant these mantras and as soon as you tell it ,  
Devas, Brahma , Shiva who rides on a bull would come,  
To take their share from the sacrifice and it would come to an end,  
But no harm would come to your life” and hearing that ,  
That lad praised him and then went along with the king.

\* The sacrificial animal would be garlanded before sacrifice.

608. When that lad chanted the mantras as per the directions of the  
Vedic sage ,  
In the place of fire sacrifice , the gods riding on Garuda , swan and the  
bull,  
Surrounded by all devas riding on their steeds came to that fire  
sacrifice,  
And protected that Yaga done as per Vedas as well as life of that lad.  
The sage Koushika after finishing the penance in west went towards  
north.

609. That sage reaching the north , keeping his lotus like hand on his  
nose ,  
And made Ida and Pingala rise through his heart by meditating on  
Pranava(Om),  
And went on doing penance for very many years and then due to,  
The root fire raising up and breaking his skull and spread ,  
Making the entire world covered by darkness and the world was  
dejected.

610. When Lord Shiva who burnt the three cities , tore open the  
elephant,  
And when he adjusted his body and used the hide top cover it ,



Like good characters similar to the clouds that spread everywhere ,  
The smoke from that root fire from the sage covered the earth.

611. That darkness which was every where joined together ,  
And spread all over the world, which made the rays of sun hidden,  
And because of it the eyes of all gods who protect all directions ,  
As also the eyes of the eight elephants that carry the earth got  
jaded.

612. When the clouds which are the cause of life spread ,  
The entire earth with smoke and went inside every thing,  
The moving and not moving beings of the world get scared,  
And due to the very harsh and hot sun's rays the Devas started  
shivering.

613. The God who lives on lotus , Lord Vishnu who rides on Garuda ,  
Lord Shiva who rides on a bull , Indra and all other devas.  
Came separately from very many different places ,  
And met that great sage whose wealth was penance.

614. The God who wears the moon , The god of great light,  
Who wore green thulasi and Brahma who lives on lotus flower .  
Seeing that sage told, "Oh great sage , There is no one else,  
Other than you who have seen the other shore of Vedas."

615. That Brahmin who heard these words , bent his head,  
Folded his two lotus like hands , "Today I have received,  
The fruit of penance that every one desires"  
And became very happy and all the devas ,  
Who came there went back to their places.

616. "This is all what happened and there is no one like this Koushika ,  
Who has attained greatness through his penance and you have got,  
The grace of this sage who is greatly just and a great follower of  
Dharma,  
And so no task whatsoever is impossible to both of you,"  
So said the sage Sadananda who has limitless goodness.

617. Like this when the son of sage Gowthama told them,  
The victorious heroes heard all these with great wonder ,  
And became happy and fell at the feet of that sage with great  
penance ,  
And that sage blessed both of them and went back to his place.

618. After the sage and his younger brother as per their custom,  
Reached the place of sleep which was sweet for them,  
Rama who resembled a fruit of darkness , along ,  
With the night, the moon and the loneliness,  
Became one with the thoughts of that girl.

619. "Is there a possibility of lightning ,  
Getting separated from the clouds ,  
And taking the form of a girl ? If so,  
I do not know any other case except this ,  
For I am seeing her within my eye as well as mind ."

620. "Since the girl has eyes like the ocean of milk,  
Where the black Vishnu sleeps on that water on,  
Adhishesha who never gets tired of giving ,  
Is living on the lotus of my heart,  
Has she become the Goddess Lakshmi."

621. Though she may not have mercy on me ,  
As if to cure the love sickness in me ,  
Due to the love that I developed to her,  
She had swallowed me by her eye  
And in this world which is not clear ,  
Where moving and non moving things live,  
Have all become the golden form of that girl.

622. "Though her golden pot like breasts ,,  
Over which many ornaments wave  
Did not have a chance to press firmly against my chest,  
Would it be possible for me at some time or other ,  
To again see her full moon like face ,  
Which has moon light like smile and ,

Has lips which are like deep red fruits?

623. The lady god of death whom I always think about,  
Has a pretty coloured waist belt , tied over chariot base ,  
Like hips and she has two long sword like eyes ,  
Two very stout breasts , a pleasant smile filled mouth,  
And are all these required for her to kill me?"

624." If that God of love bending his bow of sugarcane ,  
Hits me with a rain of flower decked arrows , so that,  
I would always be thinking about the girl,  
Then what is the point of my having strength and health."

625." The moon light which is spreading like water like  
The overflow of the deep milk of ocean which ebbs out,  
Is trying to destroy my soul which is there because of the thought of  
that girl,  
And I wonder whether there is a white coloured poison also."

626. Would my mind ever go in a path which is not a good path,  
And so the girl who has a syrup like talk and a golden form,  
Is indeed a maid(virgin?) , and for this there is no doubt whatsoever.

627. Like the lustrous ceremonial umbrella of the king of night falling,  
And like the Chutti\* ornament hanging from the youthful,  
Hair parting which is blemish less has fallen down,  
The moon which was shining went inside the western sea,  
\*Hanging from hair parting on forehead

628. When the moon who is their God left , the directions,  
Who were his darlings on whom he had applied white paste,  
Of sandal and as if due to sorrow of parting , they all rubbed it out ,  
As soon as the moon set , the white moon light went out.

629. When Rama who was wearing a scented garland , which due to  
love sickness,  
Was getting worn out , The Sun made his wives of lotus flowers,

Show their faces which rose up and he rose as if he is the red fire ,

Which comes out of the eye of the forehead of the god of the ,  
Dark sunrise mountain who was wearing elephant hide .

630. Using the dust raising from the Udayagiri mountains ,  
Due to the fast and strong hoof strikes of the green horses,  
Which were made wet by the water and flower offerings ,  
Offered by the hands of Brahmins , the Sun appeared ,  
Like the red thilak he put on the elephant controlling the east side ,  
And his young rays went on to all the peaks of that stable mountain,  
And all those peaks of the mountain appeared red.

631. Before parting with their darlings , the lord tells  
His wife about the day when he would come back ,  
From fighting war in the battle field or after earning of wealth .  
And when that lord who wears scented garlands which are  
constantly followed by bees,  
Who is their lord who is like their soul , comes at the appointed time ,  
Riding on a pretty gem studded chariot , then the faces of the  
darlings,  
Which had lost its luster regains the shine and they get free of  
tiredness ,  
And like those virtuous wives , the lotus flowers opened up ,  
Seeing their Lord the Sun God coming on his chariot at the appointed  
time .  
And due to this all the lotus ponds were full of shining fully opened  
flowers.

632. Along With Kinnaras singing innumerable Vedic songs , with  
world praising ,  
With devas , sages, priests and Brahmins saluting him with folded  
hands ,  
And with the drums where wax is applied raising huge sound ,  
The red rays of the very lustrous Sun was dancing on the stage of  
the great sky ,

Opened up golden matted hair of the God who has eye of fire on his forehead ,

633. That Rama of the colour of the cloud , not holding the killer wheel in the very old ocean of milk,  
But holding on his strong arms , the powerful bent bow and not sleeping in the bed of thousand heads  
Where each head was holding light of gem , due to his being away from his Sita,  
Is sleeping on the sea of sorrow and the Sun riding on a lustrous chariot ,  
Is slowly caressing his feet so that he would wake up and see the end of the sea of night.

634. When the night passed off as if one long eon had gone by ,  
Rama woke up like a decorated elephant and after completing,  
The old prescribed rituals , after saluting the sage who had the form of the Vedas,  
Along with his dear brother , wearing scented flower garland ,  
And his gem studded crown and the necklace of his great clan,  
Reached the very big sacrificial hall of king Janaka.

635. That crowned king Janaka after completing the fire sacrifice as per Vedas,  
With drums blaring forth in all directions like thunder , like Indra ,  
Reached his palace which was so high that it was touching the moon,  
And there in the hall of gems received his guests , offering them seats ,  
And sat along with the sage of great penance . Rama wearing ,  
The fresh garland of betel leaves and holding the bow which by its nature bends,  
And with his brother by his side , the king Janaka occupied his position in the hall.

636. After drinking the beauty of the lads of high birth , who were sitting near him,  
Janaka saluted the sage with great penance by falling at his feet, he asked,

“oh sage , please tell me who these lads are ? and sage said,” These guests ,  
Are the sons of the very honourable Dasaratha and they have come to see your Yaga.  
And since that is over they would like to see the bow of Shiva also.”  
And then he started telling about the fame and greatness of those lads.

#### 11. Kula murai kilathu Padalam

(The chapter on narration about family of Rama.)

(in this chapter sage Viswamithra introduces Rama to king Janaka along with particulars of his clan. He also tells him how Rama and Lakshmana killed Thadaga , protected his fire sacrifice and later brought back Ahalya to life. Sage Viswamithra does not mention about the names of the ancestors of Rama but only their well known deeds, In Valmiki Ramayana , the family of Rama is introduced to king Janaka by sage Vasishtha , when he comes to attend the marriage of Rama. He lists out the names of his ancestors. )

637. Who in this world does not Manu who is the first in the clan of the Sun?

Even the great king who for the sake of avoiding the sorrow of all beings from hunger,

Who did the great deed of using his well formed bow milked the earth , also belongs to his clan.

(king Prathu)

638. Oh king Janaka in whose crown all the nine types of gems are well set,

The one who for the sake of destroying sickness and removing evil acts which cause it,

Did penance for several years addressed to Brahma who was born out of a lotus,

And due to his blessing brought the statue of the lustrous Lord Vishnu,

Sleeping on the bed of the great snake , so that people like me can see him ,

Along with the stage(rangam) \* also is from his clan and,

Those who do not know it do not know anything.

\*(This lord was shifted to Sri Rangam table later /not mentioned by Vamiki )

639. When Indra begged him and told him about his great problem of

,  
An asura whom he is not able to defeat and requested to kill all those asuras.

And reconquer the land of devas and give it to him , agreeing to that,

And after giving him a boon , and immediately went there ,

Holding a great bow and fought with those asuras is the king ,

Puranjaya who was carried by Indra taking a form of the bull,

Again belongs to his great clan and he was known as Kakustha,

640. I am incapable of telling the greatness of all kings

Belonging to that great king's clan,

For one of the kings of the clan helped in churning the ocean of milk

Using Mandara mountain and gave nectar,

So that the devas do not get old, their body does not age and also they do not die.

641. Oh king , who puts his spear in the spear sheath after doing war,

The ancestors of these two sent their shining wheel of rule without any blocks,

Were ruling all the three worlds , Who had unimaginable qualities like mercy

And were innumerable in number and one of them ruled the world,

In such a way that male tigers and female deer were drinking water from same ghat.

642. Oh King whose feet are saluted by very many victorious kings ,

Once upon a time when devas and Rakshasas were engaged in a battle,

One of their ancestors , who was crowned as per the tenets of Vedas

,  
Along with his gem studded crown garlands shining swords and hand held bows and arrows,

Alone wandered like the God of Dharma in to the land of devas and protected Amarapathi.(capital of devas)

643.Oh king who holds a long spear which is like streak of lightning ,  
Who can afford to praise The kings of these clan who wore the  
golden anklet of great valour,  
Were the soul for all the good souls of the world , ruled this great  
world,  
For one of the kings of clan gave his flesh , to save the soul of a soft  
soul.

644.Oh king who has a long spear that has pierced the body of his  
enemies,  
The kings of their clan sorrowing because the Aswamedha horse was  
missing ,  
Rolled with their feet huge mountains like they were coconuts and  
made this world,  
In to , ups and downs and dug the sea which was full of salt water .  
Is it necessary to add any more to bring out the greatness of this clan.

645."Oh king with a lustrous spear to which the flesh of enemies are  
attached,  
If Adhishesha would be unable to describe their greatness , is it easy for  
me to do it?  
The one who brought the river with holy water making it flow  
through ,  
The head of Lord Shiva who wears Ixora flowers to the earth also is from  
their clan.

646.Oh king who has a royal white umbrella similar to moon without  
rabbit patch,  
One of the kings born in their clan , made the entire earth surrounded  
by the sea,  
Like a gooseberry of his hand and conducted hundred incomparable  
Aswamedhas,  
According to Vedic rules and created problem for the great king of  
Devas.



647.The clan of these boys , had a king who defeated the moon God,  
Another who defeated Rudra , another with harsh arrows killed  
Dundhu,  
And another king of the clan called Ragu with his very firm bow,  
Won over Indra and defeated all the kings of the eight directions.

648.The King Aja who belonged to their clan using his Mandara like  
bow,  
Churned the ocean of his army and made Indumathi who had a smile,  
Which was like pearls and who was like Goddess Lakshmi ,  
An ornament to his chest which was black like that of God Vishnu .  
As also his big shoulders which appeared as personification of  
wrestling.

649."Oh king who has a door of his palace where several music  
instruments played ,  
There is no body in this world who do not know Dasaratha the son of  
king Aja.  
These greatness of sons who were born to him cannot be properly  
described by Lord Brahma,  
Still I would try to narrate it to you , the limited knowledge that I have.

650.The Dasaratha who is like the wheel of God Vishnu using which ,  
He made people of all the world live properly , like victory of Sun over  
snow,  
Won victory over his enemies , Who never liked the help of any  
others,  
Who wore Dharma as his armour and who was the follower of rules of  
Justice,  
Formulated by the great Manu , was sad because he did not have sons.

651.He decided to see the help of Rishya Sringa Who followed ,  
The prostitutes with forehead like a bent bow , Red mouth like that of,  
The child which resembled a red fruit , long black eye, large hips,  
Which are sold for money and waist which is like a streak of lightning,  
Thinking they are animals with their breasts as horns and reached,  
The town of Roma pada and helped him to solve his problem.

652. After saluting he told the sage “ Possibly due to lack of my penance ,  
Sons who wear garland and have a scented hair , were,  
Not conceived in the gem like belly of my queens ,  
Who were tying their breasts by cloth and so ,  
Please get me sons who will look after  
The earth surrounded by the sea , which was protected by me.”

653. Hearing that , that sage with mind filled with joy told ,  
“I would give you young boys who would not only rule this earth,  
But also look after all the three worlds .So now make ,  
Arrangement to bring all materials to conduct a fire sacrifice,  
In which the offerings we give are eaten by the devas.”

654. Accordingly the king speedily arranged to assemble.  
All the things that were needed to conduct a Yaga for getting sons.  
That one who does great penance completed that Yaga.  
From that sacrificial fire the king of group of ghosts,  
Emerged carrying nectar like white sweet rice,  
Kept on a golden plate which was studded with gems.

655. That sage who had understood the meaning of Vedas,  
Gave the nectar like sweet food kept in a vessel of gold  
To Dasaratha who was equal to him in good character ,  
Who made in to four parts and gave it to his three queens,  
All of whom had pretty foreheads , according to their seniority.

656. The queen called Kausalya gave birth to this sea of black,  
Who had red mouth , wearing big bangles and prettiness which cannot  
be painted,  
Who was born to destroy the evils that have spread all over the  
world,  
And to protect the limitless Dharmas mentioned in the great Vedas.

657. The daughter of the king of Kekaya gave birth to Bharatha,  
Who had unsullied character , prettiness and nature of charity,  
Who was like a sea which can be mentioned as a great pit,  
In Which the waters of unstoppable great rivers enter,

And who was very similar to this great one sitting here .

658.The third queen who was junior to these two queens gave birth to,  
To two children who had great strength , who scared the very strong,  
Rakshasas who were bent upon spoiling Dharma,  
And who when they are armed with a bow , looked like ,  
The red golden mountain Meru and silvery tall mountain Kailasa  
facing each other.

659.Those four sons who were like the four Vedas, were greater than,  
Goddess Saraswathi in the great and mature knowledge,  
Who were served like defeated kings by the Dhanurveda , the science of archery  
Grew up like the sea with tides at the break of the rise,  
Of the greatly lustrous full moon which was round in shape.

660.Oh king who has a very long spear which is kept in its case,  
Dasaratha who was saluted by kings who brought tributes to these sons,  
Whose feet was decorated by the dense anklets of a great hero,  
And who was having the nature of great patience ,  
Put the sacred threads for them and made them study Vedas,  
By sage Vasishta who was really the one who brought them up.

661.With a desire of getting killed the Rakshasas , who speedily,  
Created problems for carrying out my fire sacrifices , by them,  
I brought these sons of Dasaratha who were wearing heroic anklets,  
Which were as soft as a flower and entered the forest,  
And even before we entered the forest A Rakshasi called Thadaga,  
Who cannot be opposed by others made her appearance .

662.Oh king This masculine Rama who has the form of black waves of the sea,  
Has a very tall grown shoulders , and so please examine his strength carefully,

One of the arrows pierced the chest of Thadaga who has eyes like raging fire,  
And later pierced a mountain and several trees and also the earth.

663.The heads of Rakshasas having fire like hair which has the colour of the reddish sky  
Went on falling endlessly making a huge mountain and there ,  
One of the sons of the Rakshasi went to heaven as soon as he was hit by Rama's arrow,  
And the place where the other son was thrown is not known to me,  
And after completing my fire sacrifice in a complete manner , I came here.

664. Oh king, Please understand the greatness of Rama which even Brahma does not know ,  
I who presented him due to the great penance that I did,  
Great weapons which are capable of burning all the worlds, sea and mountains  
And am shivering before him and standing here obeying his orders.

665.He is the one who gave the former form to the wife of the wife of Gowthama ,  
By using the dust of his feet wearing golden anklet and which is like unfading lotus flower,  
And I have more love towards this Rama of back colour , even more than my soul,  
And he concluded, “ This is an account about Rama and the great strength of his shoulders.

12.Karmukha padalam

(The chapter of the bow.)

( The bow is brought by the servants of the king. Sixty thousand of them lifted the bow by placing wooden logs in between them. In Valmiki Ramayanam five hundred people drag it by keeping it in an iron cart. Guru Sadananda told them the story of that bow as well as that of Sita.Under the orders of sage Viswamithra Rama breaks that bow,. King Janaka, all devas, and all people of Mithila became happy and celebrate the event. One of the friends of Sita goes and informs

this to the love sick Sita. After listening , Sita concludes that it is Rama himself. As per the advice of Viswamithra , Janaka sends emissaries along with marriage proposal.)

666."What can I tell against your words, I am greatly upset because, I had kept this illusory bow as the condition of marriage of my daughter ,  
And because of the condition my wish has not so far been fulfilled ,  
And suppose this lad who has all good characters,  
Is able to shoot an arrow out of this great bow,  
He would be helping me to get out of my sea of sorrow,  
And my daughter also would realize the result of her penance."

667.Then seeing his assistants who were standing before him, he said,  
"Bring that mountain like great bow here" and those four people saluted him, Said "yes",  
Ran quickly and went to the place where the bow decorated with gold was kept.

668.Sixty thousand of his people who had a body like a strong elephant,  
Who had mountain like shoulders which were covered by hair,  
After keeping pillar like stays in several places in between the bow,  
Carried it on those pillars which they kept on their shoulders.

669. The earth where the bow was kept got her much needed rest,  
And the Meru mountain which has grown very tall became very shy on seeing it,  
And the people who have spread like an ocean , seeing the bow coming,  
Felt that there would not be any more space for them.

670.Some people told, "Except Lord Vishnu holding the conch and the wheel,  
Who had red hands and who was like a he lion , no one else can lift it,  
And suppose he cannot who is there in this world , who can even dare to touch it ,

And if today this lad bends this bow, Sita's marriage would live well."

671. They further said," Calling it a bow is a word of deceit, for this is like Golden Meru,

" Even Brahma who is supposed to have made it has not touched it with his hand,

But had made it using his great penance." Some people there told, "WE do not know who in the early times was able to pull its string?"

672. Some were doubting whether it was made by using the tall Meru mountain,

And some others told, "No it was made using Mandhara mountain after

The long pretty ocean was churned." And some others said,

"It is indeed the king of serpents who had great luster and some said, Perhaps the bow Of Indra might have slipped from sky and has fallen down."

673. Some said, "Why did this king ordered this bow to be brought?"

"Are there any foolish people like this king who wants to bend that bow"

"Possibly by some good deed done in earlier life, he may be able to do it",

And some said," Has the maid Sita ever seen this bow?"

674. Some said, "What would be the aim of the arrow kept in this bow?",

"Janaka has kept this bow only for the good of his daughter Sita",

"Would the God Vishnu be able to bend this arrow?"

And some said, "This is the play of fate" and became sad.

675. When the people of Mithila who had assembled were talking like this,

The servants of the king who brought it kept in the bow on earth, making the back of earth bend,

And all those kings who saw it were telling, "who is going to bend this bow?"

And being scared even to touch the bow started shivering.

676. Janaka seeing Rama who was like an elephant calf and his beauty,  
And seeing that bow which was giving him pain and again thought of  
his daughter,

And when he was getting worried whether Sita would ever get  
married,

Sadananda the son of Gautama started telling.

677. That Shiva who bent the mountain Meru as a bow ,  
Because "Daksha had insulted Uma who was by his side",  
Due the ebbing anger which was not having patience ,  
Took this bow and reached the place of Yaga of Daksha.

678. Some of those devas who had come there started running greatly  
tired,  
And entered and hid in places where the devas will never hide,  
The fire in the fire sacrifice was put out and Shiva also lost his anger.

679. Lord Shiva seeing that all the devas were shivering ,  
And knowing well that their life span was very long,  
Gave that great bow to a king born in the clan of Janaka,  
Who used to cultivate his country using his sword.

680." I Should tell about the greatness of this bow now?  
Except for sages who are equal to Lord Shiva , no body can do it.  
Also please hear the story of the daughter of Janaka ,  
Who has hips like the storey of the chariot.

681. For performing the yagna , on the hump of a bull with steel like  
two horns,  
A beam which was shining like crystal was fixed and to which  
was tied,  
A golden plough embedded with several gem was tied to it ,  
And this was dragged several times on the fertile field over several  
channels.

682. While ploughing on the face of the plough , like a shining sun,

There appeared a form which appeared to be that of goddess earth,  
A child whom even Goddess Lakshmi who was born with nectar from  
ocean of milk,  
Would move to one side and salute and who appeared to be the  
queen of all girls.

683. How can I tell about the good natures of this girl for all those  
good natures,  
Are quarrelling with each other to become one with that girl who  
was like a flower branch.  
What about her beauty? After this girl with big ear globes  
appeared ,  
All other girls lost their beauty like the rivers losing their holiness,  
When the river called Ganges came down from the sky to this earth.

684. "Oh lord who knows everything , due to their mastery in arts like  
archery ,  
And their fate lying on different directions , all devas were attracted  
by Goddess Lakshmi ,  
This Lakshmi like girl all the kings of earth loved and this happening,  
Cannot be found in any other case on this earth."

685. All kings who were having huge army of elephants with trunk and  
are in rut,  
Along with their ocean like army , making sound like a torrential sea,  
Came requesting for her hand in marriage and we told them that ,  
Only a person who can bend the bow , of lord Shiva who wore,  
The tiger skin and elephant hide as dress , by his own strength,  
Would be suitable to marry this pretty maid in a firm manner.

686. "Oh saint who protects the world using the bow of words,  
Those kings who were not able to bend this great bow,  
Who were not even capable of bending the sugarcane bow of God of  
love ,  
Since they loved this black haired beauty who came with,  
The huge bow of Shiva which was like a mountain,  
Called us and started waging war against us.



687.The big army of our great king due to unremitting war,  
Started reducing like the wealth which reduces only just kings.  
And the army of those kings who loved this girl,  
Whose curled hair was surrounded by the humming of bees,  
Went on increasing just like the desires of those kings.

688.Those devas who wear shining crowns seeing that this king,  
With strong and pretty shoulders was thinning down,  
In the battles to protect the bow of the God who has bull as steed,  
Took mercy on him and helped him by giving the four segments of the  
army,  
And the kings went away like a crow getting scared of an owl.

689. From that day till to date no body has gone near this bow,  
And the kings with chariots who went to hiding , also did not come  
back,  
And we were all thinking that Sita would never get married,  
And so if This Rama is able to pull the string of this bow it would be  
good,  
Because the beauty of Sita who decorates her hair with flowers  
would not be wasted.

690. After keenly hearing all that was told by sage Sadananda ,  
The learned sage after deep thought shook his pretty matted hair ,  
And saw the face of Rama who was like a bull ready to fight ,  
And that hero who was like a picture understanding the sign  
Shown by the great sage , saw that great bow with interest.

691.He stood up the like the rising flash of fire from the sacred fire,  
When all the ghee is together poured in to it as oblation,  
And went towards the bow and the devas shouted, “The bow is  
broken”,  
And words of blessings were told by sages who had won ,  
Over their three enemies Passion , jealousy and anger.

692.The one sent by the ancient sage who has undertaken great  
penances,  
Before he broke that great bow , the God of love shot his arrows.

At the minds of ladies with pretty ornaments ,  
And they all became a victim the love bow of his.

693. Some ladies told, The feet of the great bow we are seeing is strong,

And some told that if the red and pretty hand of the shy Sita,  
Is not caught by the long hand with red palm of this lad,  
Sita with a shining forehead would not have any further life.

694. Some ladies with folded hands in salutation said,  
If this lad who is like an elephant calf is not able to bend ,  
This bow bringing tears of joy in to our eyes ,  
The Sita with musk scented hair and also ourselves,  
Would jump and drown in the burning fire.

695. If the charitable king indeed wanted to become happy by this marriage,

He would have told this Rama to get married to Sita and not ,  
Put this bow of the Shiva who carries Ganges before him,  
And ask him to bend and send an arrow, as it is foolish.

697. When all the ladies were talking like this within them selves,  
With the good blessings of great sages and creating joy,  
Among all in the world of devas Rama who was like a big bull,  
Making the golden mountain Meru and the elephants ashamed,  
Walked and reached the place where the bow was kept.

698. He lifted that huge bow of Shiva which resembled a golden mountain,

Like a garland of flowers meant for wearing it To Sita ,  
Who was like a difficult to search gem and ,  
Was wearing golden bangles as well as armlets.

699. All those who had stopped blinking of their eyes,  
So that they could see all the happenings, saw,  
Rama planting his feet on the lower end of the bow,  
And tying the string on the other end but,  
Due to the speed of the action they could only see,

That he took it by his hand but they also heard it break.

700. The devas and Lord Brahma who was born in a lotus,  
Thinking that great universe has broken and getting worried,  
As to with whom they will surrender and seek protection,  
If this is the case of the world of devas, what can be told about earth?  
And the snake which carries the universe on his head and ,  
Was lying like a root to the world got greatly scared.

701. The devas concluding that The victory and the fearful spear of  
Janaka,  
Has been helped by the good deeds he did in last birth only today,  
Showered flowers, The clouds showered Gold and all the great  
oceans,  
Sprinkled various types of gems and made huge applauding sound,  
And all great sages chanted words of blessing to the king.

702. White conches , horns and several other musical instruments  
blared in the city,  
People were giving flower garlands , ornaments , sandal paste ,  
scented powders ,  
Scented oils , the pearl from the sea , gold , gems and fine cloth to  
each other,  
And like the ocean was making huge sound like in season , and  
sound reverberated.

703. Ladies with spear like eyes and rising moon at night danced like  
peacocks ,  
Dancing when they see dark clouds With playing of Veena(yaazh)  
like dripping of honey,  
Decorated with smile , ear studs and were spreading light every  
where.

704. Like one drunk with toddy that spoils the brain, the black eyed  
damsels,  
With red shot eyes hugged their husbands so that the love tiff is  
removed,  
Like the white clouds drinking water from the sea with large waves ,

The poor people went on taking away the wealth of their king.

705. Drinking the sweet music of dancers , nectar like songs of ladies,  
The song of Panars (minstrel musicians) singing religious songs to  
accompaniment of Yaazh,  
Which appeared as if they were extracting honey from such songs,  
The songs of various tunes using the flute , using their ears ,  
Devas stood there with benumbed bodies like statues.

706. The ladies of the world of devas who had come down to see the  
strength of Rama,  
During the breaking of the bow , came down from the sky and by  
action and form,  
Danced with damsels of earth and not able to find out the difference  
hugged them,  
But seeing their long black eyes wearing Kajal blinking ,  
They understood that they were not Deva damsels and stood  
perplexed.

707. Some of them said , "son of Dasaratha " Some said , "Lotus eyed  
lad",  
Some said his colour is black like cloud, some said it resembled Black  
kamyapoo flowers,  
Some said, "He is not human being" , Some said , He is Lord Vishnu of  
the sea where fishes live,"  
And some of them were saying : "this world is in stupor."

708. Some said , "to see the beauty of Rama , Sita should have  
thousand eyes,"  
Some said, "since every time we see the flower branch like sita , we  
see a new prettiness,  
It is Rama who needs the thousand eyes" some said , "see his brother ,  
the world is lucky,"  
And some others , "let us all salute Viswamithra who brought these  
lads to this city."

709. When things like these were happening in the court , we will start  
telling about ,

What happened in the "maiden house" to Sita who spent the night along with the moon,  
And afterwards with the desire to see that lad again , who was little energized ,  
Though her soul had undergone torture ,and who had very thin waist and very huge breasts,  
Black eyes with reddish tinge and who was Wearing golden bangles

710. Sita with a soul which was swinging between life and death like a swing,  
Got up from the flower bed , which was the reason for melting of her body,  
With friends who were wearing ornaments made of pure gold surrounding her,  
She went and reached the banks of lake which was crowded with faultless lotus flowers,  
Where in a room built by crystal , and laid down in a pretty bed of flowers ,  
Which was cooled by moon stones as well as sprinkling of cold water.

711.Oh lotus plants which has cool pleasant scent ,  
Understanding that a girl is suffering due to parting with her lover ,  
And exhibiting your greatness , you showed his colour by your leaves ,  
And I was little consoled and you also showed the colour of his eyes,  
Which stole my colour resembling young leaves using your flowers,  
But why did you retreat without giving him to me.

712. I saw him with bow like Meru mountain tied with a string like Adhi sesha,  
With his hands caressing that string , with mountain like shoulders ,  
With the quiver tied in between the arrows , With wave of sacred thread like lustrous moon light,  
And with a chest covered by flower garland . If I am able to see him once more ,  
I would definitely be able to see my soul once again.

713. With a face like moon who is in the sky , with a hair braid ,  
Which is roved about by bees wanting to drink honey from flower  
garland,  
That cloud which was wearing a very long bow using its two eyes,  
Drank and drank my soul , It is true that the cloud is there ,  
Within me now and not only that will be there always.

714. When that cruel God of love with his long victorious bow ,  
Using his cruel arrows has attacked my soul like ,  
The fire attacking the cotton and wounded my mind,  
And when confusion and sorrow mixes in my mind,  
He did not come near me to tell , "do not be scared "  
And offer me protection. What type of masculinity is his ?

715. Oh breasts of mine which do not thin down,  
Since you are growing out and out,  
What great thing are you going to achieve.  
Like a moon who is not able to appear in the sky,  
Would the way open for me to tightly hug the chest of him,  
Who has a shining face , who holds a bow which is difficult to bend ,  
In his hand . Please tell me the various penances that I should do for  
that."

716. "That God of love after wandering in my mind and hit an arrow,  
On my breasts where the sickness of mind primarily rises, like pouring  
poison on it,  
But The moon which appeared before me yesterday is not moon,  
Because it did not have stain on it , and where did that moon come  
from?"

717. "oh my mind, that god of love came near me making my mind boil,  
And send a poisoned arrow and due to the pain it caused ,  
My soul did not stay there and without getting destroyed ,  
Came out from there and surrendered at the feet of that lad,  
Who was like a big black elephant from whom the warm water of rut  
flows out,  
And followed him .I do not understand how my soul came back?"

718. "Similar to the cloud that was formed in the sky coming down on earth,  
That Lord with the sacred thread that he wore on his chest came before me,  
And though he does not go away from my mind, I am not able to recognize him,  
Even though he is visible before my eyes, why am I not able to recognize him?"

719" .Like those fools from whose hands the pot of gold containing nectar slipped,  
Though it was born in the milky ocean and became available to them by their good deeds,  
I did not hug tightly the shoulders of the lord which appeared before me,  
And why am I lamenting like this after losing the chance at that time?"

720. When Sita, near whose breasts the golden coloured love scar appeared,  
With a very sorry heart was piteously weeping and getting drowned in sorrow,  
We will now tell the news brought by one of her friends, who had a cool mind,  
And who had moon like face with kajal tainted eyes, who happened to witness,  
The breaking of the mountain like bow by Rama personally.

721. That Neela Maa who had eyes like a blue lotus in a very big lake,  
Shining like with many more colours than the rain bow since she was wearing,  
Due to wearing several necklaces and ear globes in both her ears,  
Came running with her braided hair with flowers and dress slipping down.

722. AS soon as she came she did not salute the feet of Sita but shouted,  
With great joy, danced and sang songs and seeing her Sita told,

“please tell me the reason for the joy of your mind and happenings that caused it”,

And then friend immediately saluted Sita and started telling.

723. A son of Dasaratha who has ocean like collection of elephants, Horses and Chariots, Who is great in wisdom and who has long hands,

Which shower his riches like clouds shower rain and,  
Who rules over his kingdom with all the earth praising him,  
Is there who is more pretty than God of love,  
Who puts the entire world in to trance by his arrows.

724. That lad who has strong shoulders like Maramara trees,  
And who raises a doubt in our mind whether he is Lord Vishnu,  
Who sleeps on a serpent and who is named as Rama,  
Along with his younger brother and a sage,  
Whose fame cannot be measured has reached our town.

725. That one who has shoulders wearing shoulder rings,  
Had came here to see the divine bow of Lord shiva,  
And as per the orders of the king he had bent that bow,  
And tied the string easily making the land of devas shiver.

726. Within a second by stepping on one end of the bow,  
Possibly with a feeling that it is but a very old bow,  
He bent by the strength of his shoulders and then,  
Devas praised him, Flowers were showered from the sky,  
And that bow broke and fell, making the people of king's council shiver.

727. Hearing that he was like a cloud and came with a great sage,  
And also that he was lotus eyed and as strong as Vishnu.  
Sita decided, “It is him”, and her suspicion was cleared,  
And with her hip enlarging her waist belt shook.

728. People who used to tell that she does not have any waist,  
Would be now saying that she indeed has a waist,  
With her breasts enlarging she was breathing deeply,



And decided in her mind that he is that person,  
And if he is not I would certainly embrace death.

729. With emotion of love increasing she felt little feeble ,  
And Janaka hearing the sound of breaking of the bow,  
Created by Brahma who lives in a lotus flower with fresh leaves,  
Became extremely happy and started telling sage Viswamithra,

730. Oh great one , is it your desire that the ritual of marriage ,  
Of this lad who looks like your son be celebrated today itself?  
Or do you desire that we should call to this city the king Dasaratha,  
Who wears heroes armlets an huge army along with sound raised by  
drums,  
And celebrate the marriage ?Please think well and tell me.

731. When Janaka who is an expert in wrestling told these words ,  
And when the sage said that it would be more proper for Dasaratha to  
reach there,  
Janaka with matchless joy gave a letter and told his messengers,  
To inform about all happenings there and sent them away swiftly.

13. Ezhuchi Padalam  
Chapter on departure.

(Another 5 chapters describe how Dasaratha departed from his city  
along with his wives, teacher , army and men and women. This entire  
aspect is covered by Valmiki using very few slokas .Another important  
difference is that none of the ladies of Ayodhya including the queens  
attend the wedding of Rama. No women from the family of Janaka  
also allowed the wedding. Similar system is followed even today in  
some sections of North India. Possibly Kamban wanted to follow the  
custom of South India.)

732. Those messengers who travelled fast went with the speed of  
wind,  
And reached the city of Ayodhya where drums were playing like  
thunder,

And reached the main door of the king where the small kings with knocking crowns,  
Were crowding,, since they did not get space to salute the feet of the king.

733.After getting the grace of the king they entered inside ,  
And as per rule reached in his front and after saluting the feet of the king,  
And also praised the king and told, “oh king ,  
This is what has happened after your sons left with sage  
Viswamithra,”

734.After telling about Rama ‘s valorous deeds they showed.  
The king the note requesting marriage and then told,  
“Oh king without endless fame , this is a letter given by king Janaka .  
Another learned official of the court who was supposed to read notes and letters,  
Received the note with joy and Dasarathha who was wearing ,  
Changing clanging heroic armlets told him, “You may read.”

735.When he heard what Janaka wrote about the proficiency in use of bow,  
By his eldest son in that note on palm leaf , his diamond like shoulders ,  
Increased in size with great joy and the armlets that he was wearing started crying.

736.That king who had victorious spear in his hand ,with great surprise told,  
That he heard in Ayodhya the great sound raised by the breaking of the huge bow ,  
Which was used to win over the seven worlds after destroying Yagna by Daksha,  
By Lord Shiva who had a very long matted hair and who had axe as a weapon.

737.Dasaratha who was having stout shoulders resembling the mountain,

After telling suitable reply and telling “Let those messengers ,  
Who were wearing heroic armlets close by receive it”,  
And went on giving them golden ornaments and cloths.

738.Dasaratha ordered , “ Let Valluvai(Official announcer)  
Play drums which are kept on elephants and announce”,  
“Let our army as well as princes go in front towards Mithila,  
Where Rama who looks like the God of love ,  
Who was born to good acts of forefathers belonging to clan of Sun is  
there.”

739.Like Jambavan announced the news of the reddish eyed Lord  
Vishnu ,  
Who has hair decorated by Thulasi leaves which used to shower  
honey ,  
As per his nature measured all the world by two of his steps,  
The Announcer(valluvan) of the ocean like army ,  
Went round all places and announced the news.

740.The army of the king who walked like a bull,  
Making it appear that there is no space left in this world  
Rose like the sea at the deluge with great wind,  
And marched imprinting its feet everywhere.

741.Making it appear that the entire earth is but a small place ,  
The densely marching chariots in which kings rode,  
Looked like Sun, similar to the Sun embossed on them  
And the elephants with decorations of their head  
Made by pearls which were rays of the Sun ,  
And also like the clouds having rain bows.

742.The white decorative umbrellas being held in between the army,  
Looked like innumerable swans flying on the sky spreading their wings  
,  
And the crowd of decorative flags which were held up  
Appeared as if they were falling from sky whose skin is removed.

743.The waving flags on the elephants whose water of rut,

Was flowing down to the holes in the trunk belonging to the army ,  
Which was making people say “This indeed is the sea.” ,  
And flags which were like clouds which appeared,  
As if they were coming down to drink water of the sea.

744. The ornaments worn by people reflected the early sun’s rays,  
Which hits the umbrellas made of peacock feathers , which without  
leaving a shadow,  
Spreads in all places and those peacock feather umbrellas ,  
Would make the blue water rich clouds in the sky ashamed,  
And the drums would blare out from the army making those clouds  
wilt,  
Because they do not possess such a very regal sound.

745. The horses tied with bells on the neck carrying the ladies ,  
Look like the flowing river with tide carrying swans .  
Those ladies with dense breasts and long thin braids looked like ,  
Streaks of lightning and the young she elephants looked like clouds.

746. Due to the huge crowd as one person was rubbing on another ,  
The saffron red paste worn on the breasts of young ladies ,  
And the sandal paste worn on the mountain like shoulders by men,  
Dropped down and the ocean like path that the army followed,  
Shined like the thin bed on which men and women engaged in love  
play.

747. The breasts of Ladies with words which are sweeter than sugar  
syrup and a red mouth,  
Which trouble like god of death and which are hidden by their cloth ,  
Using the pearl necklaces lying over them give out the luster of  
moon,  
And due to the gems that they are wearing in a row , give out early sun  
light.

748. The men with scented hair , having shoulders which say that  
mountains are not their equal,  
Who wear very great quality gold ornaments , holding the bow as  
well as the sword,

Walked like the male elephants which walk embracing the she elephants,  
By the side of their pretty wives who had a waist like a thin climbing plant.

749. Like the pretty flowers with good perfume surrounding the clouds,  
Since only the faces of ladies with large hair was visible that too near each other,  
The groups of palanquins in which they were travelling looked like,  
Several full moons were travelling together in vehicles on the sky.

750. Due to the ceaseless flow of rut of elephants wearing face decoration,  
The entire land was slushy and not able to cross that slushy earth,  
All the elephants were confused and with the booming sound of ocean with tides,  
And it seemed that they were searching for the eight elephants that bear the earth.

751. The flock of the horses like the nature of God as well as the mind of prostitutes,  
Who show love outside but who really do not love, who wear cloth over their pretty breasts,  
With the jingling sound by the gems in their neck, were jumping in different directions,  
And were not firm and stable in any place for a long time,

752. Those ladies who had love tiff with their men, Who were not seeing them directly,  
Who were taking deep breath often, Who were lifting up their eye brows in anger,  
Who were wearing garland with open flowers, and who were spreading their hair,  
On hearing the news like the soul of men went very near to their men.

753. The fearless elephants who had cheeks from which water of rut flows like a stream,  
And which give out fire when they hear the word “goad” , considering that they are their enemies,  
Dash against both shores and break the huge trees in several places , uprooting some times,  
And rubbing on those trees some times and looked as if one river was moving.

754.The tree branch like Dasaratha who showers grace on all persons in trouble,  
Still had not departed from Ayodhya and in spite of it , it looks as if there is no space ,  
Even to put a black gram on earth and one part of his army which left Ayodhya,  
Had already reached and touched the outer walls of the great city of Mithila.

755. The ladies surrounded by bees travelling in a series of carts ,  
Were causing confusion in the mind of men who see them,  
And the crowd of the faces of those ladies were like lotus flowers in a lake.

756. When a lady who was getting up a cart , with dense love,  
Saw with a corner of her eyes her lover who was running behind her,  
The Kajal of her eyes appeared like sweet nectar to that man.

757.A man who was going away from a lady who had eyes of a young deer,  
In those cultivated fields which were filled with water and slushy mud,  
Saw a swan and tender lotus flower and being reminded ,  
Of his lover’s gait and feet was tottering with body and mind ,  
And had the appearance of of one who was swinging in the swing.

758.That army accompanied by the blaring noise of conch and drums,  
Due to it being completely filled with white umbrellas and fans,  
Looked like the River Ganges and the royal insignia were found in pretty heaven.

759. That army also was comparable to a big battle field because ,  
Their ladies who speak sweetly and are comparable to celestial  
maidens,  
Were sending their sharp tipped eyes which was comparable to  
The spear of God of death To hit on the chest of their lads.

760. The shoulders neared each other like pillars of stone ,  
The sword army neared each other like lightning of their swords,  
The feet neared each other like the intertwining of lotus flowers,  
And the foot soldiers neared each other like Yalis.

761. One lad who never moved away his face which was staring,  
At the tied up breasts of a young lady , not able to know his path,  
Proceeded like a blind man and hit against an elephant in rut.

762. When a girl who had the looks of a peacock slipped and fell,  
From A springing horse with good hair whorls on his body,  
A merciful man using his long hands supported ,  
But instead of keeping her down, continued to hold her.

763. When one pretty girl was continuously walking moaning,  
Her two lotus like feet pain, One lad said,  
“To hug this girl with huge breasts resembling ,  
A head of elephant in rut , my chest is not broad enough”.

764. One person who had curly hair over which bees fly around,  
And who was walking like an elephant showering water of rut ,  
Seeing a girl's eyes which were very sharp , his sharp spear,  
Wanted to find out which of them is more sharper.

765. Seeing a pretty lady with wave like hair ,  
With lotus like feet and sword like black eyes,  
A lad asked, “Oh lady who has long arms wearing bangles,  
Where have you misplaced your waist while coming?”

766. Seeing a lady with killing eyes like god of death,  
And who did not reply by her mouth but only by her eyes,

One lad asked, "Who would help you to climb ashore ,  
By lifting you from the waters of the river on the way?"

767. One camel which was carrying a big burden ,  
Which it cannot download , without eating ,  
All the newly formed fresh leaves was eating the bitter leaves of  
neem,  
Like the people drinking toddy whose heart and mouth had dried.

768. Those people of Babbara country who had red eyes,  
And body of dark colour , who were tied to a staff,  
And carried a huge stick on their shoulders so they cannot move  
speedily,  
Went forward like an elephant in rut carrying a huge stem ,  
Which was tied so that they would not knock on each other ,  
Carrying the stick of the frame of their burden.

769. When the mad elephant getting angry , touched,  
The she elephant then those ladies sitting on that she elephant,  
Greatly scared wanted to close their eyes by their hand,  
But became sad because Their eyes was beyond their two hands.

770. In that forest of pretty lotus flowers ,  
The ladies travelling on she elephants whose tails touched the earth,  
Looked like a toad travelling on a tortoise  
With their dwarf guards travelling with them.

771. One flower branch like lady carried by a horse ,  
Which had bent its forelegs upward and was being ,  
Followed by an elephant looked like saying,  
"This girl is not fit to live here but ,  
She belongs to the king of devas."

772. When the men told that our lord Rama ,  
Has broken the bow , well pleased the ladies,  
Who had tied hair which was likely to fall ,  
Instead of holding it and without trying ,



To collect the gems when their waist belts broke ,  
Started running thinking of marriage of Rama.

773.The Brahmins who were scared of the elephant in rut ,  
As well as pretty damsels started going in the front,  
Holding their umbrella , walking on their toes,  
Holding their water pot and without taking their hand from their  
nose.

774.The ladies with scented flowers decorating their hair,  
When they saw a form of a lad came before them bringing tears in to  
their eyes,  
Told them, "If you have come to receive me ,  
Get in to chariot with me " and waved their hands.

775.Chariots making sound , elephants , horses,  
Long row of drums generating sound,  
Made all the people not understand ,  
What the other person was talking ,  
And all of them were walking dumb.

776.The ladies who wore cloths thinner than the small spider web,  
Who were having pretty black hair, which made bees fly around,  
When they were walking with gem stuffed anklets making sound,  
And they resembled the swans in the lake making sound.

777.The ladies who resembled Goddess Lakshmi who was,  
Born in the ocean of milk with very clear waves ,  
When they were watching them through a hole in the thin screen,  
The eyes of lads were filled with joy and made them shout loudly ,  
And also the playful bees seeing the rut water from elephants made  
noise.

778.The anklets worn by ladies with black eyes  
Which can reach the soul of the lads,  
Produced music similar the sound of deer,  
And accompanying it the horses neighed ,  
Resembling the thunder of clouds.

779.The lustrous face of ladies who were walking,  
With soft steps making the Goddess earth happy ,  
And their eyes which resembled the small bees,  
Trapped in the lotus flower after drinking honey,  
Made the God of love happy as well as some lads.

780. Apart from the dust raised by the army the scented powders,  
Dropping from the coconut like and well built breasts of ladies,  
Whose waist was smaller than thought , who had pretty coral like red  
mouth,  
And spoke words which were sweeter than fruits, filled up everywhere

781.The big chariots decorated by pictures whose ,  
Number cannot be guessed very easily was crowded,  
By innumerable men as well as ladies and ,  
All of them were rushing forward crowding with each other,  
Only bothered about the way that they have to take .

782.With harnessed horses , chariots and soldiers assembled,  
And travelling very fast , the dust raised spread and mingled ,  
With the water drops of the cloud and not only that ,  
They spread in all directions and reached the elephants in eight  
directions,  
And blocked the holes through which rut water flowed of those  
elephants.

783.With their hands that held the shield holding the lustrous sword ,  
And wearing shining armlets due to being studded with gems in the  
other hand,  
Holding their wives wearing anklets in legs by their tender hand  
wearing choodakam(bangle?)  
They slowly lead them through the slippery path made by ,  
The flow of rut water from several elephants wearing decorative face  
shield.

784.Seeing the fields , ponds and depressions were completely  
filled ,

With fully open Neithal flowers , lilies and red lotus flowers,  
Which indicated their hands , face mouth as well as eyes ,  
The ladies saluted their husbands to pluck and give it to them.

785.The ladies who got down on the earth from horses going in a row,  
Seeing that an elephant has come started running helter-skelter,  
With their scented tied up hair falling down due to weight,  
With gem studded ornaments falling down and with the pretty thin  
cloth,

That were wearing getting loosened and they ,  
Ran like a peacock holding their cloth with their tender hands.

786.With umbrellas with peacock feather hangings , cluster garlands,  
And with forest of flags which had hidden all areas without leaving  
even a small area,

Which made the place dark but different weapons of the army ,  
And crowns which were worn by people went on ,  
Spreading and spreading light everywhere ,  
The path of the army had day as well as night time.

787".Ladies with lips like drumstick tree flowers and with pearl like  
teeth,

Are having eyes which are like sharpened knives on their lotus like  
pretty faces

Which are capable of cutting us if we go near , so come away, come  
away “

Saying like this those men who were having sun like bodies moved  
themselves away.

788.In the difficult to travel path due to crowding people , being cut  
off ,

The gems with great shine and pearls fell down and were scattered,  
And due to that surrounded by several gems and having hips which is  
like the hood of snake ,

They were not able to walk with tender feet decorated by jingling  
anklets .

And getting very perplexed they stood there itself.

789 Very good musical instruments sounded like thunder of clouds ,  
And as a result the bullocks pulling the carts got scared,  
Making the simple girls resembling swans scared and move away,  
Upsetting all the load that they were carrying by throwing them down,  
And as the connection to the bullocks were cut ,  
They went away like saints making an end to all sorrow.

790. Mountain like elephants got down in water bodies,  
And without bothering about the balls being thrown by the Mahouts,  
Showing out their breasts which are normally tied and ,  
Also showing out their trunk as well as tusk,  
And stood there without coming out like the divine elephant ,  
Born from the ocean of milk , without coming out.

791. The women folk singers(viraliyar) who were comparable to  
Kinnara singers,  
Who had hair like black sand , sword like eyes , Red mouth showering  
nectar,  
Accompanied by male folk singer (Panan) who were playing using  
Yaazh ,  
Got up horses and like pouring nectar in one's ears sang nectar like  
songs,  
Set in Naivala Pan and went further without making any mistakes.

792. When the goad of the Mahout was lifted up , the elephant ,  
Rising up like the mountain from which water of streams flow ,  
And started angrily running without any control, and this made ,  
All people move away , but the bees which have opened up wings,  
Moving away from that elephant which had youth and small eyes ,  
Went and settled on the flowing rut of another elephant and  
Sat on the black hair of ladies and moved to a she elephant.

793. With the army playing drums like the blue sea which has seen  
the full moon,  
When Elephants , chariots , victorious horses , ladies whose eyes are  
blood stained spears,  
And Lads gathered in a pretty manner and were speedily going by  
the road,

The dear ladies of the king Dasaratha also started to Mithila.

794. Like a swan in the middle of the forest of lotus flowers in the lake,  
The daughter of king of Kekaya surrounded by two hundred maids,  
Making even the deva maidens shy, with the bees humming a song,  
Departed in a palanquin made by selected gems.

795. Two thousand maids riding on the back of zebra wearing open  
gem garlands,  
Who had broad eyes with tinge of red accompanied the lady with  
two sons (Sumithra),  
Making one suspect whether her form is indeed a streak of lightning,  
Travelled on a palanquin studded with blue gems, along with music  
of Yaazh.

796. She with white teeth, red mouth resembling flower petals of  
silk cotton tree,  
Seeing whom all the stars thought she was the full moon and came  
near her,  
Who was the lady who gave birth to Rama travelled in a multigem  
palanquin,  
Which appeared as if all the stars in the sky have joined together.  
Accompanied by expert musicians singing honey like songs and devas  
saluting her.

797. When we think about it, it looked like that the entire earth  
which was surrounded by seven seas,  
Except here and there, there were no ladies, for ladies holding in  
their pretty hand,  
Peacocks, swans, small birds, female dolls and ornamental white  
fans  
Which were like the conches which have been just taken out, went  
near the palanquins.

798. The security guards who were stitched dress up to the feet, from  
whose eyes fire,  
Came out for no reason at all, who were holding big staff exhibiting  
their valour,

Were either riding on horses with jingling bells or walking on earth  
,  
And who spoke harsh words which made all others sad,  
Went on protecting the feet of those ladies who were similar to  
divine damsels

799. When the white horses over which hunchbacks and groups of  
dwarf and mini dwarfs,  
Were riding, they were moving on earth similar to the swans  
and the ladies,  
Wearing flowers and hence were followed by honey bees and bees  
and grass hoppers  
Walked on the sides similar to the walk of the she elephants.

800. Sixty thousand ladies with thin breasts like the lotus flower  
buds,  
Who were having the matchless prettiness of the Goddess Lakshmi,  
Got in to carts which were shining due to corals, pearls, gold, rubies  
As well as the emeralds and were looking as if they were matchless,  
And went profusely praised by art works.

801. Vasishta the husband of the virtuous Arundathi surrounded by  
Thousand crore Brahmins who have heard using their ear,  
One hundred nectar like questions and who were habituated,  
To offer devas offerings which would be tasted by them,  
Riding on a white palanquin in the shade of white umbrella,  
Looking like God Brahma who moved riding on a swan.

802. The battle elephants, horses and pretty chariots,  
And lads wearing heroic golden armlets surrounded,  
The two brothers Bharatha and Sathugna,  
Like the ocean surrounding the passage less mountain,  
And went in front as well as behind them and those two,  
Having a chest where valorous Lakshmi existed,  
And who had divine bow and were heroes riding on chariot,  
Went like the other two brothers who followed the sage.

803. Dasaratha who was wearing ornaments made of pearls and quality diamonds,  
After completing his daily rituals , after keeping the feet of Lord Vishnu on his head,  
After presenting limitless gem, gold , rows of flocks of cows and earth,  
With great happiness to Brahmins who are experts in Vedas,  
Started on a good day that was greatly auspicious.

804. After eight thousand Brahmins holding gem embedded pots ,  
And chanting rare Vedic Manthra groups , sprinkled water ,  
And after they greeted him and after crores of ladies who had,  
Auspicious lisp and red mouth and who had heavy golden waist belts ,  
And who generation after generation sang “Long live” to the king ,  
With proper tune sang song of “long live” Dasaratha departed from there.

805.”Some said, “the conches blared , some told, “Possibly king would be starting”,  
The small kings all came together and “Saw me” some said, “did not see me , “ said some others,  
Some said”My ear globes fell down” and some others saying that,  
“Now it will not be possible to go near him” but went near him.

806.With ladies wearing Bangles , the crowd of horses which were wearing ,  
Golden garlands were moving like the wave of ocean which was full of lotus flowers,  
With heroic kings holding their red hands like a lotus bud and saluting him,  
Dasaratha like another Sun God travelled in another gem studded chariot,

807. The dust raised by the huge army went up and touched the sky,  
And returned not finding place there and completely masked all directions,  
Making it impossible for one person to see another person,

And as if showing its enmity towards the ocean, went and filled up all oceans.

808. The conches , flutes , horns , cymbals , the drums indicating auspiciousness ,  
Raised so much sound that the sound of thunder in the sky was driven out,  
The flower garlands umbrellas , the pea cock feather fans hiding the sun,  
And moon running away after seeing the white royal umbrella ,  
And the devas being grealy confused Dasaratha went from there with greatness.

809. When Dasaratha who had as much riches as Indra was going from there ,  
The sound of singing of Vedas, The sound of blaring of right whorled conches,  
The sound of the blessings by Brahmins , the sound of the blaring drums,  
The shouting of elephants to break away the staff on which they are tied,  
And the singing of time keepers to indicate time reverberated in all directions.

810. With people in all directions looking only at him , With kings,  
Wearing heroic anklets on their legs saluting him with their hands ,  
Which were like fully opened lotus flowers  
With elephants fighting with each other and with horses ,  
Chariots and marching land army raising dusts ,  
Which reached the heaven and made it in to earth , Dasaratha went.



811".When heroes Elephants, Chariots , Horses and near by armies ,  
Wanted to shift camps there was no place in earth which was vacant ,  
Because since there is no other world , the earth dressed by the sea,  
Unable to bear the burden bent its back slightly ,  
Does this indicate that Dasaratha lightened the burden of the  
earth?"

This is what is said by wise people of earth.

812.The king of kings Dasaratha thus departing and travelled for  
two Yojanas,  
And reached the bottom of Chandra saila mountain which was similar  
to Meru mountain.

His great army stayed there which had the scent of breasts of  
ladies ,  
Which are the flowers of God of love and had the natural scent of  
paste of sandalwood.

#### 14.Chandra Saila Padalam

The chapter on moon mountain

(The departure of Dasaratha is given in a vry few slokas in Valmiki  
Ramayanam. There is no mention of Chandra saila(moon mountain)  
mountains in Valmiki Ramayana, which is the first resting place of the  
departing army.)

813. Some tall elephants making the well grown branches  
Of the banyan trees touching the sky split ,  
Which wanted to drink water from the lake ,  
And which were ridden by a man who was like god of love with his  
bow ,  
Were tied on Devadara trees and sandal wood trees.

or

From that tall elephants which defeated the Meru mountain by  
its height ,  
Using their breasts which is used by the God of love to steal the soul  
of their lovers,

The ladies who speak sweet words , embraced the lovers and got down.

814. One elephant , like the plan of the good king whose mind never gets tired,  
And who defeats the undefeatable kings by tricks which are the royal tricks ,  
Uprooted the tree on which it was tied and which was touching the sky by its height,  
By its very base and walked away from there like a mountain.

815. Like the lord Krishna when he was a baby crawling with a huge mortar,  
In between two Maruda trees which had very long and healthy branches  
So that those trees fell down, one elephant rolling and dragging the log on which it was tied,  
Went through two mango trees and made both of them fall down.

816. That Mahout who tried to pacify it from its very great anger ,  
By telling it sweet words and tame it from its anger of rut,  
Was like the minister who tried to pacify the king from going on a wrong path.  
Then that elephant was like that king who did not bother ,  
To hear the words of the minister which were good to him.

817. Not able to see any of his enemies when making sound like thunder of cloud,  
When it was hurt by an iron thorn like goad , that elephant,  
Followed the path taken by the wild elephants and when it was followed ,  
By eagles , it went from there with a great speed of wind,  
And it was like one river flowing through the path of a dead river.

818. When one elephant was tied separately getting the scent of rut,  
From the Sapthaparni(ezhilai palai) tree making the goad in the hands of its mahout straight ,

Following the scent of rut it reached the Sapathaparni tree in  
flowering,  
And made in to small, small pieces by its forelegs and rubbed it on the  
earth.

819. The innumerable male elephants and the several she elephants,  
Which had a saffron thilak on its forehead and which had joined  
with them  
As well as the elephant calves along with them made them appear  
like a group of wild elephants.  
And that mountain of moon (Chandra shaila) was like the chief of that  
wild elephants.

820. Learned and wise men even when they join with people of lower  
rung,  
Will change their baser instincts and confused mind which refused to  
learn,  
This is what happens in the world like a chariot with wheels made  
of gold,  
Since it goes on rolling and rolling it would change even a black stone  
to gold colour.

821. The peacocks that live in the forest seeing the mouth of ladies  
looking like a red fruit,  
Suspecting that Indrakopa\* beetles have sought protection and are  
living there ,  
Went on roaming round the deer eyed ladies who wear pretty waist  
belts  
AS if they want to examine the matchless beauty of those girls  
\*Preferred food of peacocks which are red in colour

822. Those ladies slowly walking like swans , reached the shade of  
crowded young trees,  
After getting down from their horses due to their wearing Bangles,  
garlands ,  
Waist belts , they shined like branch of a tree which was full of  
flowers.

823. Ladies having been exhausted by the travel , the well matured  
bees of the garland,  
Thinking that they are the fully open lotus flowers were going round  
and round,  
Their feet as well as their faces and when they were sleeping on a  
crystal bed,  
Their friends were confused that their shadow on the bed was  
themselves.

824. Some ladies who were looking like ornamental climbing plants ,  
Who had a waist similar to a Udukkai drum (hand held drum) , when  
they descended from the back  
Of a she elephant which was sitting were looking like, the lightning  
streaks on the clouds ,  
And went in to their quarters similar to Goddess Lakshmi entering her  
lotus.

825. The horses brought from Turkey fed with food in their mouth  
by lads,  
And brought in to the city made neighing sound which was scary,  
And those big horses decorated by ornaments were properly tied  
together,  
And were looking like a garland of several gems on the chest of the  
mother earth.

826. Just like continuous waves of water , they tied the screens one  
after another,  
Just like the sea has been properly made and they erected the  
shopping streets,  
Just like rows of clouds , they arranged the elephants in a  
sequence in the garden,  
And just like arranging the wind properly they tied the horses in a  
row.

827. Like the dancing peacocks when the deer eyed ladies and the  
soldiers ,  
With sharpened spears were wandering in trance without knowing  
where they were going,

Recognising by the beating of the drums and blaring of the conches,  
And by the flags , the residence of the king , they reached the quarters  
of the king.

828.The young lads seeing that the bodies of their wives were made  
dull,  
By the covering of the dust raised by the walking of elephants,  
Cleaned them using cloth which was as thin as the foam of the milk,  
And those ladies looked like the pretty painting polished by their  
painters.

829. The princes riding on elephants looking like a big lion  
descending from a mountain,  
Got down from their huge elephants and being fanned on both sides by  
broad leaf sheaths ,  
Entered in to the tents made for them which was erected well with  
plenty of light.

830.In all those tents with victory banners made of white cloth ,  
the ladies,  
With natural scent and pretty smile , with faces like the moon moving  
about in the sky,  
Looked like the lustrous shadow of the faultless moon in the white  
foamy waters  
Of the sea , in all the places that we happen to see.

831.The elephant in rut falling on the ground so that it is coated with  
dust,  
Standing up as if wanting to join the sky , Fanning white perfumed dust  
on one side,  
So that its black colour is hidden and fanning the perfumed dust  
on the other side,  
Looked like Lord Shiva who is allowing Lord Vishnu to be a part of  
himself.

832.Like the good people joining with bad people and later leaving  
them ,

When they really understand them , the good horses which run speedily ,  
As soon as some dust settles on their body , get up,  
Shake themselves off the dust and stand up free of dust,

833.The horses came after cutting off the three stringed big rope ,  
And understanding what they have to do by the ability of the driver  
And also understanding the earth on which they travel ,  
Similar to the great yogis who cut off the three big ties of land, lady  
and gold,  
Due to the power of their yoga after understanding the true state of  
their soul,  
And also understand the nature of the divine God and travel  
speedily towards good.

834.When the tides of the sea blow to a very great height , The fat  
Kayal fishes,  
Separate from the sea and like that when the thin curtains which are  
,  
Like the snow falling from the sky are blown away by the wind,  
In all the tents The black eyes of ladies which play tricks appear.

835. Though the rivers with clear water do not give rise to great flow  
of water always,  
When you dig and further dig they give rise to springs of water and  
help us,  
And they were like the charitable people give riches without saying no,  
When they have wealth and even when the wealth is lost ,  
And continue giving whatever they have to their friends.

836.Those warriors wearing gem garlands which look like they move  
with raging fire,  
And whose hair waves with wind, entered their tents which had the  
smell of newness,  
And were like the killer lions which enters different caves on the  
mountain.

837.The big war elephants with sharp tusks which are close by,

Which have put suitable mark on its forehead with red hair,  
With bells tolling one by one differently , keep on ,  
Turning the water of the lake with waves and are like ,  
Madhu kaidaba who turn and mix the big black sea.

838.The big black elephants in rut which do not obey the signs of the Mahout,  
Which are prevented from both sides by assistant mahouts from going anywhere,  
Which without bothering for any thing do not get out of water bodies,  
Are similar to those lovers who do not obey the advice of wise people ,  
Who are found fault by relatives and friends who gather as a crowd,  
And who are not bothered about it and who are interested ,  
Only on the hips of the prostitutes wearing waist belts.

839.With men coming near to the ladies who cover their waists with cloth,  
And bring burning fire from the kitchen which makes even sun dull,  
And when this produces smoke on the Akil logs,  
That smoke goes up in the sky makes clouds which do not cause rain,  
Which looks like a big ocean and was like their city.

840 The Vidhyadharas who live on that mountain with splits ,  
Who had come to see that great army and seeing the pretty lads and lasses,  
Who were assembled there were terribly confused as to ,  
Which of them do not belong to their group and thus,  
That huge army made one doubt whether the world of devas ,  
Have slipped down and has fallen there,

841.All those who ladies who woke up earlier than the morn,  
Who were pretty ,and who were angry due to long love tiff,  
Talked sweetly with Koels , made sound with anklets that would be echoed by mountains,  
Wore ornaments making their luster more than that of the sun,  
And roamed here and there like the flock of peacocks.

842. All the valorous males with both heroic anklets making sound,  
With bees making great sound around the garlands they were  
wearing,  
With swords tied to their hip shining With their shoulder amulets,  
Shining due to the red gems inlaid in them,  
Inspected all the mountains around which were like their shoulders,  
Very similar to the very cruel roaming in that forest.

15.Varai kakshi padalam

The chapter on picturesque description.

(This is a pretty description of the people of Dasaratha after they  
settled down on Chandra Saila mountains. The chapter starts with sun  
rise and ends with the sun set and dusk.)

843.Looking like all the seas of the world have surrounded the Meru  
mountain ,  
Decorated by shining gems , that army spread all around that  
mountain.

Kings, their queens , the princes , the flower branch like princesses,  
And their relations saw the Chandra saila mountain, which we are  
going to describe.

844.The he elephants with long tusks would break the spreading  
branches of Karpaga tree ,  
Which had its own luster and was surrounded by bees of various  
types singing Parani pan,  
Using its palm tree like hands and gave it to the she elephants who  
are like their soul.

845.The ladies of mountain land with ,red mouth which create  
great music  
With eyes like blue lily and face like lotus and who know the art of  
foretelling ,  
The black bees which do not like the honey from the Vengai tree ,  
Thinking that the stars are the new honey giving Karapunnai flowers,  
The bees start to jump towards the stars which are in the sky.



846. The good elephant called moon which lives with the stars which are she elephants,  
Pierced using its long white horns and honey started flowing torrentially,  
Making great sound, but the tribals who cultivate red grain of Thinai,  
Stopped that flow and irrigated using the waters of Akasa Ganga,  
And grow the mountain rice using this water.

847. Since the moon was not able to cross that very tall mountain ,  
He preferred to stay on its slopes and he being like a looking glass,  
On both his sides , on one side tribal girls looking at him dressed according to their wish,  
And the damsels of the sky preferred to do is seeing its other side  
(possibly it was called "Moon mountain" because of this.)

848. The fire that burns in the black smith's yard by air pumped by the bellows,  
The very poisonous water from the mouth and ghee fed spears  
Are capable of eating away the soul , like the burning spear like eyes of tribal women,  
And their men brought the crescent of the moon and compared it to the forehead of their ladies.

849. The sweet to look at elephant calves born to very pretty she elephants,  
Would play with lion cubs which are bred as pets by those tribal men,  
And the young moon which is capable of bending was found playing with,  
The babes born to tribal ladies who had crescent shaped foreheads.

850. That mountain made of blue sapphire had the big steps of very angry lion,  
Which killed the black mountain like elephant whose cheek is wetted by rut water,  
And also the red painted wet steps of ladies on the heads ,  
Of the Vidhyadhara kings who had pretty hair on their head.

851. With eyes similar to the red Kayal fishes which extend up to the ears,  
With their not visible teeth when they smile, With large hair which was not falling down,  
With eyebrows not arching , with lotus like palms and after stabilizing their musical voice,  
With playing the strings , when they sing, even Kinnaras would be surprised.

852 When .Ladies with pretty ears , sword like eyes to kill males , wearing honey dripping garland ,  
Take bath in the clear water standing on crystal stone base , the Kukum they wear ,  
Is left out and visible in those waters and look like a gem studded cup and toddy.

853, When the wives of devas with reddish eye due to love tiff,  
Throw away the flower garlands that they wear on their head  
Making their men sad those garlands of opened flowers ,  
Are seen here and there dripping honey and also not fading.

854. The tribal ladies of that mountain with body as soft of new mango leaves,  
Would decorate the leaf sheath of Betelnut using a garland and compare it with themselves,  
And the deva maidens wearing pretty ornaments , after removing their gem studded bangles,  
Which shine like fire wear it on Kanthal flowers and compare with their hands.

855. When the deva maidens whose bow like arched eye brows were not moving,  
After singing accompanied by playing of Yaazh and also dancing prettily , enter in to a love tiff,  
And throw out their gem studded garlands , and when the he monkeys which live on the trees,  
Make their she monkeys wear those garlands they become pleased on seeing them.

856. In those mountain slopes where tall sandal wood trees grow , all  
the she elephants,  
Which take red colour due to shine of red stones , the shine of the red  
Padmaraga gems ,  
Which look like they are painted with Kumkum paste merging along  
with,  
The sun's rays of the early morn would paint the sky red.

857. The white ganges which falls on the head of the consort of  
Goddess Uma .  
Which goes on sprinkling pearls on the earth , looking like ornaments  
for her ,  
And which brings measureless gold as well as lots of white pearls ,  
Making it look like the upper shoulder cloth of God who measured the  
world.

858. Those tribals living on the mountain wearing Karapunnai and  
Ilvanga flowers,  
Drove away the honey bees and went on drinking fresh honey with  
good perfume,  
And their love tiff is solved by singing of the Kinnara couple ,  
Accompanied by the Makara Yaazh and also the horse faced devas.

859. The chest of lads who were similar to the big elephants were  
hit by her twin breasts,  
Which were matchless like the flower buds , which had flowered on  
the flower stem ,  
Which resembled their thin waists and both of them saw that male  
bees were playing ,  
With the female bees on their black heads and it looked like they were  
getting married.

860. When the ladies with lotus flower like face , which resembled the  
lustrous full moon,  
Walked over clear water under the impression that it was a bed made  
of crystal,

The cloth they had tied on their hip as well as their upper cloth got wet,  
And the lads wearing bangles in their hands as well as anklets clapped and laughed at them.

861. They saw very many beds made of flowers.  
They saw many golden necklaces which were thrown out,  
They saw the spit after chewing betel which were red like Indra kopa insects,  
They also saw many burnt out beds due to Vidhyadhara maids ,  
Who have left their husbands as well as lost their senses by sleeping there.

862. They saw there the swings used by the Deva maidens ,  
With their blue lotus eyes swings , with smile appearing on their coral like mouth ,  
With the costly ornaments worn over their big thick breasts swinging,  
With honey bees flying around their hair and with the ear globes ,  
Which were made of gems and gold swinging in the air.

863. Like the men driven away by the prostitutes wearing golden dress  
Who were willing to sell their hips ,  
After stealing all the wealth and deciding that it is no use any further ,  
They saw many empty honey containers left there by the pretty Deva maidens ,  
After drinking the honey and sugar juice which were left there by honey bees.

864. In the bed room made by the crystal rocks which could make even night in to day ,  
The Deva maidens who had foreheads fighting with the bow , after being made love,  
By the devas who had a broad chest which even would defeat the wrestlers,  
Had thrown away the garlands made of Karpaga flowers ,  
Because they were creating discomfort during love making and they saw such garlands.

865 There were Ladies there who after seeing the Kanthal flowers  
which were like the spread out palm,  
Fearing that it is a serpent with a hood and closing their eyes with  
their palms,  
And others who were seeing the shadow of the real flower of on the  
diamond rock bed,  
Who saluted their husbands and requested them, "Please pluck it for  
me."

866. Pinching the leaf sprouts of Asoka tree by their nails and  
attaching ,  
Those pieces prettily on their breasts , picking honeyed flowers,  
In the mountain where many type of colours are to be seen, ladies  
bathed,  
In the streams where it appears that the wandering swans have just  
entered

867. Similar to the sprout of mangoes appearing in the middle of  
mountains ,  
The sides of the mountain which looked like sheets of lustrous gold,  
And the deer, elephants snakes and bamboo trees ,  
Karapunna trees which are similar to the shoulders of ladies were  
there.

868. The wild boars which are black like night due to the slushy mud,  
Formed by the kumkum thrown out by ladies during love tiff ,  
Would rub their bodies against the mango and sandalwood trees,  
And due to the ladies who are like the divine maidens in sweet  
conversation,  
Occupying that place , that mountain was looking like heaven.

869. Due to big snakes moving away with great desire for food ,  
The bamboos are uprooted and this made the wild cows run scared,  
And due to this dust spreads everywhere and the streams ,  
Along with large number of pearls making great sounds run there.

870. When the breasts of ladies with lustrous eye of reddish tinge ,

Joined with pretty shoulders of men who were like sword like lions,  
The Akil and sandal paste get applied on their shoulders and they  
looked pretty,  
And in those arms which were like mountains sandal, Kumkuma and  
Kongu trees were there.

871. In that mountain , Banana plants grow in a dense manner ,  
And they look like the thighs of the divine ladies who come there ,  
And the ladies there play the Yaazh and sing songs,  
Similar to the Kinnara ladies of the heaven.

872.The water of rut of the elephants went on flowing in that  
mountain,  
And damaged all the mango trees in that big forest, and the Aacha  
trees,  
And Bamboos on the paths of that forest were uprooted and was  
shaking.  
The animals that go to drink water in the mountain streams were  
mountain goats and other animals.

873. The black tribal woman who live on those mountains, dig the  
mountain,  
For getting beautiful tubers , The tigers live there densely ,  
And on all sides of the mountain huge drums blare out making huge  
sound .

874.While the very strong elephants play there in the lakes,  
The banyan trees which provide cold shade as well as the lotus  
flowers,  
Are greatly shaken and damaged , the lions roared ,  
And the bees lived happily on the hair of Deva maidens,  
Who stay on those mountain with trees on their side.

875.It is very proper to say that this is the place of Lord Vishnu,  
On whose chest the Goddess Lakshmi lives as her temple,  
For on the top of that place dense clouds are there,  
And in the bottom there would lie heaps and heaps of garlands.

876. Like the bees crowding around flowers from which honey flows,  
In all the places of that mountain slopes Ladies and men lived,  
And with no interest to go from there, played sweetly with each other.

877. Those men and ladies who lived on that mountain,  
Thinking that getting down would cause them sorrow,  
Never thought about it and became like the good people,  
Who are enjoying the happiness of heaven ,  
And could not forget the wealth of that mountain.

878. That mountain with clouds on its top was like an elephant,  
And the Sun with its hot rays is like a lion pouncing on it,  
And the red sky was like the blood flow if the lion hurts the elephant.

879. Due to the red sun light falling on the branches of very big trees,  
Most of the leaves of the tree looked like just sprouted ones,  
And due to the red light spreading all over it , that faultless  
mountain,  
Looked like a mountain decorated all over by red gems.

880. Beautified due to the sight which was sweet to the eye ,  
And due to the number of peaks which were innumerable ,  
That stainless mountain looked like the great black Vishnu,  
Who had applied coloured sandal paste on his chest.

881. Those ladies and gents who loved each other like the soul and the  
body,  
Like male and female elephants , Like strong lions and lionesses,  
Like he and she deer , like the honey bee and other small bees,  
Lived on the bottom of the mountain making great sound.

882. When the Sun God who wanders on the sky riding on his one wheel  
chariot ,  
Like the lion with burning and cruel eyes seeking protection from  
arrows aimed at him,  
And who has manes on the neck and anger which can kill,  
Entered on the west side of the mountain , it became very dark,  
And it spread like the huge crowd of black elephants everywhere.

883.The sea like army of Dasaratha, the king of kings ,  
Who is surrounded by scent of honey dripping ,  
From flower garlands that he wears,  
Went on keeping lighted lamps in that sea like place ,  
Which booms with sound without any reduction,  
And it looked like a forest of fully opened red lotus flowers.

884. The moon Which rose from the waves of the sea ,  
Which sprinkles many water drops, and shines in between the stars,  
Is like the white conch travelling in between the white sand heaps  
,  
Which has very many white shining gems surrounding it.

885.When the ocean which had the smell of the fishes ,  
Gave birth to the white coloured moon, not able to tolerate it,  
That ocean of the army gave rise to innumerable crores,  
Of moon like lady faces which were like full moons,  
And which were also like the faces of maids of Deva loka.

886.In all the arenas where dancers perform their art,  
When beating drums produce sweet sound, ladies who sing also  
dance,  
And very many musical instruments also produce pleasing sound,  
The stringed instruments properly set gave rise to good musical tones,  
The flute , the holed instrument also accompanied and all this,  
Made the people of Deva loka very greatly surprised.

887.After removing the lustrous precious necklaces of gems ,  
And getting a simple pearl chain from the friend, and later ,  
Dried the forest of their hairs by the smoke of Akil,  
And throwing out the thin faded jasmine garlands ,  
They wore the garland of Karumugai which had scented petals.

888.That forest was full of sounds of the Mahouts trying to tame,  
The caught elephants using tamed elephants , who were ,  
Singing a song which they had just then composed like,  
The passionate words spoken by drunken men to their sweet hearts,



The sound of bells tied to the hip belt of the prostitutes when they move about,  
And the sound raised by elephants in rut due to their great pride.

889. That night passed with the men of the army having spent their time,  
By eating the nectar like food which was not eaten and which was form of art,  
By making efforts to remove the love tiff of the difficult to get nectar like ladies,  
And by hearing songs set to music and seeing the dances based on its meaning .

#### 16.Poo Koi padalam

Chapter on plucking of flowers

( The sun rises again and at that time the pretty ladies requests their lovers as well as mates to pluck pretty flowers for them. They go to a forest near river Sona and get engaged in this job. The poet also describes lot of occasions when love tiff occurs.)

890. Getting angry at Hiranya the night which had stars as its teeth,  
With the swinging his thousand hands which were thousand rays of the sun,  
Emerging from the golden pillar which can be called as Udayagiri,  
That lion man with great luster like the Sun God came out.

891. After completing all his morning rituals Dasaratha started in his chariot,  
With all the kings saluting him . The army that was accompanying him,  
Making the places in between rivers as well as mountains as gardens,  
Making all the depressions that they saw as crowd of red lily flowers,  
And making all the water bodies that they saw as lotus tanks,  
And they all reached the banks of the Sona river.

892. After deciding to stay on the banks of river Sona,  
Lord Sun rose up in the sky and kings and their sons ,  
Along with their wives reached the cool scented gardens,  
Surrounded by pure lakes as well as ponds ,

To happily play by playing plucking the tender flowers bored by bees.

893. Seeing them with bow like eyebrows and reddened black eyes ,  
The peacocks thinking that they may wound them went away from  
there,  
Hearing the sweet songs sung by them , the parrots became ashamed,  
AS they were not able to sing like that and went away.  
And seeing their walk with sound of anklets , swans also went away.

894. With Ear studs made of pure gold which give out light ,  
And with ear globes , with shining with bees ,  
Flying around making sound when those ladies ,  
Were playing with their friends , seeing that ,  
Men wearing garlands made of scented and opening flowers ,  
Over their chest were not able to recognize them,  
As different from the flowering trees and stood there confused.

895. All the koels in that garden hearing the talk of conversation,  
Which was with sweet words and like pretty songs,  
Between the ladies with broad hips decorated by Gold and gems,  
And having cool hair over which honey had spread ,  
Were jealous and closed their mouth due to shyness ,  
Who can dare to speak before those capable of sweet talk?

896. With eyes which were like poison to those whom they do not like ,  
When they looked at with desire using lovely nectar like looks,  
And touched with their red lotus flower, the flowering plants ,  
Which had grown tall, showered the tender flowers on their feet,  
And bent their heads in salutation , for who can remain ,  
Without saluting those damsels with hips like vanchi climbers?

897. When those pretty ladies who are similar to the lady of the lotus,  
With their flower like soft hands , even the lions who have,  
Manes decorated by flowers and who had sword like ,  
Terrifying looks were getting terrified and ,  
The mountain like shoulders would also bend before them,  
And so if I said that the tender flower branches bowed ,  
Before them , Is it improper to tell like that.

898. The creeper plant like ladies with foreheads which are like moon's crescent

In the ponds and rivers are looking like a Blue lotus flowerd on a red lotus,

And seeing that the bees producing sweet sound thought that, "It is a great wonder to see flower on flowers and started crowding their faces,"

And they did not move away in spite of efforts to drive them away, Because those who love to see new things, would not leave them easily.

899. Towards the males who had shoulders as strong as very hard rocks,

Who had properly made lustrous body and wore garlands made of flowers,

The peacock like dames, some of them like climbers with fully open flowers.

Were lying down fully jaded and some others,

Were standing straight like the unattainable flowering plants.

900. The ladies seeing that the plants where all their flowers had been plucked,

Which had lost all its prettiness, worried about how those plants, Would look to their husbands, made those plants wear their garlands,

Bangles as well hip belts and ear globes and seeing them bend,

And later stared at those cool flowering branches with great desire.

901. The crowd of bees which normally step on wide open flowers

And wander drinking honey started hovering round,

The decoration less hairs of ladies without any honey drenched flowers,

But who wore scented flower garlands which they did not like,

Unlike the flowers which were liked by them earlier, because,

Wherever good qualities are there, people get all pleasures there.

902. One who is equal in prettiness and is an ornament to Goddess Lakshmi ,  
Seeing her own image holding a flower on the white crystal rock,  
Thought , that lady would become like soul to my dear husband,  
And stood there with eyes shedding tears and flower in hand.

903. One lady who was like a creeper having face like moon surrounded  
by clouds,  
Seeing the garland worn on shoulders of her king was being worn by ,

Another lady who was like peacock , rained tears from her sword like  
eyes,  
On the tip of her own breasts which knew the nature of cloth tying  
her breasts.

904. When a king who was greatly in love with his wife , seeing her  
coming like a peacock,  
To find out her state of mind hid himself in a creeper enclosure of  
that faultless garden,  
She who is always with her husband and one who has never lived  
away from him,  
Struggled like the body in search of the soul and with great anxiety  
searched for him all around.

905. One lady having love tiff with her husband who always used to  
hold a spear ,  
Developed a tinge of redness due to anger in her black eyes  
decorated by Kajal,  
Saluted a koel and pointed to it a flower which was not reachable,  
And requested that bird, " Please pluck that flower and give it to me."

906. One hero seeing the tender coconut on a tall coconut tree said,  
"How great, these coconuts are similar to the breasts of the ladies",  
Hearing that his wife asked "To the breast of which lady that you  
have seen,,  
Are these coconuts similar "and with a sorrowful mind and With,  
A face covered with sweat , let out hot and painful breaths.

907. When a hero whose shoulders increase in size as soon as he hears,  
The word "war", who had shoulders which resembled mountains,  
Who was similar to love God was plucking flowers to his wife,  
And when she who had cloud like hairs and who had a matchless voice like Koel,  
Closed his eyes from behind and when he asked, "who has closed my eyes,"  
She felt as if burnt by fire and suspecting his virtue let out a deep breath.

908. To the several wives who were extending their palm,  
Which were like lotus flower not growing on slushy mud,  
Requesting the king to pluck and give them flowers,  
He placed those fresh flowers which drip honey, on his palm,  
And was standing in between them without saying no and also not giving,  
And was standing like a wild miser, because he was helpless.

909. When the lover who was liked by her, mentioned the name of another woman,  
Before this wife who had eyes applied with Kajal, She stared at him,  
With her spear like eyes which would hurt him in his heart,  
And becoming shy for having stared at him like that before others,  
She moaned and holding a flower by her tender hand she smelt it,  
And due to heat of her tortured breath, the flower immediately wilted.

910. That king who moves round in chariots use to wander round,  
With the kajal applied eyes of all his wives, each born in great families,  
Following him wherever he goes like the bees which follow the elephant in rut.

911. A man who has a pretty form beyond reproach, when he divided equally the flowers,  
Between one of his wives who had a forehead similar to the crescent of moon at dusk,

And the other who was a very pretty one who was worshipped by all who see her,  
Both of them threw away all the flowers and not liking to stand before him went like peacocks.

912. Without bothering to take care of her with great fragrance ,  
Without bothering about the dress getting untied , without bothering,  
To notice that pearls from necklaces falling down all over the garden,  
Are they searching for their own souls which is in their own body,  
Or is it some other important material or is it the flowers that drip honey?

913. A lady who was comparable to goddess Lakshmi who speaks with sweetness ,  
Of the sound of Yaazh was not moved when her husband who is the king,  
Who had incomparable strength saluted her, but after he went away ,  
With a melted mind she became sad and thinking of a devious trick ,  
Deep in her mind , she drove her pet bird and followed it to the place where husband was there,

914. One who had become greatly thoughtful when all the five arrows of love God,  
Pierced on his chest wearing pretty flower garlands , without understanding what to do,  
Went and weakly stood before a lady who had applied sandal paste on her breasts and had a long hair ,  
And asked her "Oh Kurukathi plant would you flower a Mandhara flower and give it to me?"

915. One who wanted to find fault on her husband , without any diminished anger ,  
Developing a love tiff and when it was seen by her that her husband was becoming happy ,  
Without waiting there , decorated herself with the flowers she collected with difficulty ,

And on seeing her own image in the mirror , felt sad that he was not there to see her.

916. If my husband who feeds the God of death using his lustrous spear ,

Does not come here to see my made up form with decorations,  
I Would not agree to live in this world, for how did this make up help me?

Saying this she would give away all her ornaments to the lady who guards the funeral pyre.

917 In case of one lady , the waist was sorrowing due to its not able

To lift the breasts which were coming out of the cloth tied over it ,

And in case of another she was holding a big golden cup in her tender shivering fingers,

To feed the parrot which was hiding in between two huge stones.

918. When one lady was walking like a swan , she seeing a swan coming near her ,

Under the impression that she was her relation , she became friendly with it and told the swan,

“You are my friend , if people see you without cloth they would find fault with you”

And then she was agreeable to give her cloth to that swan which was young.

919. Another lady with a voice like sugar syrup , covering her snake hood like hips

With a thin cloth , got scared of a peacock which was coming near to her ,

As it was an enemy of the snake and hid herself behind a flowery branch,

Which had bunches of flowers and closed her eyes using another flowery branch and got weak.

920. Another lady with matchless beauty , with playful anger told her lady friend,

“Oh honey , Oh daughter of a flower , I will now hide myself ,

And you please find me out, “ and hid herself behind the leaves,  
Which were ready to harvest and then hid her blue lotus like eyes by  
her hand and then laughed.

921. One very able hero wearing the string of his bow on his left hand,  
And holding a tender lotus flower on his very strong right hand ,  
And with great pride was wandering like a sun in the midst of the big  
lotus forest,  
Of the pretty faces of ladies with hair of the colour of darkness of  
night.

922. When those pretty men hold a red bow made out of the sweet  
fresh sugarcane,  
Brought from the field , even the God of love became ashamed  
hearing ,  
The lispig voice of their pretty and very innocent wives,  
And thought that it was a divine art of words repeated by them.

923. The cowherd who resembled the God of love played in their flutes  
Which were decorated with flower garlands , a song similar to the  
sound of bees in the garden,  
To signal the time to go back to his herd and like a big bull returning  
home,  
In between the herd of cows, Men were returning home ,  
Surrounded by ladies with eyes with kajal , looking like blue lotus in  
the evening,

924. Though there is a saying that “ That those sages who are strong,  
In penance are capable of protecting themselves from the bow of  
love god,”  
But the truth is that even a simple glance from the tip of  
eyebrow,  
Of these ladies who harvest flowers is capable of defeating them.

925. One lady with a with a scented hair and a crescent like  
forehead,  
Was sitting on the mind of her husband who had climbed the Punnai  
tree to harvest flowers,



And so even though one man has wisdom flowing like a spring from his mind,

Would they ever be able to win over those ladies with huge breasts.

926. One husband who had climbed on a branch of tree to pluck flowers,

Was not able to move his mind or his eyes from the god given beauty of his wife ,

But was plucking buds of flowers and leaves and dropping them down.

927. One man who had shoulders like a big staff weapon ,

Seeing the face of his wife , whose hairs are habituated by bees,

Seeing the vibrations of her mouth of the colour of the red fruit ,

Understood using his mind that she was angry and trembled.

928. After doing activities like this for some time ,

Those men and women lost interest in plucking ,

And decorating with flowers in that cool garden,

And reached a water front with a desire,

Of playing in water with white foam and flow.

17. Neer Vilayattu Padalam

Chapter on water sports

(After getting bored by plucking of flowers the men and women turn their attention to water sports.)

929. Those faultless men and goddess like women,

Making even gods without sorrow being shamed at seeing them,

With the bees with nature of humming and rising up in the sky,

Left those those gardens towards the water fronts,

Like she elephants coming with he elephants in the forest.

930. The scene of the males and females going to play water sports,

Was similar to the scene of the Lord of devas going along ,

With his entire wealth and ladies in to the ocean of milk,

Due to anger of sage Durvasa who was similar to Lord Shiva ,

With the river ganges flowing on his matted hair.

931 . The blue lotus flowers which desired the blackness of Kajal,  
Flowered like the eyes of those ladies and their eyes which wanted ,  
To become big like their palms looked like fully bloomed blue lotus  
flowers.

All the red lotus flowers bloomed like the faces of those ladies,  
And the faces of those ladies appeared like fully bloomed lotus  
flowers.

932-939. Some of them were standing there hugging the chests of  
their husbands,  
Like The goddess Lakshmi who lives on the lotus flowers standing on  
the stalks,  
Some standing like victorious Goddess Lakshmi hugging the shoulders  
of their husbands,  
Some who are fanning so that the water spreads like the spreading leaf  
sheath,  
Some who are embracing their husbands scared due to the jumping of  
Valai fishes,  
Some who are fanning scented powders so that the bees like to eat  
the pollens,  
Some who fan the oil of musk and other scented oils facing each  
other ,  
Some who are fanning with flower garlands , some who take the pure  
water,  
In their red mouths and sprinkle them on the bodies of their  
husbands.  
Some who take water in their lotus like palms and sprinkle on the  
others,  
Some with waists like streak of lighting , some with shoulders like  
Bamboos,  
Who decorate the front scroll of hair like that of a peacock,  
Who while getting out after immersing themselves in water ,  
Seeing that their hairs are hiding their faces , move them away by  
their hands,  
Some who request the swimming swans to play with them.  
Some who become sad when flowers in the waves dash against their  
tender breasts,

Some ladies who were sweet like sugarcane to their husbands  
appearing as if,  
The corals and red fruit are flowers on the lotus plant , who have blue  
lotus like faces,  
Some ladies who are as sweet as a cane about whom we say that they  
do not have any hips at all,  
Some ladies seeing the swimming kayal fish in water and asking their  
husbands ,  
“Do all these water bodies also have eyes?”  
Another lady who wears a garland of flowers from which bees drink  
honey ,  
And who had thick hair and was looking like a real goddess,  
Seeing the shadow of her own pretty body in the waters of the  
lake ,  
Said, “This lady with the pretty forehead is always laughing whatever I  
do,  
And so she is my friend, “ and gave her matchless invaluable pearl  
necklace to their image with joy,  
Some other ladies who were wearing garland of flowers from which  
the sound of bees were heard,  
Who were hugging the pretty diamond like shoulders of their men,  
with great passion,  
Some were going like tender peacock groups living on the  
mountains which touch the sky,  
With their valuable necklace of gems showering luster and were  
seen reaching those water bodies,  
And one lady whose red eyes like Kayal wish was made more red by  
her anger,  
Hid herself in an area with a crowd of lotus flowers and her husband  
was in great confusion  
While searching for her could not find which was her face and which  
was the lotus flower  
And Whenever some other ladies who were wearing bangles of conch  
and gold in their tender hands,  
Were dipping themselves in water their bangles made sound like  
bees,  
And from their high placed hips due to being moved several times ,  
the belts got loose ,

And fell on their feet and they thinking it is a snake started shouting for help loudly.

940. Surrounded by divine ladies who appeared along with nectar in the sea ,  
And surrounded the Mandhara mountain which was used to churn the ocean,  
One king wearing garlands , stood with his very strong and pretty mountain like shoulders  
Surrounded by a crown of pretty maidens who were dipping in water and were playing.

941. The king who stood in between the crowd of ladies who were wearing bangles,  
On their red hands who had pure laugh , who had very pretty mouth ,  
And who had hips which used to bend like the climbing creepers,  
Looked like The male elephant in rut surrounded by several she elephants,  
In the mountain stream with scented lotus flowers as boundary fences.

942. In between the crowd of pretty women who had hair similar to that of a black cloud,  
Who caused the loss of the pride of all the peacocks living in the forest ,  
One king was standing and was looking like the moon with spreading luster ,  
Among the stars which were giving light here and there in the sky.

943. One lady who had two long eyes and who was made up by her servants ,  
Who besides having the quality of being desired by all people ,  
And who was having all the arrows that the God of love with a sugarcane bow had ,  
Was standing out shining in the crowd of the bevy of pretty woman there.

944. One lady who was standing like a peacock among the ladies, who resembled ,  
The horrifying spear which wounded the mind of men , shining like a sword,  
And Who was having two lustrous eyes on her face with great luster  
Was similar to the Karpaga climber which came out from the sea ,  
Surrounded by very many climbers capable for producing flowers with many petals.

945. A lady with a hips which she received from the chariot , with breasts received from coconut tree,  
With a prettiness that cannot be matched by any one , dipped in to the water,  
With the cloth tightly tied over her breasts shaking here and there ,  
And her pretty face in that pure water looked like the shadow of the moon.

946. When their hips which were not controllable by the dress that they were wearing.  
And their pot like breasts , racing with each other dashed against ,  
The shoulders of men which by their valour beat even the great mountains,  
The water in the water bodies lost their balance and started to overflow.

947. Since the water body made their pretty mouth very red,  
Made their eyes further reddish , destroyed the sandal paste applied on their body,  
Loosened their dress and was a place where the huge breasts ,  
Of those ladies applied with fragrant pastes dipped , it was like their husband.

948. Has it not been told that “all those who are with holy ones,  
Would become themselves holy in due time” and like that ,  
Those fishes in the water bodies started having the scent of ,  
Honey, musk , Teak wood and Akil smoke scent ,  
Is there any need to tell ore similes?

949. Due to the sandal paste that was used to decorate the bodies,  
The kings in large numbers and due to the KUMkum paste ,  
Worn by the ladies who accompanied those kings,  
That sweet water was similar to the red sky ,  
Where a very huge black cloud had spread all over.

950. Due to the Akil and sandal paste applied on their body,  
Which were scented being completely dissolved in that water ,  
Those ladies who had mouth like cool red mouth,  
Shined like the Manikka gems which were cut.

951. Seeing that the mark that she has drawn with sandal paste ,  
On the pure shoulders of him who is as strong as a jumping lion,  
Has been erased , the eyes of her , who has tender emotions ,  
Which are normally black turned red due to anger .

952. When the body of one who suffers out of the heat of passion ,  
Who carries the heavy weight of her hips and who wears pretty  
ornaments,  
Became greatly hot by passion that lake with waves cool water ,  
With scented powders , with flowers that have just opened scalded  
her.

953. Like the kings of male elephants who bathe the goddess ,  
Who resides in the lotus flower, a man who wears flower garland,  
On his shoulders , brought and splashed water .  
On the hair of a lady who had applied ghee on it .

954. One very young swan which climbed on a lotus flower  
Seeing them walk so nicely that they defeated them,  
Became angry and thinking that the tender flower.  
Was their small tender feet stamped on those flowers.

955. Would I be able to say about the number of men,  
Whose mind was agitated seeing the breasts of women ,  
Which looked like golden pots tied with pretty thread  
Showing nail marks as the sandal paste has been washed away ,

Due to the water sports that they enjoyed playing.

956. One king who was capable of ruling using his hands,  
Which was like the lotus flower with long petals asked her,  
“When shall we meet again?” and that tender one,  
Who had red mouth like Veezhi fruit replied to him,  
By sending a message by her eye to her friend, who passed it on to  
him.

957. Those red lotus flowers which go under water in the clear water,  
Due to the water being pushed away during the water sport,  
Appeared like they were not able to be like the pretty faces of those  
ladies,  
Who were like deer and were hiding their faces under water.

958. After bathing like this in those big water storages,  
Those men who wear the big armlets as well as women,  
Climbed up from the water leaving it lonely,  
And started wearing proper dresses as well as ornaments.

959. After they who played in them with great desire went away,  
That water filled water reserve was like the sky where,  
The stars have crawled away and felt as if all the lotus,  
That populated them earlier have gone and settled somewhere else.

960. The sun who saw the water sports played by the deer eyed  
ladies,  
With men, as if he also had a desire to play such water sports,  
Went inside the western ocean which was filled with wish.

961. Like the king having faced defeat earlier and is again,  
Coming with courage to fight with another king,  
The moon which was defeated earlier by the pretty faces of those  
ladies,  
Again appeared on the sky to again face those ladies.

18. Undattu Padalam

The chapter on dancing after drinking.

( Here is a peculiar chapter of Ramayana . It describes ladies drinking alcoholic drinks. As , it is mentioned as “Kallu”, the fermented flower juice of palm trees , I have translated it as toddy. In few places the word Madhu (either honey or wine) also is used. There are few stanzas in this chapter which describe love sport , which is called war of love in some places.The incidents described in this chapter happen at night after sun set.)

962. The great moon light which was cool spread everywhere,  
Like the white liquid of toddy ebbing out everywhere ,  
Like the sweet music taking a form and spreading all over,  
And like The passion in the mind spreading to all sense organs.

963.As per the request of the God of love the full moon opened up in the sky,  
Like the toddy which increases the sweetness to those engaged in love play,  
Like the poison to those couples who are forced to live apart,  
And like an emissary to those with love tiff , to again join together.

964.Due to spread of moon light , all rivers became like Ganges,  
All oceans became like the ocean of milk ,  
Al the hills became like the silvery mountain where lord Shiva lives,  
And what more can we say about the spread of moon light?

965,With matchless directions ,when all men and all animals,  
Became lustrous due to the pouring moon light on them,  
This world which was surrounded by ocean appeared to celebrate the birthday,  
Of the God of love who has a very sharp sword and Makara fish on his flag.

966.In the shade of the pearl tent created by lustrous stars ,  
In the gardens where the roof curtain is provided by dark clouds,  
In the crystal rooms which were shining like ponds,  
And in the scented flower gardens, ladies reached to take rest.



967.Those ladies whose hair had the perfume of scented flowers,  
With an intention of enjoying the love play on flower spread beds,  
Started drinking in pretty golden goblets , the newly extracted toddy,  
Which was like the nectar which was made only for that purpose.

968.Those ladies of the heaven full of stars , The Vidhyadhara ladies ,  
Were not comparable in prettiness to these ladies and they,  
Who were having eyes like deer and honeyed flowers,  
Drank toddy like a torrential rain of honey by their mouth.

969.The toddy that entered the mouth of one of those ladies,  
Went and settled inside her like nectar and not only her black eyes  
became red ,  
But the white goblet of the colour of the spilled milk ,  
Turned red due to their being touched by her lustrous red hands.

970. The pure toddy drunk by the ladies whose hair has been  
perfumed  
By musk and cool akil smoke, similar to the ghee poured in the Fire pit  
,  
Which is full of burning sacred fire , increased ,  
The fire of passion that was burning in their heart.

971. One lady who had a shining forehead resembling a sword ,  
Seeing her shadow which was as pretty as her reflected,  
In the toddy with cool smell in her golden goblet told,  
“Oh friend, please take this along with me and enjoy”,  
Is there anywhere the greater ignorance to that of,  
Of ladies who have poison like very long eyes,  
And who have voice like that of nectar to our ears.

972.One with a waist which looks as if it will break  
Having thick hair , black eyes which appears to be coated by poison,  
And having a red face with a smile , seeing her shadow in the toddy  
asked,  
“Hey mad one , what are you doing, why are you drinking my left over  
toddy,  
When there is a huge jar full of toddy ?” and then she thinking ,

Her shadow is another lady , laughed showing her jasmine bud like teeth.

973 . Another lady who had eyes like the horrifying spear which can kill,  
Seeing the crystal gem studded goblet in which the white rays of moon fell,  
Appearing that it is full , kept that goblet , thinking it is toddy on her lips,  
And when all other people teased her for drinking ,  
Out of an empty goblet , felt greatly ashamed.

974 She , the one who made one conclude that her lisping voice was the one  
That gave sweetness to Yaazh and sweet flute and the one who has a mouth,  
Which is as red as the flowers of Murukka tree , happened to ,  
See the shadow of her sword like eyes In the big jar of cool toddy  
In which, the blue lotus with its stalk has been put,  
And she thought that they were bees who have come to drink honey from flowers.

975. There was one lady who wears the ear globes made of pure gold,  
Seeing the shadow of the white moon reflected in the toddy ,  
With her confused and energetic eyes due to her drinking toddy,  
Said, "Oh moon , scared of the snakes that come to attack you,  
On the sky , you seem to be hiding here, do not get scared ,  
For I am offering you protection." In a very sweet voice.

976. A lady with a belly button which resembled a whirl pool ,  
Of that river that remains stable at one place , noticing the great moon light,  
Which pierces the roof made of flowers which dripped red honey ,  
Either due to her taking toddy , or due to her having lost her intelligence,  
Or due to the timid nature which ladies have,  
Thought that it was toddy that is dripping , tried to catch it in her goblet.

977. One lady who had a waist which was similar to a streak of lightning ,  
Having a wavering voice instead of her sweet voice like the white nectar,  
Took off her pretty waist belt and tied a flower garland there,  
And not only that started tying her golden necklace on her curved hair.

978. One lady seeing the drunk image of her face at the bottom of the goblet,  
Containing toddy , thinking that moon in the sky has fallen inside the goblet,  
With a wish to drink toddy said, "When I have a lover's tiff with,  
My husband who gives me happiness to the mind , you would,  
Remove my heat and so I would give this toddy for you to drink."

979. A lady who had an ornamented nose like flower of gingely ,  
Without realizing that she has spilled all the toddy she had ,  
Due to the shivering of her hand in to her hips ,  
Due to the stupor created by toddy , concluding that ,  
Toddy would be there on the back of the goblet and  
Kept the goblet upside down and attached to her lips.

980. Seeing the bees which have spread up to the sky,  
Similar to the beggars who have come to get the great wealth of misers,  
One lady felt shy to open her red mouth which was dripping honey ,  
Thinking that the bees would go inside her mouth and started,  
To sip the toddy from the goblet using the stem of a tender plant.

981. One lady who had made the kayal fishes in the lotus tanks,  
Run away since they felt that they could never compete with her eyes,  
Who has the shining eyes similar to sharp knife just taken out of its leather case ,  
And who was wearing thin garland made of honeyed flowers over her thin hair,

And was resembling a young peacock did not drink toddy as she knew,  
That the lover residing in her heart does not like to drink toddy.

982. One lady made both her death like eyes look deeply red,  
Made her eye brows bend and tried to take it to the top of forehead,  
Gnashed her lustrous teeth as if she was angry by drinking toddy,  
And folded her pretty arms, which are as pretty as the newly formed leaf.

983. The sweat of the lady with vibrating red lips which are like red fruits,  
Biting them with lustrous teeth which look like cut pieces of the moon,  
And staring with their deep red eyes looking like spears tainted by blood,  
Was looking like the toddy they have drunk coming out of their skins.

984. The excess of redness of their red fruit like cheeks went to her eyes,  
The lustrous eye brows in her lotus like face looked more like a bow,  
And the crescent like forehead became wet because of sweat  
Of that lady who was well ornamented and was telling something  
with thinking some other thing,

985. With the Red ilavam flower like lips becoming deep red,  
With the saliva coming in between teeth becoming sweet,  
With the cloth tied over their breasts getting loosened up,  
With her hair falling down slowly sliding like waves,  
And with the teasing laughter, The toddy and love making by  
husband appeared similar.

986. One lady wearing a waist belt studded with invaluable gems,  
Tried to send her friend to her husband who has parted from her,  
Asking her to tell her faultless husband that due to the God of love,  
Who wears the heroic armlets, she was greatly disturbed,  
And told her, "Would you also stay like my mind with him or come  
back."

987. One lady who had eyes that were desired by the deer was ,  
Sending all her close friends one by one as emissary to her very  
strong husband,  
And when she noticed that each of them who had gone did not  
return,  
Made herself as her emissary and went to meet him alone.

988. One lady who had honey like lispng talk , who was ,  
Drowned in the sea of love which cannot be stopped by shores,  
Lying down on a bed of several layers of scented flowers,  
With great love and joy hugged the parrot ,  
Which was capable of telling all the names of her husband.

989. Sitting in a location which was scented , one lady ,  
Having a sword like forehead , hugged her companion parrot and  
screched,  
“You have not gone and brought my soul like lord ,  
What other help except this can be done by you,  
And you are like the one who makes sad,  
Those who have parted from their lover”

990. When the husband called her by the name of wife junior to her,  
One lady whose hand is crowded with bangles and who was like a  
peacock,  
Initially smiled showing her jasmine bud like teeth at the mistake of  
her husband,  
And then, when she thought he is telling the name of junior due to  
more love towards her,  
Tears dropped torrentially from her eyes which were like Kayal fish.

991. One good lady who thought about the mistake done by him  
earlier,  
With passion caught hold of the golden belt which his wife wears  
over her hip,  
And even before the pearls studded in hip belt started falling down,  
The pearl like tears of that lady who wore golden bangles reached  
the floor.

992. One lady who had a hair decorated by well opened flowers,  
Was doing serious thinking like, "would I have a love tiff with him?",  
or  
"Would I enjoy love play with him so that this sickness melting my  
soul will get cured,"  
Or "Would I sing about his good qualities accompanied by the Veena?"

993. Another lady instead of telling her friends about the tiff with her  
lover,  
Touched with her flower like red hands, the Makara Veena with  
knobs,  
And started singing what was in her mind so that her lover would  
understand.

994. One lady who was like a creeper which has put up new shoots,  
Went on drawing love lines on the ground with her feet,  
And when they did not meet with each other every time,  
Became extremely sad due to the arrows shot by the God of love,  
And once in a while left deep breath to prove that she was still alive.

995. One lady who has fingers which made the ball beautiful, due to  
sorrow of parting,  
Send her friend as an emissary to her extremely pretty husband,  
And when he came, she closed the door, preventing him from coming  
in,  
And since she was not knowing what her thoughts were, her eyes  
became red.

996. One lady who wanted to end the love tiff with her husband, lay  
down on her flower bed  
And when her husband did not understand her wish acted as if she  
has just woken up,  
And put her hand and legs on to his body asked, "How much of a time  
is over now?"

997. One lady becoming worried due to love tiff and with her cotton  
like soft feet,

Kicked him and due to his body which was like a field with a fence ,  
Was made wet because of the flow of sweet emotions ,  
The seeds of love germinated in him and his hairs stood up like plants.

998. One hero who had swords by which he made enemy king suffer,  
Seeing that her breasts have gone down in size due to his parting,  
Realizing the great measure of love that she had towards him,  
Became very happy and stood with increased size of his shoulders.

999. One person who was blessed with great beauty reached the place,  
Where his wife was there and saw that the flowers of her bed,  
Were like the troublesome arrows of God of love and  
Noticed that all those flowers have been burnt like new twigs,  
And understanding her intensity of sorrow , was perplexed and  
became thoughtful.

1000. The heat of breasts of a lady caused drying of the sandal paste  
that was applied,  
And seem to tell one hero who worked with his sword, "please protect  
our country",  
And looked like the pots of holy water kept there for crowning him.

1001. One lady who was not able to tolerate the suffering due to  
parting,  
With her soul like lover , removed the waist belts, golden bells and  
diamond necklaces,  
Thinking that they would make sound and make others know her  
intention,  
And saw with fire like eyes the moon which made her suffer at time of  
parting.

1002. To a valorous one who was suffering like the sugarcane in a  
mill,  
Due to parting, and a lady who had the sweet tender voice of the  
garden koel,  
And was not able to take out the flower garland that he was  
wearing on his very strong shoulders,

And What shall we say about the strength of this garland he was wearing?

1003. One lady who had very long hair, for the sake of telling her sorrow,  
First saw the picture of the God of love and then she looked at her friend,  
And she understanding her plight of trouble from God of love,  
Started walking towards the home of her husband who wore honeyed garlands.

1004. One peacock like lady wearing a golden Kuzhai went speedily towards.  
A very angry hero who was holding a sword in his hand,  
And was this done because the toddy that makes her heart melt,  
Or was it the evening time or was it the god of love himself?

1005. When one lady who was defeated by the full strength of love,  
Who was angry and had a crescent like forehead,  
Shed tears from her eyes which looked like rain,  
And when her husband smilingly asked "What happened to you?"  
She lost her shyness and became laughing and joyous.

1006. One lady to whom "this is her waist" was a lie,  
Though she had not lost the desire to sports of love,  
Took away her hand, due to being drunk from him, and this peculiar act,  
Made her husband feel that one sword has entered his chest.

1007. One lady who was tender hugged a lady friend of hers,  
And wanted to send her as an emissary to her husband,  
And due to her shyness preventing her from telling it,  
Went on wailing for a measureless time.

1008. One lady, from whom great love was ebbing out again and again,  
Wanting to tell the wrongs done by her lover for whom she is the only soul,



To another lady who was wearing flower garlands with great scent,  
Became shy and went on telling unconcerned things.

1009. One couple thinking that their thought process was alike .  
Their soul was same and the love that each had to the other was  
same,  
But not knowing why their bodies only were different ,  
Hugged tightly with each other so that their bodies could become one.

1010 One lady who had shoulders like bamboo , when her husband,  
Who had a tiff with her stood before her , when without her control,  
Her mind went towards him stood up and saluted him,  
And seeing this as a new act of hers, He was scared thinking that she  
was angry.

1011. One lady with a curved forehead who had a love tiff ,  
Thinking about the pleasure that it could bring and later repented,  
Seeing her friend who went as emissary but returned alone ,  
Told her that like the breeze and the night that are yet to come,  
Her friend would trouble her like her mother..

1012. One lady who was made to love , send her mental feelings also,  
Along with her emissary whom she sent to bring her husband,  
And she was standing making all those who saw her tell that,  
She was looking like one hit by the God in the evening,  
But she became action less and went on staring at the direction of  
arrival of her husband.

1013. One lady who was not able to forget her husband ,  
Would always be waiting for his arrival and to her,  
Joy and sorrow used to come alternatively like birth and death,  
And like the streak of lightning appearing between clouds which cannot  
be moved,  
She would come out thinking he has come and  
Disappear thinking that he has not come.

1014. One lady who had breasts that can never be drawn in a picture ,  
Had horrific wounds caused by the arrows of God of love on them,

And she caressed them with her hands wearing bangles ,  
She cried and laughed and saluted one of her friends,  
And requested her to tell about all her sufferings to her lover.

1015. One lady was covered with sweat , thinking how she would tell in words ,  
The illness caused by love and the problems that were caused by it,  
Which are to be made known by signs to the wise people , as it is useless,  
And then she told her friend her sorrows with a pained mind and lied down on a bed,  
And then with an eye full of anxiety looked at her friend,  
Thinking “would she keep quiet and not do everything to make him come.”

1016. The God of love who is inside all the young men and women,  
Would have been thrice more happy than young ladies with breasts ,  
For without the knowledge of any one , He would have definitely,  
Drunk the clear and pure toddy drunk by them inside their bodies. .

1017 . Those men who had tied up hair which is scented due to wearing flower garlands,  
After throwing away the cloths worn by ladies who have not understood the love play,  
And also after throwing out the waist belt which was used to tie their broad hips,  
Because those who can shout and announce should not be there during secret works.

1018. Is it new that a lady threw away her cloths as well as ornaments and,  
A lady with pretty forehead also forsook the shyness which is in built in her ,  
Like a saint who with great determination has forsaken all attachments,  
For only in passion resides the capacity of forsaking oneself.

1019. One man who was like the matchless god of love ,

And a lady who was similar to Goddess Lakshmi living on a lotus flower,  
Went on doing the war of love with both of them not being defeated,  
Because if the souls of both of them are same who can win or who  
can loose?

1020. One lady who was sword like in the war of stealing the minds ,  
Seeing her pretty lover who liked like God Muruga and was wearing a  
garland,  
Hiding his chest to prevent her kick by the leg due to love tiff,  
By his flower like hands , became more angry with him thinking that,  
He was trying to protect another lady in his mind out of deceit.

1021. One lady with a mouth which is red and had a taste of milk,  
Who was wearing several types of bangles , who had huge shoulders,  
Who had eyes like spear and who was looking very tender,  
To one who had a mind full of ocean like love and Who had,  
Long hands like that of a cloud, gave same type of pleasure,  
That made her like the divine lady of heaven.

1022. One lady who was like a peacock living in gardens of  
mountainous terrain,  
Who got very angry thinking about the lies told by her husband ,  
And in the war of love with anger engaged by them,  
The love that rose in the minds of them only won.

1023. With a cruel eyes a lady resembling personification of murder,  
Who had wide hips which appears to start from within her dress,  
Hugged her husband tightly and thinking that her breasts ,  
Would have pierced the mountain like chest of him, stretched and  
saw his back.

1024. When the men were enjoying the new sweetness of ladies,  
Kumkum fell down , her hair became untied.  
The conch bangles made great sound , Cloths slipped down,  
And the anklets that they wore in their legs produced great tingling  
sound.

1025. When love removed the sorrow causing love tiff, like the Sun removing the snow,  
One lady who was like a peacock, was pretending to be asleep in spite of it,  
With a very anxious mind, due to the help of a pretended bad dream,  
hug her husband tightly.

1026. One lady with a round face, who looked like a peacock and her husband,  
When they happened to come near hugged very tightly,  
And due to being not willing to separate their pasted bodies,  
Never left the hands that embrace and did not realize even when night got over.

1027. To the hero who was like an elephant in a rare rut,  
And to a lady who had very black thick hair,  
Due to the war of love, that night went on reducing,  
Like their hip which were unable to carry her heavy breasts.

1028. Like those who were not able to do blessed deeds till the end,  
Whose wealth slowly vanishes, the moon vanished from the sky.  
And the sun appeared in the middle of the black sea with spreading waves,  
Like the shining Kausthubha gem in the black body of Lord Vishnu.  
19. Yethir kol Padalam  
Chapter on receiving guests)

(This chapter in detail tells us how king Janaka along with his army went and received Dasaratha along with army as well as relations. It also indicates the great arrangements made by the king.. This is just mentioned in one stanza in the Valmiki Ramayana)

1029. Not following those which have been prohibited by the Vedas,  
And following without fail those rules of justice as told by the Vedas,  
The King Dasaratha who is the king of kings who had the white umbrella and King's staff,

Along with ocean like army in to which the stream of the water of  
rut,

From those elephants which had ornamental cover of the face,  
Reached the shores of the river Ganga.

1030. Due to that ocean of army armed with arrows and weapons  
drinking the water,

The clear water of the ganges was much reduced and even the  
land of the serpents,

Which have split tongue became visible and even the ocean with  
salty water,

Became thirsty because the stoppage of the flow of water of  
ganges.

1031. By the time Dasaratha who owned very large area of land  
crossed the river,

And went near the town of Mithila with broad fields and which had  
large water resources,

And we would start telling about activities of Janaka who was  
merciful and

Who had a cavalry who were expert in jumping.

And who had shoulders which were as firm as pillars .

1032. As soon as he heard that king Dasaratha has arrived, with joy  
ebbing out of his mind,

King Janaka accompanied by an ocean like army with male elephants  
capable

Of breaking great logs of wood , with chariot army and with horses  
with stirrups ,

Came similar to the moon who comes to meet the sun, to receive  
Dasaratha,

Who had great wealth which was as much as Indra's wealth.

1033. Like all other oceans with their conches going on making great  
sound,

And joining the ocean of milk, the armies of Dasaratha in whose  
country,

The river Ganges flows came and joined the army of the fertile country,  
Ruled by The king who had a daughter and like the milky ocean,  
Which has the lady of the lotus living in it receiving other oceans,  
received them.

1034. To the army of Dasaratha who were armed with sharp spears like Banyan leaf,  
The seven seas which are long and broad and house the sea sharks are comparable,  
And to the measureless army with divisions of men, chariots, elephant and horse  
Again only the sea which is spread throughout the world is comparable.

1035, White royal umbrellas with garlands which were tied with clump of peacock feathers ,  
Of that army hid the entire sky , thereby hiding the sun and making the earth dark ,  
And it was comparable to huge lotus ponds where red and white lotus flowers were found mixed.

1036. Does the Goddess Lakshmi who lives in red lotus flowers live in the flags,  
Of Dasaratha who was ruling his country without any types of laziness?  
Or does she live in his kingdom which had come from generation to the next generation?  
Or Does she stay in the ocean like army of his? Or Does she live in his chest?  
Or does she stay in the pretty crown of his?, It was not possible to understand.

1037. The pretty sound of bees which hover round the black hair,  
Of the ladies whose breasts which ebb out of the cloth tying them,  
Is indeed the music with seven types of note , and the sound made by the chariots,  
Is very much similar to the waves of the great white oceans,

And the trumpeting sound of his great elephants ,  
Is similar to the sound of thunder of the rainy season.

1038.It is easy to tell that the dust raised by the marching army ,  
Not only filled up all oceans but also rised and spread in the heavens,  
And these dust rised to the heaven through the hole made ,  
By the feet of Lord Vishnu who was armed with the wheel ,  
When he measured all the three worlds by his feet.

1039.In that army when the kings were marching close to one  
another,  
Their white umbrellas hid the complete sky and it was easy to drive  
away  
The darkness thus created due to the golden gem studded ,  
Ornaments that the army wore , which were shining like lightning.  
And also many gems due to their luster would create a rainbow,  
Creating the heat of the sun and some gems create the cool of the  
moon.

1040 The very strong Janaka who was capable of shooting powerful  
arrows ,  
When he saw that the faultless king Dasaratha was coming to his city,  
Started to go and receive him sprinkling every where the scented  
powders,  
As well as golden dust and the pollen of scented flowers, which were  
the only dust there.

1041. The slush that was created on the way were , the perfumed  
honey ,  
Musk , the saffron dust as well as the dust of the Akil trees ,  
The extra amount of musk created by the deer as well as,  
Various other mixtures of scented products mixed,  
In the water of rut flowing from the elephants.

1042.The reflected light from the golden ornaments of the ladies ,  
who wore scented flower,  
Garlands would go and reach the white umbrellas and go round  
them ,

Along with this the huge flags which are signs of victory would merge ,  
Along with other decorations and would provide cool shade  
everywhere.

1043. When opposite the army of Dasaratha which had matchless  
strength,  
The army of Janaka which was having more and more ebbing out  
stood,  
The sound created was like the sound of a torrential river ,  
Merging with the matchless ocean with beating tides.

1044. The king Janaka with an elephant army capable of breaking huge  
pillars,  
Came before Dasaratha who had the culture and love of father to all,  
Pushed by great desire and joy , with the speed of mind riding on a  
huge chariot.

1045. When Janaka came before the chariot of Dasaratha , he got down  
from the chariot ,  
With his pretty as well as very strong army standing behind him,  
And when Dasaratha signed him to get up in to his chariot ,  
He got in to it and he and Dasaratha hugged each other with faces full  
of joy.

1046. That Dasaratha who was like a lion which was being received by  
a tiger ,  
And who was greater than every one , after hugging king Janaka with  
both hands,  
With a faultless mind enquired about the welfare of each of king Janaka  
's relations,  
And requested him to go forward along with him and eventually  
reached the city of Mithila.

1047. When both of them with great joy reached the town of Mithila,  
Rama , who was only comparable to himself and who by his strength ,  
Broke the bow of Lord Shiva who was of the colour of fire ,  
Came out of that city and neared Dasaratha to receive him.



1048. That Rama who was being saluted by the people of earth,  
The people of upper and under worlds, surrounded by,  
Very strong army of horses and soldiers, came out of,  
That town which was famous for its army,  
And came riding on a chariot made by red gold and green gems.

1049. Who can estimate the very large number of,  
Male elephants, female elephants, chariots and horses,  
Which accompanied Rama and Lakshmana as per orders of Janaka,  
When they went to meet their father Dasaratha.

1050. Rama who was like Neelothpala, Karum kivalai and Kayampoo  
flowers  
Who had a matchless form, which was more sweeter than any  
portrait,  
And who was a boy and who had the divine feet, which was fit to be  
saluted even by devas,  
Came and reached Dasaratha like the soul that had left him  
earlier.

1051. Rama went speedily to salute the holy feet of his father,  
And when he fell on the feet of the king wearing anklets and got up,  
The king hugged him and in the chest of the king, who was like  
Manu,  
The mountain like shoulders of Rama who broke the mountain like  
bow vanished.

1052. Dasaratha who removed the sorrows of the eight directions as  
well as the sky,  
Whose fame has spread everywhere and who was the greatest among  
kings,  
Was saluted by the younger one, who is of the colour of gold and as  
soon as he got up,  
Hugged him tightly so that he would go within flower garlands he was  
wearing.

1053. After that Rama who broke the bow that was held by Lord  
Shiva,

Who had long matted hair , saluted the mother who gave birth to him,  
As well as his other mothers and who can properly describe the joy in  
their minds?

1054. When Bharata in whose mind always the great love to Rama  
flows like a stream

Which was flowing through his lustrous eyes constantly , saluted  
Rama and got up,

Rama hugged him similar to how he was hugged by his father,  
On his gold like chest , like a soul is hugging another soul.

1055. Lakshmana who accompanied the black coloured Rama,  
And the younger brother of him , who is greatest in devotion to Rama ,  
Who were both greatness which cannot be matched,  
Came near and with their perfumed head ,  
Saluted the feet of their brothers who wore golden anklets.

1056. Dasaratha who ruled with great justice and with great deal of  
mercy,

Was realized as the most ideal wealth , due to his qualities ,  
Which gave him fame and had these four sons who had good  
qualities,

Like the matchless four Vedas and those four sons were great like  
their father.

1057. That emperor Dasaratha , whose rule was an example to  
others,

And who had so much mercy that all all beings considered him as their  
good mother

Saw and ordered Rama to take along with him his army which was  
considered as great wealth.

1058. The amount love those soldiers who had elephants towards the  
princes ,

Is something which cannot be measured by any of us.

Was the great joy without stain which arose in them , long lived or  
short lived?

And as soon as those princes who had decorated their hair with flowers,  
Came among them, the joy that all of them felt was equivalent to that of Dasaratha.

1059. With his loving brothers saluting him and coming on victorious horses.  
With great joy due to the stable and great love towards their elder brother,  
And with hand held conches and very big drums making great sound,  
Rama with a beauty which is rare even in pictures rode on a pretty chariot.

1060. The crowd of beautiful women who were looking like dolls,  
Whose feet has been painted by the juice of red cotton,  
Stood in very tall buildings, which were asking clouds to enter them  
And live in them, and threw their poison like eye on Rama  
And were also showering flowers from there and,  
Rama reached the very wide streets of Mithila surrounded by walls.

1061. Near all the stages of that town, with their bangles shaking,  
With their hair falling down, with their lotus flower like feet,  
Demonstrating the book of sage Bharata, ladies,  
Who have cone like broad breasts which compete with,  
The tusk of huge elephants in rut were dancing,  
But the place was home and not dancing stages.

1062. Due the primeval lord of all devas coming near them,  
Ladies from little girls to grown up lasses, who had been sent,  
By the God of love who was well armed, came in the streets,  
With pretty black long hair and we will tell about it later.

20. Ulaviyar Padalam  
Chapter on the procession in the streets.

(No reference to these incidents are made in Valmiki Ramayana. The poet wants us to see the personality of Rama, through the eyes of

lasses of Mithila. Dasaratha and Rama reach the hall where they are going to see Sita.)

1063. The ladies whose hair was being made wet by the honey of flowers,  
Like the species of deer came and like the peacocks came,  
Like the stars shining on the sky and ,like shining stars coming to surround came  
With bees making great sound to drink honey from their hairs,  
And with their anklets and other ornaments making sound,  
And filled up all vacant areas of the street.

1064. Those ladies who were like great ornament to that city,  
Were not bothered about the hair which was falling down all round them,  
Were not bothered about their waist best falling down , were not bothered,  
To catch their thin garments sliding and falling down from their shoulders,  
And they neared and crowded round Rama though their this waists were bending,  
And shouting , “give way, give way” and they surrounded him like honey bees.

1065. They who were like clear water flowing downwards,  
Who had big eyes similar to the big black flowers flowering in the stream,  
With their tiny anklets making sound and with their waists giving pain,  
Were like those running to catch their mind , which was,  
Dragging them all towards Rama.

1066. Telling with each other,” With our eyes we are only seeing love here .  
We have realized the greatness of being feminine today,”  
They rushed like deer jumping towards clear drinkable water  
Which has been produced after a long time by rain,  
The rain having failed for a long time and made the land dry.

1067. For seeing those holy feet that gave Ahalya a body which was red in colour and

Those big shoulders which broke the bow to get Sita with scented black hair ,

Ladies came and crowded in those royal avenues and were like ,  
Those bees that crowd round a pot of nectar , making sound.

1068. Rama was like the one who jumped along with horse drawn chariot ,

In to the eyes of those ladies who were staring at him ,

With fully opened eyes, and made a new meaning ,

To the word "Kannan(eye like darling) , by this act.

1069."His chariot will be going with great speed and passing our eyes,"

Like this when those ladies were telling with great dejection,

And they further Said , "Sita who would be seeing to it that Rama who had measured

The world with one step and sky with another, never goes out of her eye and Is indeed great."

1070. One girl just entering the age of a lady , was prepared to leave

,  
Their heritage , the cloth which never left their body , Conch made bangles,

All good acts , their stainless beauty , mind, intelligence , luster ,

Diamond studded ornaments , her innocence , her shyness ,

Her control over mind except possibly only her soul.

1071. With kendai fish like eyes which were above the ornament of ears ,

Raining tears like the rain fall of the cloud was shed by one lady,

Who had youthful breasts , where even a thread cannot go in between,

Who was with wounds caused by the arrows of the love by the god of love his sugarcane bow ,

And stood tired with all her body parts thinning down like her streak of lightning like waist.

1072, Did all the sword like eyes of those girls who had applied red plant extract ,  
On their fingers , become black because of the body colour of Rama?  
Or Did Rama who had the black body colour resembling the cloud .  
Got his colour from all the black eyes of ladies never leaving it? We do not know.

1073. One lady with lustrous forehead and the colour of new leaf of mango tree ,  
Seeing the expertise in war of the god of love who sends arrows of bunches of flowers at them,  
Asked "Who is that matchless archer who is not bothered  
About the greatness of the rule of Dasaratha,  
And not realizing the expertise in archery of Rama  
And shooting arrows at ornamented ladies?"

1074. One foremost lady who can be compared to Goddess Lakshmi ,  
Allowed all her ornaments to slip away from her body due to thinning of body,  
And was standing incapable of carrying herself and was standing,  
Holding only her cloths like a picture drawn by those who knew about pleasure,  
Like the taste of passion which cannot adequately be described by words.

1075. One peacock like lady with eyes like sharp spear as well as the God of death,  
With her bow like eye brows , sweat filled forehead , with green colour of parting,  
Spreading all over her body and with a greatly dejected mind was standing ,  
Not seeing Rama and sadly said , "Does the merciful Rama go alone?"

1076. One lady who had black hair like Kajal , red mouth and lustrous forehead,

Was becoming greatly sad thinking of Rama and said , “Oh friend , one cheat,

Has entered in to my mind through my eyes and I have closed,  
My eyelids tightly so that he cannot go out and so show me ,  
The way to my cot so that I can enjoy him fully.”

1077. One lady who was looking like a doll , without bothering about,  
Arrows struck by the God of love on her divine body and without,  
Realizing that the cloth as well as waist belt has come loose ,  
Was seeing all those seeing the body of Rama with love,  
With her very angry and fire spitting eyes.

1078. One lady with a spear like eyes which was black as well as white,  
And with red lines being seen outside which appears like ,  
The lie of her mind was going to escape outside , which normally,  
Was playful , exuberant and was trying to measure length of her hair,  
Came with a pleased mind to see Rama and after seeing went back  
home hot.

1079. One lady with broad eyes with a great desire to see the beauty  
of Rama ,  
Seeing that the heavy black hair , Thick breasts tied with cloth,  
The hips and other parts tied by golden belt of the ladies in her front  
,  
Was hiding his form, Went on seeing Rama through the clearing  
between their thin waists.

1080. There was nothing in any place in those streets except ,  
The ornaments falling down due to the heat their body created ,  
Due to the shooting of arrows on their mind by the well prepared  
God of love ,  
The melting sandal paste flowing due to the sweat on their breasts ,  
The waist belt , pearl garlands and conch bangles , fallen,  
Due to their becoming thin due to love and ,  
The flower garlands which had fallen down from their black hairs.

1081. All those who saw Rama’s shoulders saw only his shoulders,  
Those saw his lotus like feet wearing heroic anklets , saw only his feet,

And those who saw his large and long hands saw only that ,  
And thus which of those ladies with sword like eyes saw his full form,  
And they like those who see themselves and not those Gods ,  
Deciding fate, saw only a part of him and not the whole.

1082. One lady with a thin waist and very long hair,  
Without getting sad , completely filled her mind with Rama,  
And who can be greater than the great one who ,  
Has filled her mind with the form of that God,  
Who at one time kept the entire universe in his belly.

1083. One lady who had waving heavy hair who was wearing selected  
ornaments,  
Came to see Rama like a pretty flowery creeper with her waist belt and  
anklets making sound ,  
And seeing her fall down due excess of passion on seeing Rama,  
All her friends were forced to assist her back to her home.

1084. At that time one lady with selected ornaments and bud like  
breasts ,  
Told, "Oh Lord who has such a hard heart who did not take mercy on  
me,  
Oh blessed one, who broke Shiva's bow for the sake of the innocent  
lady Sita,  
Since I am also a girl , break the sugarcane bow of God of love and save  
me."

1085. One lady with a black eye in which Kajal has been applied ,  
And had a lustrous forehead told "This Rama who has done great  
penance ,  
Should stop from going in that chariot as he is standing before my  
eyes,  
Is it illusion or is it only a dream?"

1086. One lady who did not have any other emissary except her mind,  
To send to Rama , became very famished and tired because of love  
and told,  
"What type of penance did Sita who had eyes with red lines ,



Who has ear globes made of gold and well ornamented ears do?"

1087. A lady who did not have any shortcomings, became nervous,  
Cried and breathed hot and becoming tired saluted her dear friend,  
And told, "Would it be possible for the God of love to draw a picture  
of Rama?"

1088. One lady who had a very pretty mouth and a lustrous forehead,  
Said, "If we properly think about it, it is not possible for a man to be  
this pretty,  
And so I am telling you that he is not a man but only Lord Vishnu  
(Krishna?),  
All of you are going to realize this later."

1089. One lady with a lustrous forehead noticing that,  
Her golden anklet and bangle got loose and fell down,  
And feeling greatly depressed in the mind, said,  
"This faultless one has come here because,  
Of the great penance that Janaka has done earlier."

1090. One lady with wet eyes and wearing green gem embedded,  
Ornaments over her hip, became so sad that the beauty,  
That was residing in her for a long time moved away from her,  
Thought, "Would he come in my dream alone instead,  
Of being crowded by great sages and kings as of now?"

1091. One lady who was like a peacock joyous in seeing,  
Black clouds and who was also like a golden creeper,  
Wanted to hide the love that she felt in her heart,  
And when God of love came to know about it,  
He brought out the love in her heart on her face.

1092. One lady who had a face like moon with two eyes,  
Went and reached the bed of flowers,  
Like a snake which heard the noise of thunder,  
With sweat covering her pretty closely placed breasts,  
Lost her ability to think and went on passing deep breaths.

1093. Many ladies who had red mouth like led lily flowers ,  
Which drip nectar , became jittery with the soul and unstable  
Like Sita who had a hip that was crying and had no reason,  
To be joyous . How are they going to live?

1094. Another lady with body covered with sweat and with a  
depressed soul,  
Asked, "The pure Rama has not looked at  
Any lady who was weeping and was very sad  
With his red eyes,. Does this mean ,  
That he is one without any trace of love?"

1095. There was no limit to the lasses in that town,  
And there is no adequate measure to beauty of Rama,  
And what can the God of love with a golden bow do?  
Since all his arrows were exhausted he took out his sword.

1096. We do know about the war between God of love,  
And the young ladies of the city with long scented hair,  
But do not know about the war between the young god of love ,  
And divine ladies in spite of the arrows of God of love,  
Had they now also pierced the heart of the ladies of heaven.

1097. "This Rama without desiring anything from all those,  
Who are in love with him . Is it proper ?  
Looks he does not know what is mercy,  
Tell me whether he is one of those realized ones.  
It looks like he is one who murders girls, " one said.

1098. One lady who had sandal paste applied on her breasts to get it  
cooled,  
Who has a thin waist like a hand drum , with both sides thick,  
Due to the love on Rama could not recognize her hands or body  
Was lying down exhausted with all people saying .  
"Would she survive?" and ""she would survive."

1099. One lady who talks like a sugar syrup ,  
Like one swinging in a swing tied between betelnut trees ,

Went behind the chariot of Rama with her feet becoming red,  
And would then come back due to shyness. Why is she doing it?"

1100. One lady who had crossed the limits of passion and lost her brain,  
Seeing another lady who had come there, asked,  
"On your way did you happen to see my mind which followed  
Rama?"  
When the desire exceeds the limit how can there be shyness.

1101. There was one lady who was like Goddess Lakshmi who said,  
"The clan of this Rama are those who have given their soul to those  
Who approached them to save and when it is so, how is it this Rama  
is,  
Not willing to give us, the sweet soul that is very dear to us," asked  
she.

1102. One lady who had a good forehead and who was broken down by  
fear,  
Said, "When we enquire about why this Rama broke the bow of Shiva,  
Which was kept in our armory, it appears to me that is not due to his  
love,  
Towards the peacock like lass whose head is filled with the scent,  
Of Akil Smoke and who was capable of speaking a pure tongue,  
But due to the fact that he wanted to show us what he has learned."

1103. One lady with disheveled hair, who had lost her pearl necklace,  
Cloths and other ornaments and was about to fall down tired,  
Asked, "Who are as strong as the god of love who is trying to kill me,  
Without any fear in front of Rama who is holding a fearsome bow."

1104, When ladies of different age groups attained this state of mind,  
Rama along with group of kings who were all well armed,  
Reached the hall Where the faultless sage Vasishta,  
And Viswamithra who had seen the other shore of knowledge of Vedas  
were sitting.

1105, That Lord of Goddess Lakshmi came like the moving streaks of  
lightning,

Came wearing swinging necklaces of chosen gems on his chest there,

He saluted by falling on the ground similar to monsoon clouds falling down on earth,

The holy and divine feet of the two great sages Vasishtha and Viswamithra.

1106. When Rama who was born in Ayodhya to protect Dharma from being destroyed,

Saluted those sages, they blessed him and asked him to sit on a seat,

He sat on a seat decorated by matchless floral designs,

And shined along with his brothers who followed him like shadow,

1107. Like the white coloured moon coming lighting all over the sky,

Followed by all the stars, Dasaratha the chief of a great army,

Reached that hall studded with gems which were really great.

1108. After having saluted those sages with great penance,

With the best of flowers containing honey being showered on him,

With Brahmins reciting poems of blessing, he took his seat,

Making Indra ashamed feeling that he is not lucky like him.

1109-1111. Ganga kings, Kongu kings, Kalinga kings, Kulinga kings,

The kings of Sinhala, the chera kings, The pandya kings,

The king of Anga, King of KULindha, king of Avanthi,

The king of Bengal, The Chozha king, Maratta king,

The kings of Magadha, King of Matshya desa, the king of mlechas,

The heroic Ilada king, the king of Vidharbha,

The king of china, The king of Thengana The king of Chenchakas,

The king of Somaka,

The king of Jonakas, The king of turkey, the king of Guru desa,

The well armed Yadava kingf, The king of Konkanas who have seven

groups,

The king of Chedhi country, The king of Thelugus, the kings of

Karnataka,

And all other shining kings of earth covered by the sky came to that hall.

1112.Those ladies who tell words sweeter than the sweet sugarcane,  
Stood by the side of the king Dasaratha and fanned him with cowries,  
And those were similar to the luster of the pretty new leaves,  
Of The very tall tree of the rising fame of that king.

1113.The sweet sound of ladies who had honeyed hair decorated by flowers,  
Over which bees , Minjiru and Karumbu (type of bees ) go round and round,  
Wished Dasaratha “Long live” with the back ground of music from flute ,  
And their lispng tome sounded like the music played by Yaazh.

1114.The matchless white royal umbrella of the king having elephants with fierce eyes,  
Was like the presence of full moon who had come to that place with great mercy ,  
To witness the great marriage of Sita who belonged to his clan and become joyous.

1115.Due to the standing of the army of Dasaratha which was standing ,  
Without leaving any space like huge long sea all over the city and surroundings,  
The country of Janaka who had an elephant army which achieved victory only ,  
Was looking more like a city which was full of people .

1116. That Janaka who was the father of Sita who had lustrous forehead ,  
Due the love that was pouring in him spent all his wealth ,  
For celebrating this marriage , the water of love ,  
That flowed from his heart was equal to Rama as well as ,  
Those of the people who were having a low status.

21.Kolam kaan padalam

The chapter on seeing the form

(This is a part of the South Indian form of marriage . In Valmiki Ramayana Rama does not see Sita till the day of marriage, as is the case of North Indian marriage . This chapter is also absent from Valmiki Ramayana. In this chapter the poet describes how a bride is dressed up before the wedding. In the later chapter on wedding , this aspect has been left out. Another aspect is that her mother does not come to the hall where this ceremony is taking place .)

1117. Surrounded by the queens who were looking like picture,  
Dasaratha who was occupying his seat like Devendra,  
His Guru Vasishtha seeing Janaka with faultless white umbrella ,  
And with the royal staff with great sweetness and told him,  
“Please bring Sita with deer like eyes to this place.”

1118. When he was told like this That king with joyful mind ,  
Saluted the sage and told some ladies with chosen ornaments ,  
“Go and bring the queen of women here.” And those ladies,  
Who speak sweetly like honey , pushed by their measureless ,  
Love towards Sita went quickly from there and told the same,  
To the young ladies who were attendants of Sita.

1119. Not knowing that eye lids which hide are the ornaments for  
the eyes,  
Those attendants covered the pretty form of Sita with lustrous  
ornaments,  
And like adding sweet taste to the already sweet nectar ,  
They started beautifying the already beautiful limbs of Sita,  
For the people of this earth surrounded by tumultuous sea are  
ignorant.

1120. Like the colour of Lord Vishnu after filling up the mind of Sita,  
Rose up and from there spread as flags all over the world,  
Was the hair of Sita and in the middle of that pretty hair ,  
They pinned up a Chigazhigai , which was a thick round made of  
flowers,  
And this appeared like the full moon in between the black clouds.

1121, Like as per practice the stars of the sky get attached to the full moon,  
They hanged a lustrous chutti which looked like stars on her forehead  
,  
And like the cow called clouds licking the calf called moon which it created,  
They hanged an ornament called lock in the flow of her dark hairs,  
Which appeared like breeze like locks on her forehead.

1122”Is he not that hero who broke the great bow of Lord Shiva  
Who has ganges on his head, and the lad who went away stealing  
Her great femaleness and made me almost lose my soul?”  
When the mind of Sita was wavering like this ,  
Those friends of hers made her wear the lustrous ear globes which wave.

1123. They also made Sita wear several faultless ornaments which suit her,  
On the neck of Sita which was like the divine conch of God Vishnu.  
“Which would be the suitable ornament for the neck of the ladies,  
When Only the Mangalya of a lady has a prefix of “Thiru(holy)?”

1124. “Should I tell the pearl necklace of Sita worn over ,  
Several ornaments hovering over her breast as,  
The one made of taking the stars in the sky and stitching it together?”  
Or should I say that it was made of cutting in to pieces the full moon?  
Or should I say that it is the light of shyness in her face as,  
She had to go and See Rama surrounded by so many people?  
How would I be able to describe it properly?”

1125. Sita had given red colour to petals of lotus flower,  
Which were not comparable to her little feet applied with red juice,  
And also gave the red colour to the pearl necklaces worn over her breasts,  
Due to their reflecting the red colour of her nectar like body

Indicating that those who depend on good people would become good.

1126. The ornamented shoulders of Sita whose waists were getting tired,  
Due to their lifting her very huge breasts which were like saffron tins  
Can be like the Bamboo plants only if they wear, Padmaragha stones,  
AS well as pearls which make you close one's eyes due to their luster.

One may ask are there such bamboos and the answer is only such bamboos are equal.

1127. The lotus flower like red hands of Sita who wears flower garlands on her unfurled hair,  
Which were as soft as the new leaves have done penance for being touched by,  
The tender red hands of Rama and were lovely and thinking that,  
Those lotus flower would close down and become like buds at night,  
They made her wear bangles of Padmaragha stones,  
Which had luster like sun so that, they are always open.

1128. On the golden boxes of the breasts of Sita whose hair is decorated in many ways,  
They drew flower plants, sugarcane the bow of God of love using paste of sandal and musk,  
And created more pain to the waist of Sita, which made one doubt,  
As to whether they are there or not there similar to the concept of God,  
AS the divine imagination as in several religious books and tenets

1129. To the hip which never moves away from the thin silk cloth worn by her,  
They made her wear a waist belt which shows its prettiness outside,  
And hanged on it a round ornament called "THaraka Chummai",  
And to the great luster from gems starting on those ornaments,  
Along with the lustrous red colour of Sita also became red,  
And those friends who were moving round her stood fixed,



There due to the luster of those gems closing their eyes.

1130. Sita who had hips similar to the hood of the snake had her feet  
,  
AS red even without any painting and were as delicate as the Anicha  
flower.

To make those tender feet which were like red lotus flowers,  
They made her wear anklets which kept on making sounds,  
Possibly telling all those friends, "I am tender, tender."

1131. The eyes of Sita were like poison kept inside which was  
surrounded by nectar ,  
And were straight , had large number of red lines and were as cool  
as rain,  
Without any deceit or wickedness and we are not sure what those  
friends applied on it,  
"It could be black kajal or it could be the colour of Lord Rama."

1132, Two black lily flowers with bees hovering round it have flowered,  
In side a lotus flower and like the third crescent of the growing moon,  
Having a star in between the crescent , they put a thilaka on her  
forehead ,  
To that lady who was the thilaka to the maidens of earth, heaven a  
and serpent land.

1133. With pretty bees , Karumbuus , Minjiru going round ,  
They kept in proper places loose flowers , Flowers to be attached to  
hair ,  
Flowers to be kept on top of the head as well as faultless ears  
And on the top of them , similar to the shining of young leaves of  
Karpaga tree ,  
They applied powder of gold which was like the pollen of punnai  
flowers.

1134. After making her pretty like this thinking that evil eye would  
fall on her,  
They waved a ghee lamp round her and along with water sprinkled  
flowers,

Worshipped the Gods , gave presents of gold to those who are an expert in Vedas,  
Applied white mustard on her forehead and waved round the red coloured water ,  
And also protected against evil the lady who was brought up like a peacock.

1135. Like the bees which steal the honey which gives joy from lotus flowers ,  
Those ladies drinking the beauty of the lady who taught speaking to a parrot,  
Faltered in their speech and stood giving up their normal feminine qualities,  
Is not the mind same for those ladies and to the men?

1136, Those friends of Sita having hair like that of a black cloud,  
Seeing Sita with ornamented breasts like that of a full moon,  
Stood there with joy and enchantment. Each of the body parts of ,  
The deer like ladies would be desired by several people differently,  
But if some one sees all beauty in one place , who can stand,  
Without losing all their mind at that place.

1137. Due to having the divine conch , due to living on the lotus ,  
And spreading every where and appearing in the minds of people,  
As per their want , Virtuous ladies like that of Arundathi ,  
Became equal to lord Vishnu , How can we tell a comparison to her?

1138. With broad waist belt , with anklets with bells,  
With snake Noopuras , bangles and Tie bells of leg making great sound,  
Large number friends of Sita who had sweet voice surrounded her while going,  
Like the dancing ladies of Indra coming surrounding her.

1139. Chinthas,\* dwarfs ,, hunchbacks as well as the crowd of her friends,  
Came near and saluted her feet and then surrounded her ,

And the lass started walking under the shade created by gold and gems,

Like the young moon proceeding in the sky surrounded by stars.

\*handicapped people

1140. The earth who gave birth to her who was like a flowery creeper,

Fearing that her tender feet would get hurt if she walks on bare earth,

Spread new tender leaves as well as large number of flowers ,

Which she was wearing in all places where that lass Sita went.

1141. Like the playful swan being defeated by her soft walk which could be saluted by others,

Fell down and again got up and like that , with Cowries rotating on both her sides ,

That lady came like a peacock with matchless luster towards the hall.

1142. All the ladies of all the worlds came to see the beauty of the lady,

Who was a maid and was brought up like the black eyeballs of the eye ,

And like the sun god who was the light of Rama's clan coming down on earth,

With great desire Sita came under the shade of one decorated shelter.

1143. Wearing sixteen ornaments made of purified gold of great luster ,

With ornamental belt made of gems tied tightly around her hips,

With bows held down, swords held up and with shining soldiers,

She took steps with her small feet , with great pain on her waist.

1144. She with the luster of her body comparable to the luster of gold,

The scent of flowers , the cool of sandal paste and prettiness of lightning,

Came walking making swans , the deva ladies and the rare nectar  
ashamed,  
And reached the jeweled hall which was in the king's council.

1145. Since it was not known who made her , she was comparable to  
the form of Vedas,  
And seeing her pure body with heavy breasts , men and women ,  
Who had shoulders like Bamboo neither breathed nor lashed their  
eye like picture.

1146.Rama who was of the colour of the sea seeing that maid who was  
like nectar ,  
Had a doubt whether “she was not the lass whom he saw earlier “  
and again,  
“She was the lass whom he saw earlier” and later understanding that it  
was she only,  
Struggling with great desire to keep his soul within his body .  
Became like Indra who saw the nectar rising from the ocean that  
was churned.

1147.Rama told within his mind that this was the koel with red  
feathers ,  
Which had come from the top of the hall of virgins and who was ,  
Sprayed with nectar like fully matured sweetness of honey,  
And was like the result of well done matured acts and wondered ,  
How the koel which was in her mind was wandering outside also.

1148.Vasishta thinking , “due to the penance did by me and other  
sages Rama ,  
Who is the Lord Vishnu with big eyes who holds the conch and the  
wheel, came ,  
And this girl is definitely the lady who lives on the lotus” and became  
happy.

1149.That Dasaratha who roams around the world with the only aim to  
establish Dharma,  
Who rules the world , seeing the beauty of Sita with heavy dark hair ,

Thought “though I have been always been able to rule all the seven worlds,  
Only today the goddess Lakshmi has reached me , . How great a victory this is?”

1150. When that great lady who speaks in a sweet tone of Nattapadaipani,  
Came near the hands of others except Dasaratha who had enjoyed the world and great sages  
Naturally went up their hand in sign of salutation , because , their mind as well as brain,  
Considered her as God and is not the body controlled by the mind?

1151. Sita saluted first the great sages and then saluted holy feet of that great king,  
And took her seat in the seat reserved for her by her father who was letting down tears of joy,  
And it was like Goddess Lakshmi not liking her lotus seat , wanted to enter the palace of kings.

1152. Sage Viswamithra who thought that Sita is the model of all women,  
Thought , if Rama had known that by breaking the bow he would get ,  
This lady with the poisonous sharp eyes , He who is like a green mountain,  
Would not only break the mountain like bow but also seven mountains if there was a need.

1153. Though she had heard about the bending of the bow and breaking it ,  
From many people . since she was not knowing the full truth ,  
Now the doubt in her mind was cleared to certain extent ,  
And she who enjoyed seeing him in the form within her mind ,  
Saw him in person , due to the shyness preventing her,  
Saw him by the corner of her eyes, in the guise of repairing her bangles,  
and he enjoyed it.

1154. The river of her light which flowed from the corner of her black eyes towards Rama,  
Went and joined the ocean of the body of Rama , And all her doubts were removed,  
And with the removal of sorrow to her soul she let of several sweet breaths,  
And that Lady who was wearing rare ornaments , feeling as if,  
She has consumed the entire pot of nectar became little stout.

1155. That Sita who had black thick hair , understanding that the stealer ,  
Of her mind was the one who broke the bow , forgot all earlier sorrow ,  
AS soon as the negative feeling that leads to sorrow vanishes ,  
Due to the real wisdom arising out of knowledge of philosophy ,  
She felt that she has reached the endless joy due to salvation.

1156. The emperor who had an elephant army that punishes,  
Seeing Sage Viswamithra who has reached the other shore of knowledge, said,  
“Oh great one , please be kind enough to tell , the great holy day ,  
On which the creeper like Sita with a very thin waist is to get married.”

1157 “Oh king of the country where valai fishes keep springing and jumping,  
Where kayal fishes in the pond bite the head and back of buffaloes lying in the pond,  
And the very strong viral fishes jump on the betelnut tree and open its leaf sheath  
The proper day for the marriage is tomorrow,” said the great sage Viswamithra.

1158. As soon as this was told Dasaratha , was saluted by all other kings,  
with his victorious conch with Diamond decoration booming ,  
With his golden crown reflecting the early sun light ,  
Took leave of those great sages went back to his great palace.

1159. The swan like Sita parting from Rama without a mind do it ,  
And similarly Rama with no mind to part from Sita,  
Went and reached the great gold like house which was meant for  
him.

The kings who were wearing gems also left that place and reached  
their places,  
Great saints also went away and Sun with shining rays and set in  
Mount Meru.

## 22. Katimana Padalam

(The chapter on the great marriage)

( The chapter begins with love sickness of Sita and Rama and later in  
this chapter Rama weds Sita . Though several common rites of  
marriage of south India are mentioned, there is no Mangalya dharanam.  
The poet mentions that the wedding took place on Panguni uthra day,  
which fact is not there in Valmiki Ramayana. Like Valmiki Ramayana ,  
the mothers of Rama are not present during marriage. After  
marriage Rama and Sita go inside the palace and salute them. The  
marriage of brothers of Rama take place the next day as per proposal of  
Janaka. Even the names of their brides is not mentioned. In Valmiki  
Ramayana there is a lengthy introduction to each other of the clan of  
Dasaratha and Janaka. The introduction by Vasishtha in Kamba  
Ramayana is there as soon as Dasaratha arrives from Ayodhya.

With this chapter and one following it , Bala Kanda comes to an  
end.)

1160. Due to the great hospitality shown by Janaka whose fame is wide  
spread,  
Right from kings who owned elephants who were showering rut ,  
To the kings with broad shoulders and princes and those ,  
Were all in between these great groups felt as if,  
They have gone to the city of Indra along with this body.

1161. Would not those who are greatly thirsty and want to drink pure  
water,

See the source of good water but unable to find steps to approach the water ,

Lose their strength and would become sorry as well as depressed,  
Similarly the lady who was like Koel and was wearing golden bangle attained that state.

1162."Oh cruel night , Are there people who deceive and kill,  
Feeble ladies who do not have any strength whatsoever  
without any thought ? AS soon as the sun rises tomorrow,  
My Lord would come near me and so please go to the day with speed."

1163.Oh mind , you have gone along with the feet of the black coloured Rama,  
And propose to come back when he returns but you have been with me,  
From the day I was born and wander round me without parting from me ..  
Are there people like you, who cannot wait for one more day?"

1164. "Oh Andril bird who lives on a palm tree , when I am trying to attain,  
Rama like the seven seas which make great sound, due to my bad fate ,  
If the day time perhaps never comes but you without any culture ,  
Are flying with your mate instead of flying alone. Why are you doing these bad acts?"

1165."Oh moon , Who has hot spreading rays , which hurt like a sharp spear ,  
And is hot like fire, Please tell whether any one else except you is there,  
Who trouble the tender lasses whose body is thinning down and who do not avenge."

1166."Oh breeze tiger who lives in the best big caves of the southern Podigai mountain,  
Have You who are the store house of fragrance and coolness .  
Started to eat ladies like me with fire like mouth,



Making the rays of moon light as your teeth.

1167. "A matchless hero is wandering these streets ,  
And he is not leaving me during day and night ,  
And how this is possible for him , to be at two places?"  
How is it that he who has a black body and who is a king by his clan,  
Has come to a lass who is alone?"

1168."Is it this darkness the hell which the sinners attain?  
While my desire is running towards him who shows no mercy,  
And this black darkness is like a never ending sea,  
Whose shore I would not be able to find ,  
How many deluge time does this darkness last?"

1169."The music of the town seems to be never ending,  
And the day time never seems to come and thoughts are not going  
away.  
This night would never become day, my mental pains will never end,  
My soul does not appear to move away, eyes do not sleep, Is this my  
lot?"

1170" Oh ocean, The conch bangles with you are falling down ,  
And like me who am very tired you do not seem to have any sleep,  
Are you an unmarried maid like me? And are you also,  
Agitated due to the fear of the arrows of god of love?"

1171. Sorrowing by telling these words several times,  
Thinking of her worries, not able to leave feminine qualities,  
She spent that entire night in her palace in darkness,  
And now let us see what is happening inside the mind of Rama.

1172". Due to the great love , having seen her earlier,  
I have drawn her in the screen of my mind using the pen of my eyes,  
And I have seen her again and then I could not see the other shore of  
her beauty,  
How can some one who has seen a streak of lightning draw it."

1173." Her face is like that of Goddess Lakshmi . Oh moon,

You are producing fruits and allowing seeds of passion to grow.  
What have you decided to do ?  
Would you not become my friend and help me?"

1174,"The darkness that has spread everywhere and  
Stood like the black eye Of Sita which tries to push my soul out,  
Instead of reducing like the bad name of king who was afraid ,  
Of death by his enemies , keeps on increasing ."

1175."Oh mind which went away with Sita who has deer like eyes,  
Would you not think about me once? Is the path to return very long ?  
You should come away from those who do not care about you,  
Have you completely forgotten about me?"

1176."It seems that it is an old news that the strongest poison ,  
Is housed in the teeth of a snake whose looks can burn,  
And now it has been proved that she who is always ,  
IN my sight and mind is giving rise to only a cool sight."

1177."Though she can play on artificial hills , Gardens with lot of  
flowers,  
Sea beaches and very many other places of entertainment,  
I do not know Why that lady whose talk is much sweeter than nectar,  
And who has thin hairs , has chosen my mind as the place to play  
with."

1178.Since the great king was fully engrossed about the marriage,  
Said that the marriage of that lass whose hair is desired by bees ,  
Is on the next day and so to further beautify our city ,  
Which in inherently beautified by lot of gems and flowers.  
And he told them to inform all his citizens about it,  
By beating the drums which are carried on elephants.

1179.As soon as the drums were played , the respectable old people.  
Youngsters and ladies who had hair that was scented ,  
Met with each other and rushed to beautify their town,  
And met their relations discussed about the wedding of Sita,

And waiting to see it , some how reached the other shore of the night.

1180.Hearing the news along with the beating of the drum that ,  
Rama who is black like Kajal and Sita who stays in the lotus flower,  
Would enter in to a faultless marriage that day,  
The Sun God , came as if he wanted to see the marriage of the clan member,  
On his matchless chariot by piercing the night with his red rays.

1181.The people of the town were setting up ornamental pillars in the street ,  
Covering all pillars with cloth , Keeping filled up pots and decorating them with pretty cloth,  
Tying lustrous beads on tall buildings which seem to touch the sky,  
And were cooking sweet food to the Brahmins who would explain Vedas.

1182.The ladies who had the tender walk of the swans , the lads who walked like bulls,  
Were planting banana and betelnut trees in that town not conquered by any,  
Were searching and wearing the best gem among the invaluable gems that they have ,  
Were dressing with gold ornaments and were also wearing gem studded ornaments.

1183. Some of them wandering all over the streets sprinkling paste of Sandal and Akil,  
Some were showering fresh flowers like rain, and Some who were decorating ,  
BY hanging invaluable pearl necklaces in those tall buildings already decorated,  
Gem studded buildings which even made the rainbows shy .

1184. With scented sheets whose edges were covered by gold ,  
Making moon light as well as sun light to come out of them,  
With Maikhya gems giving out light in the rows of hall ,

Made by crystal stones , with lamps that were giving out spreading light,

Many people were keeping germinating pots with sweet cool sprouts everywhere.

1185 Like all the groups of stars in the long sky are shining together ,

The front of all multiple storey buildings which were like Mandara mountain ,

The pearls which are capable of showering matchless luster were lighting up,

The entire row and because and because the sun's rays were spreading .

Some were trying to erect protecting tents to prevent that.

1186. In the stages where green gems have been embedded ,

And surrounded by diamonds , servant girls brought ,

Faultless lamps and kept them there and they would establish,

Flags with golden poles on the boundary walls which seem to touch the moon .

And also were seen putting Akil logs in the burning fire.

1187. Some were bringing lot of cool flowers in carts,

Some were bringing leaves and fruits from the gardens,

Some were dancing Kuravai with their ear globes giving out light ,

And some were putting face mask on the elephants which take lot of food.

1188. Some were applying on themselves the mixture sandal paste ,

Some were examining good dresses with intentions to wear them,

Some were decorating their hair with flowers, some were putting ,

THilak on their moon like faces , some were wearing Chikazhika garlands,

And some were drawing on their red lips resembling Ilavam flowers.

1189. Some ladies who were like peacock , even when they were putting make up,

Or when they were angry and having a love tiff, became those who collected,  
Heaps of fallen gems , gold coins , conch bangles , and scented powders ,  
That are likely to fall down , as heaps and threw them out.

1190. For the sake of the wedding function , Kings started arriving ,  
Brahmins were coming and crowding , Some people were enjoying ,  
Honey like music , some were singing and wandering, some ladies were dancing,  
And there were some, using hour glasses estimating the time accurately.

1191. Ladies who were experts in dance started crowding ,  
Some were learning and practicing many of the sixty four arts ,  
And some were coming near the entrance of the palace of king Janaka,  
Where the gems from the ornaments of very many minor kings,  
And from the crowns of those kings dashing against each other had fallen like mountains.

1192. With golden shields reflecting light , With the tip of spears,  
Reflecting light like moon , With lads walking like,  
Elephants with long tusks which were experts in war ,  
And dancing for increasing happiness of ladies ,  
And while they were dancing , those ladies,  
Smiled prettily and robbed the souls of those lads.

1194. Some were coming in chariots , some in palanquins,  
Some in other types of vehicles , some on elephants .  
Having a mask studded with lustrous gems ,  
Some were coming on female elephants ,  
Some were walking on earth and some in carts.

1195. Some were wearing ornaments made of pearls ,  
Some were throwing out the pearl ornaments they were wearing earlier,  
Some were becoming joyous by wearing more and more types of ornaments,

Some were wearing on their hair crafted garlands made of flower bunches,  
And some were wearing red silk cloths where picture rows were drawn.

1196. Some were having eyes like poison, Some with nectar like voice,  
Some having lips like red Netti, , Some who were having white teeth,  
Some who were proud of their wide breasts , Some who were having,  
Peculiar very narrow waists , Some with gait of female swans ,  
And some who walked she elephants crowded there,

1197. It is difficult to see all the wealth of Mithila in one place ,  
And even to think of that amount of wealth by mind is difficult,  
That marriage day Of Rama could only be comparable to the day of crowning,  
Of Indra who rules the lustrous land of the sky .

1198. The king of kings Dasaratha reached the hall ,  
Whose limits were difficult to find out , whose roof was made of Gold,  
Which was as tall as mountain , Which was decorated by costly gems,  
And where all the auspicious things for wedding has been collected and stored.

1199. With the white royal umbrella giving the light of young moon,  
And that umbrella also giving out the light of sun jading the eyes,  
With bees which bore in to the flowers singing ,  
And dust raising due to the hoofs of victorious horses Dasaratha arrived.

1200. At that time the auspicious sound of wedding drums blared forth,  
The groups of conches also boomed , Small and big drums raised their sound,  
And the sound of chanting of Vedas by those experts in Vedas,  
Matched the sound of the waves of ocean at night, when it will be more.

1201. The wide chariots elephants and the horses that can fleet,

Came in crowds and crowds sorted in to correct groups,  
Those kings who normally salute Dasaratha and follow him,  
Came along with him like Indra being surrounded by devas,.

1202. Dasaratha who travelled in that great manner ,  
Came and sat in a pretty golden seat making it more pretty,  
Sages and other kings as per their rank occupied their seats,  
And Janaka also occupied the seats along with his relatives.

1203. Due to kings , sages , devas of the sky and the maidens,  
Walking like swans who were similar to the ladies of heaven,  
Crowding that hall , that matchless hall of marriage ,  
Was looking like golden Meru mountain which is circled by planets.

1204. In that marriage hall which was constructed by Maya ,  
Properly embedding gems , people who do good,  
Without expecting anything in return were there,  
Shining ladies were there , matchless stars were there ,  
Due to many kings being there , there were the clan of nine precious  
gems,  
Sun and moon were there in the form of Dasaratha and Janaka ,  
And it looked like the universe created by Lord Brahma.

1205. Great sages and kings and with devas were kept inside,  
IN that marriage hall and so it was like the belly of Lord Vishnu,  
Who swallowed earth and heaven and kept it there during deluge.

1206, All the people of not only this earth but the entire universe ,  
Crowded there with a wish to see the marriage . Should we ,  
Separately say about it? Since there is no need for it ,  
We will tell the acts of Rama who has left his bed,  
Of Adhishesha and has come over to Ayodhya.

1207. With sacred waters having been brought from the seven sea,  
Where crowds of conches are found and with the ,  
Very special holy waters that have been mentioned in the Vedas ,  
In which the waters of the sacred rivers like Ganga has been mixed,  
As per tradition Lord Rama took his auspicious bath.

1208, After giving charity to faultless ladies with Kayal fish like eyes,  
Which extended up to their ears and to Great Brahmins ,  
Who were expert in Vedas , Rama saluted Ranganatha ,  
Their shining family deity who was worshipped by,  
His faultless ancestors who had done faultless penance.

1209. Like the grace which saved penance and Dharma  
Which was being destroyed, by Rakshasas as there was none to  
protect them  
Taking a form of its own , he who had a form like that of a picture,  
Took the sandal paste and applied on himself like cloud applying the  
moon.

1210. Like the moon which is the store of all auspiciousness  
Was produced as a flower by the black sea with rising waves ,  
Rama wore Red netti garland , golden garland,  
And flower garlands which were stable on his wavy hair.

1211. After Seeing him suffer the love sickness during day and night ,  
Similar to The sun and moon coming as emissary to Rama ,  
And going near his ears to tell about thoughts of Sita,  
Rama wore two shining ear globes on his ears.

1212. Like lord Shiva holding an axe and having the black poison on his  
neck,  
Rama wore the crescent of the moon at the tip of his long hair ,  
Rama also wore an ornament called "veera pattigai " and Thilaka on  
his forehead.  
Making the Sun God think that he would wear all shining things of the  
world,

1213. Making people think that this was the conch panchajanya near  
his wheel,  
Rama wore several white pearl necklaces , made people think,  
That the smile of the White coloured Sita having long black hair ,  
Has gone inside Rama, occupied everywhere and has ebbed out.



1214, With properly embedded diamonds looking like dots on the hood of the snake,  
And the Manikhya gems having an endless red colour resembling red coloured fire,  
The shoulder ornaments worn on the pretty shoulders of Rama,  
Were looking like Vasuki that was tied round Mandhara mountain.

1215 .The three big threads in which pearls were chained,  
Were tied in the centre of the Wide hands of Rama,  
Possibly indicating that he is the Lord of all the three worlds,  
Which is a symbol that has been agreed by every one.

1216.Like the karpaga tree made bangles of gold and gems,  
And tied them on its healthy branches for helping the,  
People who come before it with great desire,  
Rama wore those shining bracelets on his pretty broad hands.

1217.On the chest where the Goddess Lakshmi who sits on,  
The honey dripping lotus flower, sits with great joy,  
Rama wore pretty garland that was hanging with several gems,  
And it was like rain bow rising in cloud filled sky with stars.

1218. Like the wisdom of wise people that cannot be,  
Approached by ordinary people, the lustrous upper cloth,  
Was worn over the holy chest of his by Rama,  
Who has a form of mercy similar to the luster,  
Of gems worn by Rama on his neck.

1219.The holy thread over the chest which was like sun, moon and fire,  
,  
Is definitely the great trinity that even sages and devas do not know,  
And it was tied in its end possibly requesting all to think and realize this truth.

1220. The ornament called stomach belt which is long,  
Which spreads of the luster of the gold, and has,  
A large Manikhya gem in its middle, looked like,  
Another golden lotus had flowered on his belly,

So that another Brahma who created the world would be born there.

1221. Rama wore the white silk dhoti on his hips ,  
Which was similar to the black sea which is the birthplace ,  
Of lustrous Manikhya gems being hugged by the ,  
White cool ocean of milk using its long arm like tides.

1222,The pearls that are born in the sea and the lustrous,  
Blue Maikhya gems there , due to the production of great light,  
By their movement giving out the luster of pure Gold,  
Resembled the Sun God going round the golden Meru,  
And like That Rama tied the glittering sword to his hip,

1223 With the showering luster of pearls chained together in a row,  
Tied by Rama like an ornamented belt which was tied round his  
waist,  
Along with the sword put in its scabbard which was shining like Sun,  
Rama hung chained pearls near it and it appeared like the early sun  
light.

1224,Merging with luster of those who see with the luster of gems,  
Were the Kimpuri which was made by hand like a mouth of a shark,  
And from the gems which represented the teeth there, the white light  
emerged,  
And Rama wore that ornament on his thigh so that he can find out  
distances to directions.

1225,Thinking how these feet now would measure the world again,  
Rama wore the heroic anklets which had the nature of individually  
stopping,  
And whose workmanship cannot be understood , even if examined  
with care ,  
So that they would surround and catch his lotus like feet.

1226.After getting up from his bed of Adhi sesha , lighted with gems.  
Due to penance of those of the devas , and being born as a prince in  
Ayodhya,  
For the sake of devas , Rama dressed himself in this way.

And he was only comparable to himself after that.

1227. He who was the first and the root cause among the trinity ,  
Who was the pleasure of those who cut off the attachment to this  
world ,  
Who was the father of all, Who is the nectar of the ocean of milk ,  
And who can only be comparable to himself was Rama,  
How is it possible to describe the greatness of what he wore?

1228. Rama gave thousands of crowds of cows and Gold,  
Limitless land , and the nine precious gems to the good people,  
And with the blessing of Brahmins who had the rare wealth,  
Of the knowledge of Vedas , he came and climbed in to his chariot.

1229. The chariot of Rama had a huge axle made of Gold  
Had wheels made of silver , the travelling space made of Diamond,  
And all round it the precious gems were set and gave out light to a  
great distance,  
And was easily comparable to the Chariot of Sun God with one wheel.

1230. Four horses which were perfect as described in the book,  
Which had the ability to look deeply , which were filled with great  
beauty ,  
And which were desired by all like dharma, wealth , passion and  
salvation,  
Were chained to the chariot of Rama who could know the nature of  
matchless hearts.

1231. In such a great chariot , similar to Aruna being the charioteer,  
Bharatha who had the eyes shedding tears of joy stood as charioteer,  
And took in his hand the stick and Lakshmana who held the bow that  
can be bent,  
Also accompanied him as also his other brothers who were ,  
Fanning him with cowries with handles of gold.

1232. All the people were looking at Rama without closing their eyes  
like devas.

I do not know whether this was due to the prettiness of the body of Rama,  
Or possibly due their thinking of beauty of Rama only by their patient minds.

You may please ascribe it to the reason that you would prefer.

1233, All those devas who along with the crowd of their ladies,  
Who had come and assembled in the sky started dancing ,  
Thinking that the time for destruction of Rakshasas who were ,  
Torturing all the worlds and who were not getting destroyed, has come.

1234. All the ladies of that town showered flowers and perfumed dust  
on Rama ,  
They threw greatly shining gems , gold and apparel to others due to  
extreme joy,  
Possibly because they were with joy , drinking the great beauty of  
Rama.  
We are not able to ascribe any other reason for the acts of these  
women.

1235. Like giving away all that they have and telling, “take away all that  
we wear”,  
All those ladies who saw the great Rama due to their great desire,  
Towards Rama, stood there with all their ornaments getting loose and  
falling down.

1236. Surrounded by all the kings , without leaving out any one,  
Who were all armed with weapons that can be thrown ,  
And were standing like a crowd of elephants , Rama reached,  
The marriage hall where king Dasaratha was sitting,  
Like The Sun with red rays of light approaching the huge ,  
Meru mountain, riding on his great chariot.

1237. That Rama decorated by flowers, who was capable of giving  
boons,  
After getting down from the chariot in that place , took the hands,  
Of his brothers Bharata and Lakshmana who were standing on both  
his sides

Saluted the faultless great sages , saluted the feet of his father,  
Who has taken, “following dharma” as his penance , and sat near his  
father.

1238. Like a red flower branch of the colour of gold carrying the  
moon.

With a bow on whose top were the Kayal fishes, with jasmine buds ,  
Slightly opening in the moon , Sita appeared on the eastern corner  
of the chariot,

Which was like The lady who was born in the ocean with waves ,  
Being born in the earth and she being born again at the top of the  
mountain.

1239. All those devas who were thankful , addressing Rama told that ,  
“This day when you are garlanding Sita appears to be more pretty,  
Than that holy day when you garlanded the lady with the scented,  
And pretty hair who was born when we were churning the ocean.”

1240. Because the beauty of this lady would be greater than,  
All the beauty that can be found in land of devas , this earth,  
Surrounded by the roaring ocean and land of serpents,  
What shall I, who has very little knowledge , say,  
About the festival of her wedding which was performed.

1241. To see the beauty of that bride and groom .  
Devendra came along with his wife Sachi on the sky.  
Lord Shiva who wears the young crescent with his wife,  
And Lord Brahma who lives in a lotus came with goddess of the word.

1242, Surrounded by Brahmins wearing the sacred thread ,  
And who were experts in Vedas, the great sage Vasishta ,  
Came to conduct the wedding as per tradition along with,  
Instruments like plough that were needed with great joy.

1243. He then spread the sand, kept Dhurba grass in proper places,  
Created a circular place as per rules , poured ghee with tender  
flowers,  
And lit the sacrificial fire and proceeded to carry out,

The rituals as per the rules laid down in the Vedas.

1244. Coming with perfumed materials and who sat on seats for wedding,

And that hero who was victorious and that swan like lady who was having great love,

Were appearing like the great pleasure and the Yoga needed to enjoy it.

1245. King Janaka stood before the son of the emperor and saying, "You please live with stability like Lord Vishnu and Goddess Lakshmi, Who sit on the lotus flower " and Poured pure cool water , On to the lotus flower like hand of Rama.

1246. That time the sound of the blessing of Brahmins and the songs, Of "long live" by the ladies who were wearing rare ornaments, The words of greeting by the kings who were wearing flower garlands ,

The sound of blessing of great sages joined together, And the sound from auspicious musical instruments roused a great blaring sound.

1247. With the rain of flowers of devas , With gold flower showered by kings,

With lustrous pure pearls showered by all others and with flowers , Which had opened by themselves , the earth was like the sky with stars.

1248. Then the great hero Rama , after telling the faultless chants thrice ,

Put the offerings in along with ghee in to the hot fire , And then held the tender palms of that lady with his hand.

1249. Along with the broad shouldered Rama , for performing, The rites on fire , when she was walking around the hot fire , Sita with feminine qualities, unlike the soul following the body , In different births , followed Rama like the body following the soul.

1250. Then they went round the fire and saluted it , again came round it  
,  
Saluted and put in to the fire things like puffed rice and other  
offerings,  
Stepped on the lustrous grinding stone and saw ,  
Arundathi who was very famous for her stable virtue.

1251. After completing all other rituals that need to be done,  
After saluting the very happy sages of great penance ,  
After saluting the king of kings , holding the hands,  
Of Sita where she was wearing golden bangles ,  
He went inside the palace they were occupying .

1252, The huge drums blared forth , The conches boomed ,  
The Sound of four Vedas were heard , The devas made great sound ,  
All the arts made great sound, The sound of “long live” was heard,  
The sound of bees was heard and the oceans made great sound.

1253. Then he saluted the daughter of the Kekaya king,  
With more affection in his mind than towards his own mother,  
Then he made the feet of his mother as ornament to his head,  
And then he saluted the feet of Sumithra who had a pure mind.

1254. The swan like princess also saluted their gold like holy feet,  
And they all became greatly happy and seeing that maid,  
Who had virtue like Arundathi they told, “To our good son,  
She would become like a great ornament .”

1255, They hugged the Koel like girl who was wearing conch bangles ,  
And told, “To our dear son with pretty eyes which other girl would be  
more suitable “  
And with their eyes filled with joy, filled their minds also with joy.

1256. Then they said , “Let her who is like an ornament for ladies .  
Get measureless crores of gold coins,  
Numberless crores of pretty rare ornaments , crowd of lady  
assistants,  
Several countries and costly silk apparel .”

1257.Rama who was a sea of mercy like the black ocean,  
AS per the advice of wise people who have read sea of books,  
Along with Sita who had an ocean of desire in her mind ,  
Retired like he normally takes rest in the ocean of milk.

1258.In that day time when it was Uthra star of Panguni month,  
After completing the marriage of lion like Rama with thousand names,  
Sage Vasishta as per the branches of Vedas lit the auspicious fire and,  
Brought the marriage rituals to an auspicious end.

1259.Janaka with faultless victories told , “Please also marry ,  
The three daughters of my younger brother , who are like,  
The lotus flowers flowered in slushy mud and who are like Goddess  
Lakshmi,  
To the younger brothers of Rama “ and in consultation,  
With Dasaratha and other relatives fixed the marriage.

1260. The three daughters of Janaka who was wearing chest full of  
Garlands  
Made from harvested flowers, and that of Kusadwaja the brother Of  
Janaka  
who held a spear applied with ghee, were ready for the marriage,  
And those brothers married those with eyes full of Kajal ,  
Who were like deva maidens and who had fully come to age.

1261.After they all got married as per their desire , the king Janaka,  
Nor giving away the fame that he had earned for several years ,  
Gave away all the wealth that he had earned as per truth and Dharma,  
To all those who wanted it and fulfilled all their wants.

1262.King Dasaratha also like Janaka gave lot of charity ,  
And enjoyed endless happiness and talking ,  
With sages who had the wealth of penance as well as knowledge ,  
Lived for some days in the town of Mithila and slowly,  
The days passed and we will tell what happened now,

23.Parasurama Padalam



## The chapter on Parasurama

(Parasurama the son of Jamadagni is also considered as the incarnation of Lord Vishnu., He comes with Vishnu's bow and challenges Rama to bend it , The story of the destruction of pride of Parasurama is narrated here . The story told here and in Valmiki Ramayana almost matches without any major differences. The only difference appears when bad omens are noticed by Dasaratha. In Valmiki Ramayana , Dasaratha consults sage Vasishtha but here, he consults one expert on omens.)

1263. When Sita daughter of Janaka and Rama enjoyed all pleasures,  
As per the incarnation that they have taken, Viswamithra the sage  
who knew rules of life,  
After blessing the groom and bride as per the Vedic law ,  
Travelled towards the north and reached Himalayas to do penance.

1264. During one of those days when Dasaratha sweetly told ,  
"Let us start along with army to the pretty city of Ayodhya "  
And when the crowd of kings along with elephants with trunks ,  
Came near his feet , He got in to his matchless chariot ,  
like a very strong one with heart full of joy.

1265. The very strong Dasaratha , after being saluted by his,  
Sons and daughter in laws and they were all seen following him,  
With other princes and the people coming near him,  
Making the old residents of Mithila , with a melting mind ,  
Entering in to a ocean of sorrow similar to soul leaving the body  
Reached the path which was leading to Ayodhya.

1266. Dasaratha who was wearing a large crown as per tradition ,  
Was going in front , With the mind of all people of Mithila coming  
behind him,  
And the valorous Rama with his brothers who were like him in  
prettiness ,  
Accompanying him , along with Sita who had a waist like streak ,  
Of Lightning went along with the army.

1267. When they were going like this some birds like peacock ,  
Went round them on the right side and some birds like crow,  
Flew round towards the left side , trying to stop their progress,  
Dasaratha who walked like an elephant thought ,  
“There seems to be some problem to happen on the way”  
And stopped walking and along with his huge chariot he stopped there  
itself.

1268. Dasaratha then summoned one person who knew well about  
omens,  
And told him , “Would this lead to good, or would this lead to bad,  
please tell me ,  
Without exaggeration “and that omen reader who stood before  
Dasaratha,  
Who had mountain like shoulders said, “Some problem would come,  
But very soon that problem would will be solved and good will come.”

1269. As soon as the omen reader told like this , Making the darkness ,  
Of the sky to vanish and shine lustrously and light spreading  
everywhere ,  
One person with matted hair who was holding an axe ,  
Who was like a gold mountain which was walking , who was breathing  
fire,  
Who could rotate his eyes to any direction he wants and  
One whose voice made even the thunder scared came there.

1270. With the world and all beings confused and scared like ,  
A boat caught in the torrential sea with great waves,  
With elephants in eight directions becoming like pillars with out  
movement,  
With oceans bubbling up and dividing themselves ,  
With devas clearing that place and running away scared,  
He who tied a string to a gold like bow and was searching ,  
For those arrows with very sharp tips , came .

1271. The anger of that great sage was like the stream of blood ,  
Which comes out when one is wounded and tore open his eyes and  
came out,

And it made people think that it may be , for making heavens to fall on earth,  
Or it may be for Earth should go up and join with the heavens,  
Or it may be for giving all the beings of earth to God of death .

1272. There was smoke in the tip of his matchless axe , which he raises in case of war,  
And even sun God who travels in the chariot with one wheel,  
Scared of his great anger changes his usual route,  
And even Vadavamugani which burns over water ,  
Prefers to move on the earth seeing the flame coming out of his body.

1273. With his very powerful shoulders going beyond boundaries ,  
And reaching the top , With the tie on his hair touching the sky ,  
And with the moon appearing just near the tie of his hair,  
With sea water , fire wind , earth and sky trying to ,  
Make themselves at deluge like the dancing Shiva , he came.

1274. He is the one having axe as a weapon using which,  
He cut off the one thousand shoulders who used to walk ,  
Through all the world which is surrounded by sand all by himself,  
Who had a very strong army and who is like the THilaka ,  
Of all the valorous kings and who stood like a tree before him.

1275. When the guilt stuck to all the kings who ruled the earth,  
Using his axe he killed all the members of them twenty one times,  
And thus weeded the earth of kings and in the rising sea,  
Of their blood , he used to take bath immersing his full body.

1276. He has Done great penance which is the form of patience ,  
And the anger which seems to be personification of raging fire.  
And he has matchless sharp arrows which can make holes in Krouncha mountain,  
To provide swift way to the weakened female swan who has lost its way ,  
While it was on its way to the very holy manasa lake.

1277. That holder of axe who could make obey the ocean whose tides can even,  
Drown the mountain in its base and could destroy, the pride of the Krouncha mountain,  
Embraced by clouds and make it obey his orders came before them.  
Dasaratha who had given Rama to the world seeing that thought,  
“For what purpose has this cruel one come here” and let out a hot breath.

1278-1279, When Parasurama due to his anger scared the army which was going happily,  
With his eye brows going down and up, With his cruel eyes spitting fire,  
And with anger which was like the speedily falling thunder, Just like,  
A lion coming on a huge chariot and stood before Rama,  
That Rama who was having pretty eyes asked Dasaratha “who he is?”  
And then that emperor Dasaratha came in between them,  
And with sweetness worshipped Parasurama as honoured guest,  
Fell at his holy feet on the ground but that Parasurama,  
Who was not able to find the other shore to the ocean of his anger,  
Like the Vadamukagni which appears at the time of final deluge,  
Told Rama the following words in a sound resembling the drum.

1280. “Even before this time I know about the greatness of the bow you broke,  
And now I want to test about the strength of your pretty golden shoulders.  
I also have the desire to fight with my great and huge shoulders,  
And this is the only reason that made me come here.” Said the strong Parasurama.

1281. As soon as Parasurama told like this, the emperor Dasaratha,  
Getting depressed told him, “Oh Sir who won all the world,  
And then gave it as charity to sage Kashyapa, Lord Shiva,  
Lord Vishnu and Lord Brahma are no match to you and how can a small man,  
Matter to you? Now my soul and this lad are seeking your protection.”

1282."Oh sir who holds as weapon , the lustrous axe which spits fire,  
Those who get angry should only get angry at those who like to do  
sinful acts,  
Are there any ills done by this Rama towards you due to his pride  
or power?  
What is the use of strength of a strong one against one who has the  
capacity to fight?"

1283."Oh saint with great penance , who gave the entire world to  
sage Kashyapa,  
Saying "Take it" and due to that having your fame spread all over the  
world ,  
With seven islands , Please avoid this anger against us at this time.  
You forsook anger against kings who protect the earth surrounded  
by ocean,  
Taking great mercy on them. . Is it proper for you to get angry  
again?" said the king.

1284."What is the use of great strength which makes you ,  
Stand not in a just fashion and makes others berate you?  
Is it a wise deed? Can it be considered as a matchless deed?  
What is described as valour is standing as per dharma ,  
Travel in its path and firmly stand in that path itself ,  
And living with great fame is specially considered as valour.  
Oh valorous one , this act of thinking of destroying us who have  
surrendered to you,  
Is neither just nor according to Dharma .Just by saying "strength" , will  
it become strength?"

1285."My son Rama never keeps enmity, and if his soul goes away  
from body,  
Oh Saint with very strong shoulders, I along with my relations as well  
as,  
My citizens would sacrifice this life and would go to heaven .  
Oh tall one , I am lying at your feet surrendering myself to you.,  
Please do not destroy me with my entire clan., and ,  
I am submitting this humble request to you."

1286. When Dasaratha told like this and fell at his feet,  
Without bothering about him , With fire spitting eyes,  
He stood before Rama who was wearing a golden yellow cloth ,  
And Dasaratha understanding the cruel state of Parasuram,  
And Realizing that he cannot do anything about it,  
Became depressed attained great pain like,  
The cruel snake affected by lightning.

1287. But Parasurama seeing the fainting state of Dasaratha who was  
crowned ,  
And the one whose only ornament was respectability and without  
realizing .  
That his fate has decreed that he would be attaining such a state  
soon  
Told Rama, “ the bow that reached on that day to the consort of  
Shiva,  
Who rides on the bull is defective and so you broke it,  
And I will tell you the real story of how the bow came about.”

1288. It seems the makers of sculpture of Devas Viswakarama ,  
Created two matchless bows which shined like the sun,  
Who travels in one wheeled chariot , which cannot be destroyed,  
Which had the strength the northern meru mountain over which  
clouds hover  
And which cannot be even approached by the Gods in the early  
ages.

1289. One of those bows was being used by the consort of Uma ,  
And the other was taken by Lord Vishnu who measured the world by  
his feet,  
And the devas came to know about it they asked Lord Brahma ,  
“Which of these two is more stronger” during those days.

1290. That Brahma who lives on scented lotus flower thinking,  
That this thought process of the devas is good  
Using a suitable plan , using the cause of those two bows,  
Created quarrel among those two great Gods who were one ,

And who were greatest among all gods.

1291-1292. Both of them readied both the bows by tying the string,  
Making the seven worlds scared with all the directions shiver,  
With harsh and great fire rise and when they were ,  
Fighting further the bow of Lord Shiva who burnt the three cities,  
Broke , that Lord Shiva became very angry ,  
And when the war commenced again , devas prevented it ,  
And the three eyed Shiva gave that bow to the king of devas ,  
And the black lord Vishnu who was winning gave that bow,  
To sage Rishika who was my grand father who was doing great  
penance.

1293. Rishika then gave it to my father and this is the same pretty  
bow,  
That was given by my father to me, and if you are able to bend it  
easily ,  
Oh Son, I would agree that there are no kings in the world equal to  
you,  
And I would not continue the war which I wanted to fight with you,  
And please also hear further from me.

1294-1295. It is not proper to consider breaking of a broken bow as a  
great act,  
Oh one born in Manu clan, Please hear from me further.  
I am one who has enmity with you and all those born in royal family,  
My father who never did anything wrong and one who has controlled  
his anger,  
Was killed by a king who was like an Asura some time back and being  
mentally upset,  
I did obsequies to my father as per rules in the pond of blood,  
Collected by uprooting twenty one generations of crowned kings,  
By the blade by the hot weapon called axe and ,  
Then only I was able to get rid of my anger.

1296, After that I gave all the world to sages in charity ,  
Controlled all my major enmity , did very great measureless  
penance ,

And was living on the matchless Mahendra mountain,  
Since the sound of your breaking the bow reached me there,  
I came here seething and suppose you are one who is strong,  
Bend this bow, for I am going to fight with you.

1297. When he told like this, Rama smiled and with a shining face  
,  
Told him, "Give me the bow used by Narayana who achieved victory  
with it",  
And Parasurama immediately gave that bow and Rama after taking  
the bow,  
Making Parasurama having close knit matted hair scared,  
He bent that bow up to his shoulders and told Parasurama.

1298. "Though you have killed all the kings who ruled over this world,  
Apart from being the son of one great sage who like the seed of  
Vedas protected them,  
You are also doing great penance and so I am not supposed to kill  
you .  
Since this arrow that I have taken cannot go without doing a job,  
Please tell me the thing that it should hurt. Tell me quickly", told he.

1299. "Oh just one, do not get angry, I know that you are,  
The first among this world the Lord Vishnu who wears the thulasi,  
Oh Brahmin, the bow of Lord Shiva who wears the crescent,  
Can only be broken by you only as you only possibly can hold  
it." said Parasurama.

1300. "Oh lord who has a pretty feet and wearing victorious anklets,  
If it is true that you are lord Vishnu who holds the lustrous wheel,  
How can there be sorrow now to this world?  
Even the bow of yours which I have given you now,  
Would never be suitable to your great strength now."

1301. "I request you to aim at all the penance I did,  
To the arrow that you are having and destroy it all,  
So that the arrow is not wasted.: when Parasurama told this,  
Rama's hand twitched and that arrow went,



And brought all the penance done by Parasurama and went back to his quiver.

1302."Oh Rama who is having the colour of the cleaned blue gem,  
Oh Lord who wears the pretty Thulasi garland ,  
Oh Lord who is the home of all beings of the three worlds,  
Let all that you wished to do be completed in a swift manner..  
I am taking leave of you", saying this Parasurama saluted him and went away.

1303 After he went away after losing his pride, That stainless one ,  
Saluted Dasaratha who has lost feeling of all his five sense organs,  
And who was sorrowing after his soul got pained, and with his ebbing love ,  
Stood before his father and made him climb to the shore from the ocean of sorrow.

1304.Dasaratha who had the army of elephants , who after becoming his normal self ,  
With all his sorrows removed, who had seen the other shore of the ocean of sorrow ,  
In which he was earlier drowned, Got drowned in the shore less sea of joy.

1305. He then hugged his son who received the bow,  
From Parasurama who had a mind devoid of any mercy,  
And had given him a matchless bad name , smelled his head,  
And bathed him with his tears which were flowing like a stream.

1306." Is it possible to do this heroic act  
To be done in this faultless young age ?  
This boy is the one who gives wealth and salvation,  
To people who do blessed and sinful deeds.  
This is definitely the truth", he told.

1307.Seeing Varuna who holds a horrifying spear ,  
Among those devas who had come to shower flowers on him,

Rama gave that bow to him and told him, "Look after this great bow."

And then when his army shouted with joy, he departed,  
With them and reached the very fertile city of Ayodhya,

1308. After all of them reached Ayodhya and were enjoying life,  
That king who was full of manly qualities and had an army,  
Which was having a huge collection of drums saw Bharata,  
And told him some thing that no one imagined to him to tell.

1309."Oh young one, as per the strong wish of your grand father,  
I understand that he has great desire to see you and so,  
Oh Bharata, who has ornaments all over his chest,  
Start to Kekaya country where conches boom in all water reserves"

1310. When the king ordered like this Bharata went and saluted,  
The flower like feet of Rama and since he did not have a soul,  
That is separate from Rama and went away like,  
The body separately going from the soul.

1311. In the chariot drawn by horses with widely scattered manes,  
Accompanied by Yudajith, who owned an army where conches  
boomed,  
Along with his brother Sathrugna, he reached,  
In seven days, the fertile Kekaya country blessed with water resources.

1312. After Bharatha went away, the king of kings Asoka  
Was continuing his faultless rule and we would tell,  
In the forgoing chapters the results of the great penance,  
Done by the devas and other happenings.

Bala Kandam comes to an end

## **Ayodhya Kandam**

(The book on Ayodhya)

Translated by  
P.R.Ramachander

(This is the second book of Ramayana. It starts with Dasaratha wanting to make Rama the king of Ayodhya and ends with the sandals of Rama ruling Ayodhya from a village called Nandigrama. Characters like Mandhara the hunchback, Guha the hunter, Bhardwaja the saint are introduced in this book. The other main characters are Dasaratha himself, Vasishtha, Sumantra the charioteer, Kaulalya, Sumithra and Kaikeyi the three queens of Ayodhya, the other sixty thousand wives of Dasaratha, Rama, Sita, Lakshmana, Bharata and Shatrugna. The wives of Bharata, Lakshmana and Shatrugna do not make their appearance in this or in other books that are to follow.)

Kadavul Vaazhthu  
(Praising to God.)

(Like all other books of Ramayana written by the emperor of poets Kamban, this book also starts with a prayer to God.. A brief summary of the book is given in this verse.)

Oh Rama who wears the heroic anklets, due to the cruel deeds,  
Of the hunchback and the younger queen mother,  
You left the kingship, crossed the forest as well as sea,  
And by killing Ravana,, solved the problems of Devas,  
And the wise men say that you are spread,  
Like soul in the body and sensations in bodies,  
In all the beings made of five elements without any limits.

1.Mandhira Padalam  
(Chapter on Royal council)

(In this chapter Dasaratha called for a meeting of the royal council and tells them that he wants to crown Rama as the king and go to the forest to do penance. The royal council approves the proposal. Rama is summoned and told about this proposal. After his acceptance

Dasaratha fixes the next day as the auspicious day for the coronation. The city starts celebrating the upcoming event in a grand manner. Ayodhya Kanda of Valmiki Ramayana starts with the departure of Bharata and Shatrugna to their uncle's place, The meeting of all citizens, kings and sages is called. Dasaratha proposes that Rama be made as the junior king(yuva Raja). He sends for Rama and makes arrangements for the coronation. Valmiki Ramayana drops hints that Dasaratha wanted to avoid Bharata and Shatrugna's and their uncle's presence during the coronation.)

1314.Dasaratha who owned the angry royal elephant which has been beautified,  
With the series of big drums blaring forth like the clouds,  
With cowries made of the hair of the musk deer being rotated,  
Reached the hall of the royal council, where aspects are thought about.

1315.After Dasaratha reached the council hall, as per his humble request,  
His relations and friends left that hall, and  
Protecting the world with people who are equal to him there,  
Like Lord Vishnu who holds the wheel of Yoga becomes alone.

1316.That Dasaratha who ruled the earth and whose white,  
Gem studded Royal umbrella touching the clouds,  
Summoned the elders of the royal council,  
Who were like the Guru of Indra, the king of devas.

1317,In the rule of that matchless king who wore,  
Pretty heroic anklets, The sage Vasishtha who is considered,  
As the fourth after the holy trinity,  
Who is searched by devas and sages and  
Who like the god can order the king came.

1318. Many with greatness due to high birth, who were trained in all arts,  
And who had great knowledge due to experience and its implications came,

They were people who spoke without bias in spite of problems caused to them,  
And they also had no pride which is the root of anger and supported Dharma.

1319.They were people who could guess the future by knowledge of past,  
And were having the ability to change it if bad results come due to fate ,  
They were elders who belonged to great families and had the knowledge from rare great books,  
And when we consider respectability , they were like musk deer.

1320.They were the great people who increase the political dharma ,  
Who could take decisions after understanding proper place and time,  
After gathering methods for implementing them,  
And after Comparing it with knowledge in great books of justice ,  
And after praying God and they were those who gave  
All good results to their king after scientific understanding .

1321.They were prepared to accept the harsh results of the anger of the king,  
And advice him properly when he is angry , even not bothering for their life ,  
They would never deviate from proper dharma and were capable ,  
Of understanding past , present and future and tell truth and nothing else.

1322.They like doctors who were only bothered about good of their patient,  
And who were not bothered about the likes and dislikes , were capable of advising the king  
Were only bothered for his good and not bothered for his preferences,  
And they were those who help the king when unexpected evil effects befall him.

1323. They were all wealthy and though they were sixty thousand in number,

They were one, when the good of their very masculine king, and those ministers,

Who were difficult to obtain like the waves of ocean that folds filled the council hall.

1324. They came according to their rank and after saluting the sage, Who knew everything from beginning to end and after saluting their king,

Got up in to their seats as per their rank and also received the grace of their king who knew the way to speak as per the situation.

1325. When those ministers were sitting there,

Receiving the grace of their king, Dasaratha also,

Saw their faces as per their importance and told them,

“ I have seriously thought about an important decision,

And you know my feelings and you may listen to it carefully.”

1326. Without altering in any way the rule of,

All the great kings of the dynasty of the king,

Due to your good cooperation, I have been,

Carrying this earth for past sixty thousand years on my shoulders,

1327. Like the maids protecting their virtue which is proper for them,

I have been ruling the earth due to the God of Dharma,

And have been doing all possible good to all beings,

And I have now decided to the good suitable to my soul.

1328. I who have reached the desired stage of kingship since a long time,

And like the Adhi Sesha with great head, the elephants in different directions,

And like the eight heritage mountains who are lifting the earth,

I am not able to lift even a little the burden which I have been lifting till now.

1329.The great ones who were born in our clan who were far away  
from offenses,  
After entrusting the job of ruling the country to their sons , used to  
go to the forest,  
And destroyed the attractions due to their five senses and attained  
salvation.  
I am trying to count the number of such greats and see no end to it.

1330.I who have won over all my great enemies in this earth  
surrounded by water ,  
In the worlds in heaven and the worlds below occupied by serpents,  
Do not want to live with fear to the enemies within me, like passion  
and others.

1331. When Kaikeyi who has soft new leaf like feet painted by juice  
of red cotton,  
Was driving the chariot , I had won over ten chariots driven by very  
angry asuras,  
Would I, who has a contended mind , not be able to easily defeat,  
These five chariots of the mind being driven by devils?

1332.Those who have opposed enemies who threaten in the battle  
field and kill them,  
And those who have attained great wisdom and have understood  
life,  
Realize that “Wealth is useful only in this world” and forsake it ,  
And attain salvation and except these who are all capable of attaining  
salvation?

1333.Is there a greater evil then repudiating the fact that,  
All those born in the world have to die , and except for ,  
Giving up attachments there is no other help,  
To cross this very huge ocean of birth and death.

1334.The very great action of giving up the world and ,  
Getting the knowledge of truth that would lead to it ,  
Are the two great wings that would help us,  
To cross this big prison of birth,

Is there anything sweeter than crossing that prison?

1335. By catching hold of the soul called five senses which bring sorrow,  
Moving away from those crimes which come due to great undefeatable enmity,  
If the mind is engaged in ruling over the world of salvation,  
Then it would be considered as sweet and will it think about the rule of this world?

1336, Due to my getting you all as senior advisors , I was,  
Able to rule over this world by giving it proper care,  
And do several acts of Dharma and you all thus helped me,  
In spreading my fame in the entire world,  
And you should now help me to a comfortable other world.

1337, One who wants to cross all those old karmic deeds,  
Can possibly get it only through very great penance ,  
And is it proper not to touch a vessel of nectar like food,  
And instead of that drink very strong poison?

1338. The life under the sweet shadow of the white umbrella,  
And the peacock feathers tied on a pretty elephant in rut is not stable.  
And will keeping on eating that already tasted food, give more pleasure?

1339. I was sorrowing for a long time because of absence of sons,  
And Rama was born to me to relieve of this long standing pain,  
And I just thought of making that Rama suffer this kingship,  
So that I can escape from it and get salvation.

1340. Instead of being told by others that , this father of Rama ,  
Did not sacrifice his life in the battle field and even after ,  
Becoming very old , he did not adopt the life of salvation,  
It is better that I hear that I was never born in this world.

1341. After seeing that the gem of males Rama was born to me as my son,



And that the great one got married to Sita who is like Goddess Lakshmi,

I want now to see that rare son marries the Goddess earth,  
Of very great qualities and greatly enjoy that experience.

1342. I want that the honourable lady called earth ,  
Who is fully lady like and the lady who sits on the red lotus,  
Should marry and live happily with the husband that they love,  
And I do not want to postpone this result of my penance.

1343." So I want to give this kingship to Rama and start,  
The great penance to remove this sickness called birth,  
And for this I have decided to reach the forest.  
What is your opinion," said he to them.

1344. When the king who had huge shoulders told like this ,  
Those advisers with joy greatly ebbing out of their mind,  
And at the same time thinking of the pitiable state of parting with the  
king,  
Were like the cow which was not able to leave both its calves.

1345, Then in spite of that thinking that the king does not,  
Have any other option other than doing like that and also,  
Considering that there is no better king to all the beings that live,  
Due to the force of fate agreed to the decision of the king.

1346. Vasista the son of Lord Brahma with four heads , after  
analyzing,  
The opinions of the ministers who have assembled there and  
The thoughts of the king and the good that is likely,  
To happen to all beings of the world told like this.

1347." Oh king , Oh suitable person , several kings in your clan,  
Have rolled this wheel of kingship and had attained great fame.  
Who can be there who do not appreciate Rama?  
To you who have learned all great books and have understood them,  
This is the only action that you can take and this is the Dharma,  
That remains to be done. You have thought properly.

1348. Oh great one , who has done fire sacrifices for the good of all,  
You can now do great penance and the earth who wears pretty waist  
belt,  
After parting from you , would be not made feel bad for loosing  
contact with you,  
As the son Rama born to you , who wears the heroic anklet would not  
allow her do it.

1349. Except telling that Rama is the personification of Dharma ,  
And is the incarnation of Lord Vishnu in this world ,  
What other thing can be told by us at this time?  
That very strong one would even correct the trinity ,  
Who look after creation, upkeep and destruction of the world.

1350. Oh strong one , Goddess Lakshmi who creates beauty and the  
lady earth,  
Consider that Rama is their sweet help for life , and if they say ,  
“That he is their help who is like their soul “, it would not be wrong,  
He who is good to you , who have given birth to him,  
Would also be good to all the beings that live on earth.

1351.”Oh Valorous one , due to the fact that if someone,  
Chants the name of Rama daily all his problems would go away,  
All the Brahmins who recite Vedas and others are considering him,  
As the result of all the good deeds done by all of them.  
When this is so, what can we tell about their love towards him?”

1352.”As for the very famous Janaki , she is better than earth,  
In her patience and in beauty she resembles Goddess Lakshmi,  
In wisdom she resembles Goddess Saraswathi and in efficiency ,  
She resemble the Goddess who rides on the deer,  
And her husband Rama is better than even our eye.  
People who have learned and not those not learned consider him,  
Better that the water we take to live and the soul of the body.”

1353.”Oh king , among those who protect humans, devas and all  
others,

Sweet souls of this world , no one is better than Rama in protecting them.

When the greatness of Rama is like that , when we see the great deed, That you propose to do , there is nothing other than godly penance .” said Vasishta.

1354. When Dasaratha heard the words of sage Vasishta , he became more happier ,  
Than the day that he had his son , the day when Rama broke the bow of Lord Shiva,  
And the day when the sage with an axe was defeated by Rama.

1355,After becoming greatly happy like that , with tears of joy in his eyes,  
He saluted the lotus like feet of that sage Vasishta as per ritual and told him,  
“Great sir, you told me words which are sweet to my ears and my mind,  
Was I not able to rule this earth alone , because of grace on me,  
Would not Rama also be able to rule it like that with your aid?”

1356. “Oh sage who is like my father, because of your advice to them,  
The kings of my clan established endless fame that can never be destroyed  
In this world , completed several yagas and won over their good and bad fate  
And I also got that great luck,” said he to that great sage

1357.That faultless sage of penance did not reply anything to this,  
And due to the sign made by face of the great council members ,  
Who were capable of great thought and deep thinking,  
To suit the great Dasaratha , Sumantra stood before , saluted and told.

1358. The words that you told that “Kingship to Rama is suitable”,  
Makes us happy but your intention to go away makes us very sad,  
It is not proper for you to leave out that Dharma which was done .  
Without forgetting by the leaders of your clan and what can be the thing,

That can be more harsher than Dharma. What is it?"

1359. With the minds playing due to joy like drum, for the kings who had,  
Huge army of elephants, for the people of the city, for the old  
Members of the council and to the great sages like Vasishta,  
He told, "Perform as per ritual the coronation of your gem like son  
Rama,  
And then you take action to get detached with this world as per  
you wish."

1360. When these words were softly told by Sumantra, the king told,  
"You told properly. After celebrating the crowning of Rama,  
We will do necessary things later. So you, yourself go with great  
speed,  
And bring that husband of Goddess Lakshmi here."

1361. That Sumantra who knew the mind of the king then saluted him,  
Travelled fast in the king's avenue where mountain like buildings were  
there,  
With as much joy, as if he has himself got the world,  
And with a golden chariot entered the home of Rama.

1362. Lord Rama was sitting there along with young Lakshmana who  
was holding,  
The cruel bow which is always with him and along with Sita,  
Who was like sweet nectar among ladies, was sweetly sitting near  
him.  
Sumantra with his eyes and mind which were like bees saw,  
That very sweet combination with great joy.

1363. He saw them, saluted them and said to Rama,  
"Oh Lord, The king who owns this earth which is surrounded by ocean,  
Told me, "There is a matter to tell and so bring Rama quickly."  
Then the lotus eyed Rama suddenly got up and like a black cloud,  
Got in to the huge chariot of Sumantra, on which a flag was flying..

1364. With drums in a row raising huge sound like a unified cloud,

With the conch bangles from ladies falling down with sound,  
With devas shouting, " all our problems have been solved",  
And with surrounding the flowers on his head , He got in to the chariot.

1365. When Rama entered the road lot of musical instruments were played,  
The flower arrows of God of love increased , the strings of bow made sound,  
And the great waters of the thought of Rama, broke the dam called,  
Control of mind of the ladies and they left off shyness and ,  
Filled up the entire street like female deer.

1366. In the gates of big buildings with long pillars , its moon lit courtyards,  
Several lotuses flowered with ear globes and untied hair ,  
They flowered in the windows of those buildings and appeared as if,  
Swords getting mixed with blood stained spears and bees and fishes.

1367. On the flower garland lying on the mountain like chest of Rama,  
Who had round moon like face and black cloud like colour and,  
Who was the lord of Devas , the fish like eyes of ladies who had red lips ,  
Followed their characters like shyness and settled along with bees there.

1368. With their dresses going down along with their cloud like hair,  
The flowers fell down, With their cool eyes making groups of pearls,  
There were flowers which they threw and also there were dried flowers,  
As they had to come through the ornaments worn over their youthful breasts,  
And besides from the star filled sky the devas also threw well opened flowers.

1369. As soon as they saw Rama, they removed the lustrous sword like eyes,  
From the eyelid like scabbards , came carrying their moon like faces with great effort,

And they who were looking like golden horns had sweat on their tender coconut,  
Like breasts and on that they had brown golden patches with gingelly like spots,  
Which were both indicating their love sickness towards Rama.

1370. When such things were happening there, all males who saw Rama, Became happy like the cows seeing their calves, and he along with, His pure brother rode on the chariot of Sumantra and . Reached the council hall with the happy Dasaratha and entered there.

1371. As per the traditions that were followed, after Rama saluted the sage,  
He saluted the lotus like feet of Dasaratha who was an expert in sword fight.  
When he saluted like that, Dasaratha with ebbing love towards him. With eyes shedding tears of joy hugged tightly to his chest,  
That Rama who was consort of Sita who had fruit like cheeks.

1372. Dasaratha hugged his son who is personification of all good, So that he wanted to measure his ability to rule the earth surrounded by water,  
By measuring the mountain like shoulders of Rama and his garlanded chest,  
Where Goddess Lakshmi lives with his own shoulders as well as chest.

1373. After making Rama sit near him with great joy and after seeing him with joy he told,  
“Oh master with long shoulders who destroyed the fame of me, who has an axe to fight,  
There is something that I need from you as one who has given birth to you and brought you up.”

1374. “Oh Master, I have become greatly tired, the old age which is difficult to bear,  
Has crept in to my body and so I need your help to get out of the great prison,

Of the heavy responsibility of ruling this very wide country , which is sorrowful,  
And allow me to lead a life leading to salvation by travelling in the matchless path.”

1375.”The great ones give birth to a son who has all responsibilities ,  
Get away from sorrow and enjoy life in this world and the other,  
And it is not proper for me who have begot a son who is  
Dharma personified to get tired and so if you wish ,  
To obey my useful words and help me do what I should.”

1376.”Oh son , the great crowned pretty kings of our clan ,  
For the sake of their sons to become kings and protect this broad land,  
Destroyed the three enemies(anger , passion and confusion) which  
were made by five senses,  
Completely and attained salvation and their number cannot be  
estimated.

1377.”Due to the good that we do in previous births and by the,  
Yagnas(fire sacrifices) that I did in this life , I begot you as my great  
son,  
And suppose I continue in this sorrow of kingly life ,  
When would I able to get fulfillment got by begetting you.”

1378”.I who am suffering due to the burden of the kingdom , like,  
A bull drawing a cart with heavy burden on one side and being lame  
on the other side,  
Want to get rid of that sorrow and attain the limitless joy of wealth  
of salvation,  
And oh master , you have to help me in fulfilling my desire.”

1379. “Once upon a time the matchless Bhagiratha , due to his  
ancestors ,  
Not having the character of travelling in the right path , for the sake of  
their salvation,  
Brought the river Ganges from the feet of Lord Vishnu , who is the  
deity of our clan,

In to this world and made his fathers climb in to the world , where there is no return.”

1380”.In this world those who have come out of great sorrow are not Those who live as kings or those who are like Indra living in heaven , And wearing golden heroic anklets or those who have done great penances But those who beget children who follow what they order.”

1381.”Because of that do not think that the king gave me the heavy burden,  
Of kingship which causes lot of sorrow in a deceitful manner but,  
Wear the crown which this king wears and make grow the dharma of just rule ,  
And I only request you to agree to my humble demand.”

1382.When his father told him like that , the lotus eyed Rama , Did not think that he had got the kingship nor did he berate , It , saying it is sorrowful but he thought that being a king is his duty, And he would have to obey whatever has been ordered by the king to him ,  
And that accepting kingship by him is the only just action ,  
And decided to accept the kingship that was offered to him.

1383.Dasaratha with white royal umbrella understanding mind of Rama,  
After telling him, “give me this boon” hugged him as if he merges with his soul,  
And surrounded by his council members who were like veda ,  
Reached his palace which did not have anything comparable to it.

1384.Rama with high and pretty shoulders along with great Brahmins,  
Many kings of great character , the lads of Ayodhya who were happy to see him,  
And ladies surrounding him on all his sides reached his great palace.



1385-1386, Dasaratha in his letter head with the seal of Garuda ,  
which ,  
Brought him greatness sent gold letters to all victorious kings and ,  
Said to great Vasishtha , “oh great one , please arrange all that is  
needed,  
To Crown Rama with the great crown which is made artistically ,  
As per need and as per tradition.” And then that sage of great  
penance ,  
Said , “great” and with joy got in to a great chariot and,  
Went along with crore of Brahmins and told the kings there,  
“Oh kings , as per royal tradition , the wealth and country ,  
That is being given to Rama are as great as his consort Sita.”

1387. Those kings who had drunk the sweet words told by Dasaratha ,  
Did not stand normally but got drowned in that water of joy,  
And since the joy in their mind had crossed its limits,  
And appeared at the bottom oh hairs all over their body .  
Became like souls which leaves the body and reaches heaven ,  
And felt as if they have all reached this heaven along with body.

1388. Those kings having same thought and being happy ,  
Each thinking that the other became king like him and becoming  
happy ,  
Came row by row and saluted Dasaratha who had white Royal  
umbrella,  
And softly told their opinion “your thought is really great.”

1389. They told “Let the world belong to Rama , who destroyed the  
pride,  
Of Parasurama who destroyed our families for the past twenty one  
generations,  
Using his very sharp axe,” and “This decision is according to Dharma.

1390. All kings who did not have any difference of opinion told like  
this,  
And Dasaratha keeping these deep in his mind and not showing out ,  
His inward joy , told this to know about the measure of their  
opinion.

1391."Did you tell this after being confused by the love towards my son,  
Or the words told by you was done after hearing my thoughts ,  
And has been done because of real joy of your mind,  
I would like to know from you , which of them?"

1392.When Dasaratha told like this to them , those kings told ,  
"oh great one , please hear with joy the love ,  
That people of different parts of this country,  
And other countries , have on your son."

1393."Oh king born in dynasty of Manu , like we tell that ,  
The wealth of kingship without any drawback should come to Rama ,  
He already has permanently charitable nature and very good behavior  
,  
Great understanding of truth , the nature of looking after elders."

1394."Who are there in this world who would like to prevent,,  
The public water body to be filled up or trees to grow healthy ,  
So that they can be useful to all or clouds rain in proper season ,  
Or the river that irrigates the fields always has adequate water

1395. Oh king who has elephants who have trunks as big as ,  
The palm tree , similar to all beings who had nature of loving you  
Rama also has similar and same type of love to all of them,  
And they also are having love towards him.

1396. When Dasaratha heard the council members tell like that ,  
The entire mind of that king was completely filled with joy,  
And all his sorrows vanished from his mind , and he ,  
Became one who expresses joy and ,  
Started having his eyes filled up with tears of joy.

1397.Dasaratha told the kings ,"Oh kings who are firm on,  
Lack of bias , good activities , the dislike to bad deeds ,  
From now on Rama is the son of you all and instead ,  
Of telling "my son" , I will tell "your son".

And entrust him to you. Please look after him.”

1398. After the council ended, That king who ruled ,  
Taking with him an expert who knew astrology ,  
Went inside a mountain like hall ,  
For finding the auspicious day for the coronation.

2.Mandharai Choozchi Padalam,  
Chapter on Mandhara’s evil plan.

(This chapter begins by telling how the information about the crowning reaches the queen Kausalya of Dasaratha. Dasaratha as per advice of astrologer decides to have the coronation next day. The entire city is decorated. Sage Vasishta goes and Rama and advices him how to rule the country. Kooni the hunchback friend of Kaikeyi poisons her mind and she decides to ask two boons from Dasaratha,

No temple or worship in temple is mentioned in Valmiki Ramayana. In Valmiki Ramayana Dasaratha himself informs Kausalya of the coronation . Sage Vasishta only instructs Rama and Sita about rituals to be observed and nothing about how to rule. Honouring of Brahmins as a duty of the king is not dealt in Valmiki Ramayana in this great detail.. No ritual is conducted by Sita in Kamba Ramayana. Kooni according to Valmiki Ramayana is one among the dower sent by Kaikeyi’s father. The incident of her being hit by Rama is not mentioned in Valmiki Ramayana. There is a hint in Valmiki Ramayana that Kekaya had taken a promise from Dasaratha , that her son would be crowned as the king.  
)

1399.When these things were happening in the royal council,  
Some four ladies who knew about it who were loving Rama,  
Along with open breasts due to the cloth getting untied,  
With untied long hair which had fallen ,  
Who were trying to catch hold of their fallen dresses,  
And with their waist breaking ran speedily to tell the news.

1400.Those four girls were dancing and were singing,  
Without bothering about the tune and made all those ,  
Who see them keep their hands over their head ,

And without knowing what to tell went in front of Kausalya.

1401 Kausalya who had given birth to Rama who had the colour of the cloud,  
Saw those ladies who came to her with love and said, "Oh ladies with  
,  
Mouth like the red fruit , from seeing you, I can guess that you have come here,  
To tell a very happy news and so please tell me that joyful news.

1402, They said, "The emperor Dasaratha is going to keep the crown, Which has been there for ages , on the head of Rama , who is , Your worshipful son so that all kings would salute his feet with heroic anklets,  
And are going to tell him , "For a long time protect this world."

1403. Hearing that thinking that her son would get the wealth of kingship,  
A sea of joy was created in her mind and making is subside ,  
Was the fearful thought that the king would go to the forest ,  
And made her feel that Badamukhaagni was drying away her throat.

1404, In spite of that she presented to the ladies who brought the news,  
Invaluable pearl necklaces and heaps of wealth and ,  
Then along with Sumithra who was very close to her ,  
She reached the temple of the God who had the shining wheel.

1405. After going there she saluted the feet which was like a flower in the pond of,  
Lord Vishnu who was sitting with Goddess Lakshmi and the Goddess earth,  
And who was the soul, the wisdom and source of all the devas .

1406. That Kausalya who kept in her belly, that enchanter God Who had kept in his divine belly all the worlds ,  
Prayed , "please shower your grace on my son,  
Who by your grace was born to me."

1407. After requesting like this, she arranged to worship,  
The consort of Goddess Lakshmi to be worshipped as per four Vedas.  
And gave as charity cows with calf to all those.  
Who were doing penance near the temple.

1408. Meanwhile the experts in mathematics told Dasaratha,  
That the most auspicious day for crowning of Rama was the next day,  
And as soon as he heard that Dasaratha who owned huge elephants  
in rut,  
And also was wearing heroic anklet, requested Vasishta who had  
done great penance,  
And caused sufferings to his own body to come there and he came.

1409. Dasaratha told him, "Tomorrow is the auspicious day,  
And to that Rama who has shoulders where pretty bows rubbed,  
Should be made to do the necessary rituals with great speed,  
And he has also to be taught the dharma of proper rule."

1410, Vasishta travelling with more speed than his great joy,  
Reached the door of Rama, the Lord of the Manu clan,  
And hearing about his arrival, the well garlanded Rama,  
Came out and sweetly received him and took him inside his palace.

1411. That Holy Vasishta who was capable of doing great penance  
without rest,  
Looked at Rama who had learned lot of great books and had lot of  
heard-knowledge,  
And said, "Oh expert in war, Dasaratha who has great love towards  
you,  
Is going to give away the rule of this kingdom to you tomorrow."

1412. After saying this, he again looked at Rama and said,  
"There is some thing very important that I need to tell you,  
Hear it with attention and follow it with sincerity,"  
And after this he started telling the well garlanded Rama.

1413. "Brahmins who are expert in Vedas are greater than,

The black colored Vishnu, Shiva with an eye on his forehead ,  
The Brahma who sits on his own lotus flower , growing out of the  
belly,  
, The five great elements as well as truth and so salute them  
mentally.”

1414.”Oh son , Is there any method to find out,  
The number of Brahmins getting angry , number ,  
Who join with our mind and shower their grace ,  
And the number of devas who became sad and those ,  
Who became great without any effort. , due to that,”

1415,”And so Rama , because Brahmins are like that , You ,  
Salute the holy feet of such Brahmins who have moved ,  
Away from cruel deeds , praise and pray them , tell sweet words ,  
To them and also do the jobs as ordered by them.”

1416. “When they order , the fate would also help you,  
To become great and also to get destroyed,  
And there is nothing greater than praising ,  
Those devas of the world .”

1417. Even the holy trinity who get great strength by possessing the,  
The rolling wheel, the trident and the Goddess Saraswathi who never  
gets confused,  
If they leave out holy dharma , purity of the mind and merciful  
behavior,  
They would find that nothing good is happening to them.

1418.”Oh son of justice , You do not possess the qualities like ,  
Deception which can lead you to your destruction but ,  
Please think about how one attains such criminal habits.

1419. When you do not have enmity with any one ,  
You do not fight with any one, your fame would be stable ,  
Your army would not reduce and it would be stable , ,  
And if it is so would any one want to fight with you?

1420."Oh son, Controlling the five sense organs which lead ,  
To their controlled pleasures ,if one daily examines ,  
The income to the government , we would be strong enough ,  
To scare our enemies and that is the ideal rule and that rule,  
Is like a penance , one does standing on the tip of the sword."

1421."Even if one is Shiva with his consort of Uma or Lord Vishnu  
riding high on Garuda  
Or Lord Brahma having eight eyes that does not blink or to the king  
with great shoulders ,  
The ruling of the country according to advice of Minister is  
masculine thing to do.

1422.To those sages who have become ones with only bone and  
skin,  
And the devas who do not have that also , the control of Their  
great enemy,  
Which is their sense organs do not have a better wealth than,  
Love , which has nothing before or after in all the three worlds.

1423. In this world of all beings , The kings are like bodies,  
To all those souls and to them , if they do not cross the limits of  
Dharma,  
And Truth, at any time without any doubt whatsoever ,  
What is the need of doing Yagnas and Yagas?

1424.If a king talks sweetly , has charitable habits ,is a thinker,  
Who puts in effort to do work , is pure , is great, gets victories ,  
Who never moves away from the tenets of justice even a little .  
Then would that king face destruction at any time?

1425. By removing all those which do not support good character,  
And maintaining his sense of justice like the hand of balance used to  
weigh gold,  
Any great king who rules the world , and he would not need an  
eye,  
Except the time when they are hearing the advice of good ministers.

1426.If a king acts as per the advice of sages who are thinkers ,  
And are deeply interested in what they do without any change ,  
Due to the great love and reverence they have to them,  
Then their love and honour towards him is a great weapon to him.

1427. If the passion raised by the ladies who wear pretty waist belt ,  
Who are termed as the comets on this earth, are not there in a king,  
He will never face destruction nor will he go to hell.

1428. Vasishtha who was an expert on religious philosophy,  
After teaching these and other rules of Dharma and justice,  
To Rama who is an incarnation of Lord Vishnu who swallowed all the  
three worlds,  
Along with him reached the temple of the God with thousand  
crowns.

1429.After worshipping the God who sleeps on his snake bed,  
He made Rama bathe in the auspicious waters made by chanting of  
four Vedas there ,  
And after completing all rituals prescribed by wise people .  
He spread white Durba grass on the floor and made Rama sit on it.

1430. When Rama was sitting on Durba seat and happily doing the  
rituals,  
Vasishtha who wears the three stringed sacred thread on his chest ,  
Quickly went back and told about it all to the emperor , who ordered,  
That the proclamation to decorate the town be made by beating the  
drum,.

1431. The One who proclaims went round the city and beat the drum  
and told,  
“Rama would be crowned as the consort of the mother earth,  
And so let this city be decorated.” And this also made the devas  
happy .

1432.Though the words that that Rama the lad , who had the fame ,  
Of the poems singing about him would wear the pretty crown,  
Were one which made the ears sweet , to all those people of the city,



It was like the offering given in sacrifices as well as nectar.

1433. They made great sound , became happy and danced and sang,  
Some developed sweat , some increased in weight due to joy,  
To many the hairs stood erect , and they praised king Dasaratha,  
And gave great wealth to all who told this good news.

1434. Those loving citizens of the city beautified it,  
Which was already pretty like improving the luster,  
Of the Sun who has packed together rays ,  
And like polishing the Kausthuba gem,  
On the wide chest of the God who lies down.

1435. Several rows of flags coloured as white, black red as well as  
other colours.  
Appeared in the city and it was looking like that all the birds have  
entered the city,  
To witness the great coronation Ceremony of Rama who wears  
flower garlands with honey.

1436. There banana stems resembling the thighs of the ladies were  
erected,  
And like the neck of those ladies , the city became crowded with betel  
nut trees,  
And like the white colour of their smile , here and there garlands of  
pearl hung,  
And golden pots filled with water resembling their breasts were  
arranged.

1437. The early sun entered the city through the decorative hangings,  
Of the doors of the city and a distinct prettiness came to light ,  
And those decorative hangings in the form of sharks were made to  
touch the moon,  
And gave out very great brilliance and gave a very fresh look.

1438. Those faultless pillars made of red gems which were covered with  
white cloth,

Resembled the white ash coated Shiva having the blue coloured Uma by his side,  
And the pillars made of white pearls were looking like morning sun hid by snow.

1439. The streets of the city with the luster like full moon created by gem garlands  
And the rows of gem stones thickly erected gave out light like early sun,  
And crowd of blue gems creating light darkness ,  
And the day very well coincided to the day fixed by experts on astrology.

1440. The Groups of chariots with decorations like dancing horses ,  
Resembled the planes which have descended from heaven to earth,  
And the huge elephants in rut with shining face mask .  
Was like the rising mountain which can be compared,  
To the sun roaming in those streets.

1441. In the city blessed with wealth , on the huge walls built by crystal stones,  
Red gems were climbing and shining and due to that, the red sky ,  
Which appears in the evening because it removes darkness , neither grows nor reduces.

1442. in those streets with buildings there was rain of flower,  
Rain of water , rain of fresh scented powders ,  
Silver rain due to falling of pearls and the golden rain,  
Due the dashing together of golden gems ,  
And it looked like there was a huge rain there.

1443, Like the heroes who have tied their heroic anklets with a rope,  
The Elephants in rut which can be compared to clouds,  
Were tied with she elephants who were like the ladies of the city ,  
Who were wearing hanging waist belts and had chariot like hips,  
Walked along with the garland with bells tied on them.

1444. In the city the rising wealth , beauty and joy ,

Were not reducing and without knowing it earlier ,  
When the devas came to see the coronation ,  
They thought they have not come to Ayodhya and were confused.

1445. Due to the very great sound that was being made to decorate  
the city,  
And make it like the golden town of devas , like the horrors done by  
Ravana,  
Was born again in earth to destroy him , Kooni, a hunchback lady ,  
Who had a cruel mind that is not approachable came out and saw it.

1446. That Kooni who came out like that , with her mind shaking ,  
With great anger and mind that was giving her pain ,  
With eyes giving out fire sparks , with voice which was stuttering ,  
Started creating a matchless sorrow to all the three worlds.

1447. She recollecting the mud ball which hit her , being sent by  
Rama,  
In his very young days in her mind , with a mouth with folded lower  
lips,  
Reached the palace of Kaikeyi who had a red mouth like Kouvai fruit.

1448. She reached Kaikeyi who was like coral garland lying on the  
waves of ocean of milk,  
And was like a lotus flower generated the best of the gems of the four  
seas,  
And whose eyes were showering grace who was sleeping on a very  
soft bed.

1449. Like the bad planets moving from one place to another to cause  
problems,  
She neared Kaikeyi who was the daughter of Kekaya and touched her  
feet ,  
Which was like a fully open lotus flower due to penance  
And on which she was wearing a golden anklets.

1450. As soon as Kooni rubbed her feet , that lady who had a godly  
virtue,

Woke up and though sleepiness has not left her long eyes ,  
And being egged by the horrible fate which will bring her bad name,  
She started to talk to her in conversation.

1451.Kooni said, “Like the moon shining with light which produces coolness,  
Every thing does not change even when the cruel snake Rahu is nearing it,  
Even while a great sorrow is coming to give you lots of trouble,  
You do not seem to be sorrowing but sleeping happily.”

1452-1453.When that Kooni who was like great poison told like this ,  
Kaikeyi who had a spear like eyes said “ My sons who hold the bow,  
To kill their enemies are doing well and in their jobs,  
They never waver from path of Dharma and so What bad ,  
Trouble can come to me now? And it is told that ,  
Those who give birth to sons with good characters ,  
Which are praised by others , would leave out,  
Sorrow ,that cannot be removed and attain salvation.  
And when I have given birth to Rama who is like Vedas ,  
To all the worlds which do not mix together , What problem can come to me.”

1454.When Kaikeyi who had very deep love towards Rama told like this,  
That Kooni , who was like the sin surrounding her started talking and told ,  
“Your welfare has been destroyed,, your wealth has suffered ,  
Your step wife Kausalya due to her intelligence has got wealth and welfare.”

1455.When Kooni told those words , she who wears selected ornaments,  
Said, “Since my husband is the king of kings and since my son Bharata,  
Is a very famous one , What other greater thing is going to be achieved by her?”

1456."With masculine men making fun of him , bringing stain to his masculinity ,  
Rama bent his great bow to kill a lady who was known as Thadaga ,  
And his coronation would be carried out tomorrow and this is what Kausalya got."

1457.And when these words were told to her , the mind of Kaikeyi,  
Was exactly like the mind of Kausalya and she could not see the difference,  
For , the father of Rama had entered in to her mind and was living there.

1458,Due to love rising up and making sound of happiness like sea in her mind,  
That pure one with a faultless face shined like moon and due,  
To it further rising up and cross all the boundaries ,she gave ,  
A garland made of Rathnas which was like the chief of all flames.

1459.The cruel Kooni shouted in a loud voice ,chided ,  
Stared with her small eyes so that fire came out of it,  
Berated her , Took deep hot breaths , disfigured herself ,  
Cried and using the golden chain to dig a hole on the floor.

1460.That kooni who gave rise to pain saw Kaikeyi with anger ,  
And said, "you are ignorant , your mind is not all right,  
You suffer sorrow along with child born to you ,  
I cannot tolerate you to be servant to the servants,  
Of your step wife for a very long time."

1461, "When the Sita with red mouth and the black prince ,  
Are seating in a high seat with great joy , if the time comes,  
When Bharata without any thing has to sit on the floor  
You will think about the reason for your happiness,  
As well as the good that you are likely to get for being happy?"

1462,"Kausalya has not forgotten the good that has come to her ,  
And Rama has attained the kingship which is wealth among wealth,  
Because Bharata was born to you he has not died and for,

What purpose has he to live? Though he is born , he is as good as not born.”

1463, If the entire world is going to be truly ruled by Rama ,  
And Lakshmana and they also are going to protect this country,  
For limitless years it is better for Bharata along ,  
With his brother to go away and do great penance.

1464. The well decorated Bharata who has the elephant in rut,  
With prettiness which attracts the lady of earth , should rule the  
earth,  
And should be kept in the row of great kings,  
But since he was not born to that, it is better he dies.

1465, “That king Dasaratha who wears heroic anklets made of gold  
Since Bharata has not been lucky , was sent by him ,  
Through the mountain path with teak trees to ,  
The Kekaya country which is very far off.  
I came to know the reason for that only today.”

1466, Again Mandhara (Kooni) started telling in a classified manner,  
“Oh my son, Oh Bharata , by giving the country to Rama ,  
By going away from justice , using the water of the world,  
Dasaratha has become a cruel man and your mother ,  
Also has become cruel , In between them what can you do?”

1467. “Oh Kaikeyi , you who were born in a royal family ,  
Who was brought up in a royal family , got married in to a royal family,  
Are falling in the ocean of sorrow , where to find the shore is difficult,  
Even if I tell you are not obeying , do you understand it.” said she.

1468. “Bharatha has knowledge , youth , inestimable strength ,  
Greatness is war with bow and limitless very good qualities ,  
And if he does not become the king , all these ,  
Would go waste like the nectar which falls on grass.”

1469. When the cruel words were told by Kooni , making her mouth  
bitter

Fell on her , Kaikeyi felt as if ghee has been poured,  
On already raging fire and that pretty daughter of king of Kekaya,  
With great anger making her eyes red stared at Kooni and started speaking.

1470."Oh cruel one , great people, like the lustrous great sun,  
Will not swerve from the path of truth even if they lose things like  
their soul

These kings who belongs to the Manu clan who follow the clan ,  
Descendent rules like the peacock. Why did you talk ill of them by  
base intentions."

1471."Oh lady with an ignorant mind , you are not one who does good  
to me,

And you are also not one who does good to my son Bharata,  
And if we examine as per Dharma, you are not one who does good to  
yourself,

And due to being lead by Karma , you are telling what is in your mind."

1472."Giving birth to children losing them and getting another one  
All lead to fame but if we lose our fame , lose our sense of justice,  
Lose the nature of following good path , lose the penance that we are  
doing ,

Lose the valour without doing mistakes or change the rules of our  
clan ,

We lose our fame completely."

1473."Oh ignorant one , go away from my front , I have pardoned  
you,

Without punishing you by your tongue which is silly ,

If this is known to people outside you would be considered ,

As having done treason to justice and rules of behavior, so keep  
quiet."

1474.That Kooni , in spite of hearing these words , like any effort of  
curing poison,

Is not effective in curing it and causes sorrow said , "Oh lady who is  
like a pretty creeper,

Who is in my protection , unless I am able to do good to you , I will not move out,”

And fell at the feet of Kaikeyi and further talked.

1475. “If we see the practice that the eldest son inherits the kingdom,

Is not Rama with a colour of the blue sea , younger than Dasaratha who rules the earth?

And if Dasaratha agrees to give the crown to Rama who is younger,

How can we stop Bharata from inheriting this kingdom which gives progress?”

1476. Even in case the sages who are full of Dharma and who have done,

Very great penance , after receiving difficult to get wealth , their thought changes,

And though Kausalya does not torture you with intention of killing you,

By their mind they would cause you great sorrow so that you would die by yourself.

1477.For Kausalya who has very broad imagination, if her son is going to rule

Thinking of the land he gets is not sufficient , she would try to own the entire world,

And you and your son who has great love to you , will own only what she gives you.

1478.To those followed by sorrow and poverty who are forced to come to beg in your house,

Would you give wealth after begging from her? Or would you stand there ashamed?

Or would you commit suicide thinking that this bad fate has come to you?

Or would you say no to the beggars ? How are you going to live?

1479.Oh intelligent one , Are you worried as to what is to be done?



In the future after some days , your father , your brother ,  
The relations of yours or those who are there in your clan,  
Thinking of destroying their poverty and loss in status , if they come  
here ,  
Would they be able to see your wealth or the wealth of your step wife  
?

1480."Oh ignorant one ,fearing your husband who has great love  
towards you,  
Janaka the father of Sita with mouth as red as the red fruit ,  
Has not waged a war and destroyed your father and he is now uncle  
of Rama,  
Is there any future left to your father , Who are in this world who have  
as much bad name as you?

1481,Also your father Kekaya have other great enemies and when  
they attack him,  
If the king Of Kosala does not go and help him , how will your father  
get victory?  
Please tell that way, You have firmly decided that your relations  
would fall in the sea if Sorrow.

1482.You have completely spoiled the chances and destroyed your  
pet son Bharata.  
If Dasaratha who owns the earth dressed by the ocean with rising  
tides ,  
Gives the kingship to Rama then later it would go only to his  
children,  
Or his very close brother Lakshmana . Would it ever come back to  
Bharata?

1483.When the cruel Kooni told like this , due to illusion created by  
devas,  
Who wanted the boon that they had received should come true ,  
And also due to great penance done by great Brahmins  
The mind of Kaikeyi changed to the path that was indicated by Kooni.

1484. Due to the sins of Rakshasas and the great penance by other people,  
Which stood in her mind like a good deer, she left off her good mercy.  
And due to that all these worlds belongs to Rama even today,  
And his epic great fame keeps on spreading everywhere.

1485. That Kaikeyi whose mind has changed like that saw with love,  
That Kooni who was full of Karma said, "You are having love towards me.

You are being good to my son Bharata also. Please tell me how,  
That Bharata would possess that very pretty crown."

1486. When Kaikeyi who had eyes like the half cut tender mango,  
told like this,

Kooni said, "My friend is an able lady and she who is my help is a great lady"

And Saluted the feet of Kaikeyi "if you are going to obey my words  
and make the mind of Dasaratha,

Depressed then I will tell you how to make all these fourteen worlds  
come to your only son Bharata."

1487. She who was hunch backed in the mind also said, "Oh lady with a cool gem like smile,

After great thought I am telling you some thing. When the Sambarasura who was wearing,

The garland of victory was defeated, and Dasaratha won as if that battle was an easy sport,

He gave you two boons and now you demand that from him and get it."

1488. "Using one of those boons make, your son get the kingship,

And using the other make, Rama wander in the great forest,

For fourteen years after he goes away from Ayodhya,

If you do this, the entire rich world would obey,

Your son Bharata and this is the trick I suggest."

1489-1490. When Kooni told like this, the very pleased Kaikeyi.

Hugged her like her own soul and after presenting her,

With great wealth and garlands with costly gems praised her by telling,

“You have given this world surrounded by the tumultuous sea,  
To my son Bharata and so you have become mother of a king.  
You have told a good trick . If Bharata is not crowned by gem studded crown,

And if Rama is not driven out to the dense forest ,  
I would take away my soul before king Dasaratha,  
And go away from this world . You can go now.”

### 3.Kaikeyi choozhvinai Padalam

The chapter on conspiracy of Kaikeyi

(Kaikeyi acts as if she is upset and sad and demands from the king the two boons he had promised her earlier. He agrees. Then she requests him to crown Bharata and send Rama to the forest for fourteen years. Dasaratha is shattered .He begs Kaikeyi in various ways but at the end gives her the boon. The sun rises next morning. Sumanthra as per request of sage Vasishtha comes to meet Dasaratha but Kaikeyi asks him to bring Rama. When Rama comes Kaikeyi tells that Bharata should rule and he should go to the forest. He happily agrees and goes back.

Mostly Kamba Ramayana agrees with Valmiki Ramayana in describing incidents of this chapter.)

1491.After Kooni left ,Kaikeyi got from the bed of flowers ,  
Pulled the flower garland from her cloud like long hair,  
Like pulling out the moon covered by the huge cloud of monsoon,  
And threw it making the crowd of honey bees scattered.

1492.Like completely uprooting her fame which was growing like a flag post,  
She pulled out and threw away her shining waist belt ,  
She removed the anklets with bell from her legs also,  
Like one who tries clean the dirt from the moon , she ,  
Also rubbed off the thilaka from her lustrous forehead near her falling hair.

1493. Also she removed all her faultless ornaments and dashed them separately ,  
Spread her long hair where musk ghee has been applied on the floor and,  
Shedding tears and made the kajal from her blue flower like eyes shed,  
And rolled on the bare floor like a branch where all flowers have been removed.

1494. The daughter of king Kekaya was lying exhausted like a deer which had fallen down,  
Like a normally dancing peacock stopping the dance and sleeping ,  
And like the elder sister of Goddess Lakshmi, who has arrived there,  
Thinking that The goddess Lakshmi sitting in a lotus flower would go away from Ayodhya

1495, Dasaratha who had long hands which held the wheel of rule,  
Who was like a lion , after the night crossed mid night ,  
Accompanied by kings who were saying “long live”,  
Reached the palace of Kaikeyi who had voice which even yaazh was scared.

1496-1497. With the kings accompanying him stopping at the gate of private apartments,  
Along with maids who would come running and obey all his orders,  
The king of kings reached Kaikeyi who had very soft shoulders, who has got up from her bed,  
And who had broad eyes which were sharper than spears,  
And when he saw her carefully he thought, What great sorrow has come,  
And hugged her who was like a female deer and with his long hands,  
Which were like the trunk of an elephant started lifting her.

1498. That Kaikeyi who was like a soul to the king who wore scented garlands ,  
Did no show any change and removed the long hands of the king,  
Again fell on the ground like the fall of a shining flag,

And without telling any thing started breathing deeply.

1499. That king who was wearing a garland seeing her action and asked,  
“What happened? Any one in these seven worlds who dared,  
To insult you would meet their destruction by being killed by me.  
After you tell all that has happened, you see my action, tell without delay.”

1500. That Kaikeyi who heard the words of the king who was wearing a garland,  
Around which the bees hummed, With tears from her long eyes falling on her chest, told,  
“If the grace of your equals that of my eye,  
Give me back what you have given to me long back with great love.”

1501. Without understanding the mind of Kaikeyi from whose hair honey dropped,  
Dasaratha laughed like the lightning which had very great light and told,  
“I would do whatever your mind wants without leaving any shortcoming,  
And I am taking an oath on the very charitable Rama who is your son.”

1502. When Dasaratha who was having great qualities made that promise,  
She who did not have any doubt about success told, “Oh king,  
If you want to remove the great sorrow that I have, grant me,  
Those two boons that you offered to me with devas as witness.”

1503. Dasaratha who did not think and understand the words of, Kaikeyi, who had a mind to cheat him told her,  
“You need not have become so sad and miserable,  
For getting those boons from me, I would give them now myself,  
So that heaviness of mind leaves you now itself.”

1504. She who was more cruel than all that is termed as cruel said,

“Using one boon that you gave me , my son Bharata should rule this kingdom,  
And using the other the husband of Sita should go to the forest,”  
And stood there without any sorrow to her mind.

1505. When that poison left the tongue of Kaikeyi who was as cruel as the snake,  
Shivering greatly not able to hold that poison , which caused that great sorrow,  
And his body burning and attaining tiredness , Dasaratha fell on the floor,  
Like an elephant whose great speed was destroyed by a serpent.

1506. Who can describe the sorrow of Dasaratha who fell on the floor,  
And rolled on it and attained very great sorrow?  
With the pain increasing and mind burning like the fire,  
Raised by the blacksmith using his bellows , he let out hot breaths.

1507. His tongue became dry , the soul started leaving his body,  
The mind faded , The eyes let out lots and lots of blood,  
And due to increased worries the five sense organs suffered  
And were wondering what can be done by them.

1508. Dasaratha who was suffering great sorrow with soul shivering,  
Sat for some time on the floor , stood up and again fall down,  
And like a picture his breath stopped and wanted ,  
To catch hold of that sinner and dash her.

1509. That king who was like an elephant in whose terrible wound,  
A spear which was thrown by a powerful hand entered ,  
Was ashamed about the likely bad fame if he kills a lady,  
He started wandering here and there leaving out deep breaths ,  
With the great pain that was inside his mind,  
And then he will stare at Kaikeyi and become again depressed.

1510. When that king who was like an elephant in rut which got tied ,  
On a big staff was with pain in the mind falling down and getting up,  
Devas got scared and started shivering for it looked to them,

That the time of final deluge has come but the mind of Kaikeyi,  
Who had an arrow like eyes was stable and was not wavering,.

1511.She was not scared by seeing the sorrow of her husband ,  
Her mind did not get mercy and neither was she ashamed,  
And we are feeling greatly ashamed to describe her state .  
Wise people of yore always thought that deception was a lady,  
And concluded that women were ones without line of attachment.

1512.That Dasaratha who was standing like that and who was,  
Having a spear on which ghee was applied , after seeing Kaikeyi,  
Asked her “Have you ever been surprised? Or has some ,  
Deceiver spoiled your mind, Tell me the truth with oath on me.”

1513”Oh king who has horses kept under control , I have,  
Never been surprised , no deceiver has come and told anything to  
me,  
If you grant the boons that you had promised earlier , I will receive  
them,  
But if you do not grant them , I would die leaving the crime on you.”

1514.That king who did not have any soul except his son ,  
Even before the ignorant one could complete , her words ,  
Of great anger , got confused like one who was wounded,  
By a great spear on the burn wound which was already there,  
And fell senseless on the floor with wounded mind and with wonder.”

1515.That Dasaratha who had a sword by which he had achieved  
victory,  
Over heavens , earth and land of serpents seeing Kaikeyi told ,  
“Oh cruel lady, “ and then he would take a big breath and again say,  
“Alas, this Dharma is cruel” and while saying “let the truth die ,  
He would totter and then again fall on the ground ,

1516.That Dasaratha who has won over great heroes with his spear,  
Became greatly angry thinking “Using my very sharp sword,  
I should kill all the ladies on earth and after that,  
I would also join the beings who have reached the lower worlds.”

1517. That king Dasaratha who was well known in all the worlds,  
For his dedication to truth , beat one palm with another palm,  
Bit his lips , would let out hot breath saying to himself ,  
“Telling truth would harm me “ and then like the fire ,  
In which ghee is poured , he became sad with a broken mind.

1518.The king Dasaratha who had crowded feet which was being  
saluted by great kings,  
Who had an elephant army that breaks the staff that they were tied  
one after another,  
Like a good king who wanted to remove the mistakes that he has  
committed while ruling,  
Thinking that patience is better if it leads to good , Fell at the feet of  
Queen Kaikeyi.

1519.He said, “your son would not accept this kingship and even if he  
accepts,  
This world would not like it and you would not attain your wish for  
being praised,  
By all this people of the universe at any time and what is the use ,  
Of getting a bad name and be berated by all the world.”

1520.”Even devas will not accept your decision , the people of earth will  
all die,  
But what is the need to think about the reaction of others? With whom  
shall,  
You rule this world? Rama has accepted the proposal because of my  
words.  
Would he not as per custom give this kingship to your son also  
later?”

1521.”Oh lady , who is the daughter of the charitable king of Kekaya ,  
Even if you wanted my eyes , I am bound to give it to you and even  
if,  
You want my soul which is in my body , it is already under your control.  
If you want that boon, please receive only the kingdom and forget the  
other” , he said.



1522."I have told you by my mouth that I have given you the boons,  
Now I will not change it .Please do not tell such words which would  
make me sad,  
And which would make suffer. Like a mother giving any thing if some  
body begs her,  
, Even a ghost with fire like eyes also would give and would it be a  
mistake if you grant this?"

1523.Like this that victorious king several times begged her ,  
But the mind of her who was matchless in cruelty , did not melt and  
she said,  
"Oh king , you have given these boons earlier and if you do not act on  
them due to anger ,  
What will happen? Who would be there in this world to protect  
truth?"

1524.That king who never praised a "lie" but always praised the  
"truth",  
Hearing those words was greatly hurt , became further weakened ,  
And with more patience than earlier and with shame thinking ,  
"whether poisonous fire has come in the form of that lady",  
Stood some time breathless started talking further begging her.

1525."Your son would rule and you also would sweetly rule ,  
All the earth would be under your control . You would rule. I have  
granted this.  
I would not change my words , Let my eye like son not go away from  
here " , he said.

1526.He further said, "My truth would uproot and destroy me and I  
am sad,  
Thinking about my fate . My tongue has dried talking to you ,If  
today,  
My son having lotus like hands would go away from my presence,  
I would not be alive and so my soul is under your control."

1528.Kaikeyi who was not bothered about the sweet begging words of Dasaratha ,  
Whose anger had not diminished, Whose mind was like a dried wood,  
Who did not have sense of shame and who was not bothered about bad name ,  
Said to Dasaratha, Oh king who is capable of lifting a huge bow,  
“Please tell me that your asking me to leave out a boon that you have given me,  
At an early time as you have a strong mind and not following Dharma.”

1529.When that cruel lady told like this that great king said to her ,  
“If Rama is not crowned and walks with harsh forest full of stones,  
My soul would truly go away from me “ and fell down,  
On the earth like a huge tree struck with thunder.

1530.He fell and got drowned the waters of the ocean of great sorrow ,  
He further drowned and drowning he could not see the other shore of the ocean,  
He faded thinking of her who caused great sorrow surrounding him,  
Who was telling harsh and cruel words and who was breaking his heart with them.

1531-1535.”the ladies who wear shining bangles would merge with body  
With the soul of their great husbands and would like to die earlier to him,  
. They have so far got only this fame and no one has killed her husband  
,  
Oh lady with a cruel heart , are you killing me now.  
You are not seeing my sorrow and you are not bothered of current behavior,  
You never think about Dharma . You have killed “mercy” from your mind,  
You have also killed my great soul by the sharp arrow of your tounge,

And you would be killed by people of earth not bothered about the sin of killing women,  
Good ladies are those who do not move away from greatness and wear,  
The ornaments called shyness, innocence and fear and those ladies,  
Who desire for fame leave out shyness and are not good ladies.  
For they are masculine and never can be called feminine.  
I who have attained victory over all the people, who have been,  
Crowned as kings and all those kings who are classified as great,  
Due to their strength and wisdom as well as devas in all wars,  
Would attain the bad fate of facing defeat from a lady of my own home.  
That Dasaratha who had shoulders like one gold mountain meeting another,  
Started thinking in various ways and became sad by telling various things,  
Would get drowned in ocean of sorrow, would suffer by various types,  
Of sorrow which are different from each other and would faint,  
With a doubt whether he was breathing at all and his heart would break.

1536. When Dasaratha who was having a chariot with wheels made of gold,  
Became depressed and was rolling on the earth with the dust coating his pretty shoulders,  
Kaikeyi who did not have mercy in her heart said., "oh king,  
Who wears golden ornaments, Tell that I got it properly,  
Otherwise I would take away my life."

1537. Kaikeyi who was like the spreading raging fire which does not get put out,  
And destroys lives, said, "Oh king with a well tied bow, Did not one king,  
Of your clan sacrifice his own life to protect truth? Having given the boon,  
If you are sorrowing at the present time, what use can be there?"

1539. That very strong king thinking that if we do not agree this cruel lady ,  
Would die said, " I have given, given those boons and let my son rule the forest,  
I would die and then rule the heaven and you along with your son,  
Would keep on swimming in the ocean of bad name not able to get out of it."

1540. As soon as he completed saying it , with great sorrow entering his mind ,  
Which was similar to the cutting in to pieces by a sword meant for killing,  
Fainted , lost consciousness and forgot everything , While Kaikeyi,  
Who had achieved what she wanted happily started sleeping.

1541. Having for several days lived like one soul and did lot of things together,  
And after seeing her husband with strong shoulders drown in sorrow,  
And not bothering about it or becoming merciful , that lady with lustrous teeth,  
Was seen by the cool lady of the night and becoming shy ,  
To stand before men , she vanished and the night came to an end.

1542. Those cocks which coo at the last yama of that night , seeing that Dasaratha,  
Who wears bee hovering flower garlands had fainted due to that cruel Kaikeyi,  
And also seen him losing his wisdom and also hearing the lamentations that he made,  
Appeared to beat on their own belly by their pretty legs and crying.

1543. Elephants who were in safe places after completing their sweet sleep ,  
With great love to Rama , with a shivering mind thinking that Sita with her pretty waist belt,  
And Rama with a name which cannot be ever forgotten, would go to the forest,

Started from there as if announcing to the world that they would also go to forest.

1544. Before the auspicious thread was tied on hands  
Which resembled the trunk of an elephant, of Rama,  
Who was Lord Vishnu with red eyes similar to lotus flower,  
The enclosure (pandal) which was built to give shade to the entire world,  
And which had pearl hangings which used to spread cold,  
Was removed and like that the sky with stars vanished.

1545. To make us all know that the night during which time.  
All of us are defeated and suffer due to the sugarcane bow of god of love,  
And to make us all know that the time to salute Rama who held the Kodanda bow in his hand  
Has arrived huge drums made lot of sound and due to that sound,  
Which resemble thunder coming out of clouds big peacocks  
Started dancing and ladies with joy woke up before their husbands.

1546. Due to the slow scented breeze which made lots of flowers open up,  
Were sad with their waist belt and cloths of hips loosen up and some maids,  
Each of whom saw, a deceiving dream that they were making love To Rama,  
Were awakened by the breeze which also put a stop to their dreams.

1547. Like the flowers of red lily getting closed at morn, the mouths of good ladies were shut,  
Seeing the undesirable act of Kaikeyi who had a cruel mind, which shatters the difficult to get fame,  
Which brings very bad name which would remain for a long time to come, which brings destruction,  
To the fame of the very great clan and also destroy their own greatness.

1548.The sharp arrows of god of love which fills mind with passion and,  
Makes the desire in the mind to burn furiously like wild fire and,  
The wind which is in the sky due to their cutting their body ,  
And making their souls tired as well as the mature songs ,  
Entered the ears of ladies and made them suffer as if snakes have entered the ears.

1549.To the men who had hands like the clouds ,that sinner night ,  
Which came in between the day when Rama with a wheel is to be crowned,  
Appeared to be very lengthy and they deciding that their eyes and hearts,  
Are about to see the crowning ceremony ,to see which ,  
All the beings in the seven worlds were doing great penance ,  
Are going to lead a grand life that day woke up from their bed.

1550.Those ladies who were feigning sleep by closing their long eyes,  
Which were like sharp ghee coated spears ,thinking about Rama,  
With a wish for seeing the prettiness of body of Rama which gives great luster ,  
Got up from the beds made of best harvested great flowers ,  
Which were surrounded by bees which were humming songs.

1551.Those ladies who were wearing great garlands of flower ,  
With great strength of mind , who had love tiff with their husbands ,  
With a fear that the gold chain will hurt their lovers when they hug them,  
Wore flower garlands and at the time since the siren ending the night sounded,  
The men who were sad because of the love tiff did not get a chance to get happiness.

1552.In all places the peacock hangings made pleasant sound , the bees hummed,  
The movement of flower garlands made sound , the drums blared ,  
The moving chariots produced sound , the ornaments of ladies ,  
Whose pearl studded ropes rub with their waist produced sound ,

The birds cooed , Sting instruments made sound and the horses,  
Which run faster than mind neighed like thunder.

1553.That Dasaratha who merged all the fourteen worlds with his soul,  
Being one wedded to truth , due to the great affection towards his  
eldest son,  
Became one with all the five senses have become subdued and the  
Luster of the lights in the streets was dimming like his lustrous soul,  
From his greatly shivering body which had divinity.

1554.Various types of pipes spread honey like musical sounds,  
The sweet music where words were important filled the sky,  
Great sound was produced by musical instruments called Pambai,  
And with various anklets worn by ladies creating sound ,,  
Their conch bangles raised suitable sounds ,  
The horns made sound everywhere and the chanting of Sama veda  
was also being heard.

1555.With the smoke like darkness which filled everywhere jumping  
and running away,  
And like the lamps which were inside the houses slowly fading away ,  
due to the,  
Enmical act of Kaikeyi the great soul of Dasaratha was also fading  
away ,  
The sun rose with blood red colour in the east looking like he was very  
angry.

1556. The lotus flowers , which looked like the faces of ladies  
bloomed in groups,  
AS if they wanted to see with desire , the great beauty of Rama , who  
was the basis,  
Of Lord Vishnu, Lord Shiva and Lord Brahma , who has become  
everything in the world,  
Who broke the bow held by Shiva the God of Gods and was  
wearing the huge crown.

1557.When things were like this those living in the city rose ,  
Like the rising of all the seven oceans at the same time and,

Thinking that it was the day of coronation of Rama,  
With great desire did lot of activities and even though,  
People like me they are all very much beyond thought ,  
I would try to tell about them to the best of my ability.

1558.The young ladies , who steal the minds of men,  
Who were proud like the elephants , would apply the red cotton juice,  
Would search the best of conch bangles which are white like milk,  
Would say kajal and apply it on their sword and spear like eyes,  
Which would look like poison and they would decorate their hair with  
fresh flowers.

1559. When the tide of the joy was flowing out , among those  
ladies who had,  
Spot less faces like a fully opened lotus flower who had drunk toddy,  
And had joyful eyes which were like the kendai fishes  
The saffron paste that they had applied in their chest was not getting  
rubbed off,  
And because of this all those men who had hefty shoulders.  
Became like the brothers of Lord Rama.

1560. Those old ladies of great virtue who were living in that city  
became possessed ,  
With mother like minds of Kausalya and the young ladies in joy  
matched Sita,  
That Sita became like Goddess Lakshmi , all the Brahmins became like  
sage Vasishta,  
And all the old men became like that of king Dasaratha.

1561.For seeing the coronation of the husband of Sita who had cone  
like breasts,  
Huge crowd of kings , impelled by their great desire to come , came ,  
Like the crowd of devas who had come to eat nectar , making empty,  
This great world which is surrounded by oceans on all sides.

1562.In the pretty streets of that great city , all places were occupied by  
Crowds of ladies who had mouth which is red like coral and sweet like  
honey,



Who had thick breasts and who had wide hips and also crowd of men,

Who were shouting "go ahead, go ahead" but not moving themselves ,  
And did not proceed ahead nor were able to go back.

1563. Some of them were saying , "number of kings is more",

Some were saying , "number of Brahmins is more",

Some saying "men were more" , some saying "ladies are more",

Some saying "those who have come are more" ,

Some saying "the number of people who are yet to come are more",

But it was clear that they only knew what they thought and there were none who knew everything.

1564. With the prettiness of blue lotus , the cruelty of the spear ,  
mixed together ,

Applying the poison called the shining Kajal along with a look of the white shining sun,

The ladies had big eyes and hip that was bending when they came,

And crowded there like a crowd of dancing peacocks.

1565. The asuras of Lanka were the only ones, who had not to come to see that Rama who wore

The scented garland of Thulasi marrying the great bride of the lady called earth,

And apart from that those who had not come were the mountains ,

Of the seven worlds and those elephants with rut ,

Standing on the eight different directions and carrying the earth.

1566. All those great kings who were ruling over the earth,

Who can be compared to Devendra came like crores of moons,

With royal umbrellas made of pearl held high , fanned by

White cowries which looked like the crowded swan of the skies,

Came and as per their order and entered the hall of coronation.

1567. All those great ones who had mastered the four Vedas ,

Who due to their great penance were blessing the world with good,

Came like they have come to celebrate the entry of their eldest sons,

To married life and entered the hall of coronation,

To see the great marriage of Rama with the goddess earth.

1568. The devas who had come to see the celebration filled up the sky,  
Those who lived in the wide earth dressed with oceans filled the eight directions,  
The auspicious booming sound of conch, the beat of the drums with wide eyes,  
Filled the ears of those who came to witness the function,  
And the mountain of gold that was given in charity filled up the seven oceans.

1569. The rays of light starting from the bodies of the kings,  
Hid the luster of lamps and the light coming from,  
The movement of crowns hid the light of Sun in the sky,  
The light from the ornaments of ladies who were smiling,  
With their white teeth resembling the pearls born in a sea,  
Possibly thinking they can hide the world of devas also,  
Hid both the eyes of all the devas who were there.

1570. In these circumstances Vasishta of great penance,  
Collecting all the auspicious things necessary to the coronation,  
Of Rama accompanied with experts in Vedas chanting all the four Vedas,  
Came to the hall of coronation, making his way through the old entrances.

1571. He then filled up the auspicious waters from River Ganges to the river Kumari,  
As well as the waters of the four seas in sacred pots, made arrangements,  
Of all the materials that were needed for fire sacrifice, erected the valorous throne,  
In proper place and also did all that is needed for the coronation.

1572. When the experts in astrology told him that the auspicious time has come,

That Vasishta who did penance so that disease of birth cycle is removed,  
And who stood by it said, "Go and bring the emperor who wears,  
The jeweled crown with haste", the loving Sumantra with bent head,  
Went with great speed and love to carry out that errand.

1573. When he was not able to see Dasaratha in the palace which was touching the sky,  
He made enquiries and reached the palace of Kaikeyi and informed the ,  
Servant ladies with the red mouth and when they went and told it to Kaikeyi,  
That one who was like god of death among ladies said, "Go and bring Rama."

1574. Sumantra who heard that , with his joy increasing further ,  
Crossed the streets with palaces of Gold with great speed ,  
Entered the palace of Rama saluted him who with mountain like shoulders,  
Was only thinking of him , hid his mouth with hand and started telling.

1575. "Kings , sages and all those who are on this earth are showering,  
Love on you like your father Dasaratha and your step mother Kaikeyi,  
Asked me to bring you to her palace and so come quickly ,  
To wear that great crown which is made of gold."

1576. As soon as Rama heard that after saluting Lord Vishnu ,  
With one thousand heads , accompanied like an ocean,  
By the crowd of kings singing prayers of God,  
With devas in the sky blessing him with great joy ,  
And with ladies making great sound and staring at him,  
With great desire , Travelled in a chariot decorated by garlands.

1577. Those ladies knowing Rama is going to wear the auspicious crown,  
Egged by love as well as great joy , joined together ,  
And approached near him on both his sides ,  
And they felt that all their sweet souls has joined together ,  
And saw that their soul travelling in a matchless chariot.

1578. Due to words that make one shiver told by Kaikeyi,  
Rama would be avoiding the lustrous ceremony of crowning,  
And would separate himself from the pure divine lady of earth,  
Rama accompanied by the songs sung by those ladies,  
And entered the thick forest of the bamboos of thick shoulders,  
And which has the fatal spear of their eyes.

1579-1580. Those ladies who were throwing at Rama the scented  
powders,  
Flowers, sandal and gold, who were letting fall their very pretty,  
Waist belt, their shyness as well as their bangles,  
Who were washing with hot water from their eyes their soft breasts,  
Which were wounded by the flower darts of god of love,  
Who were telling each other "This Rama is not suited to rule the  
earth",  
"How is it that he does not seem to have love towards us?" ,  
And due to shivering of the mind, they were sorrowing,  
And seeing Rama with red eyes and pretty black body,  
Riding on a chariot wherever their eyes look at,  
They asked, "How many people are there who look like Rama?"

1581. All ladies were making great sound like this and crowded round  
Rama,  
And all the sages and elder citizens of Ayodhya and young people .  
After seeing the very pretty body of Rama, not able to find,  
Any limit to the love that they had for him thought,  
In their mind and told about it. We will now start telling about that.

1582. Some said "this world has now greatly succeeded, Some said,  
"You would live up to the final deluge, Some said, "Oh son,  
Please take all our allotted life span", Some others said,  
"Let the fruit of penance we did controlling five senses be yours",  
And some others said, "Let You who wear the garland,  
Of Thulasi get the fruits of all good deed done in the world."

1583. Some said "what was the blessed deed was done by lotus flower,  
Which resembles his eyes and what was the blessed deed done by,

The rain shedding cloud to get his colour.”How can we compensate ,  
The king who did impossible penances and gave this great one to us?”

1584. “The mercy of Rama is similar to the mercy Narayana with a  
divine wheel,  
Who rushed to save the elephant which called him, when attacked  
by the crocodile,”  
Some said and some others said, “When we approach the lord , whom  
even Vedas,  
Are not able to know properly and see him , tears rush to the eye,  
Without any other reason except love for him.”

1585. “on one side there was fullness and great wisdom to the black  
cloud like Rama,  
On the other side who has his great character?” some said , Some  
others said,  
“Would this very great Lord Rama belong to clan of devas?” and  
without knowing ,  
I asked “is he the endless God who is the root cause beyond the  
calculation of time .”

1586. Some said “Those who dug the ocean , those who brought  
Ganga to earth,  
And those who went and helped the Devas and fought and won over  
the asuras,  
Were his great ancestors who were blessed with permanent  
greatness, And we would live Depending on the fame brought by his  
great shoulders ,  
Which were decorated by the garland of victory,”

1587. “Oh son, These are sandal paste , these are faultless gem  
garlands,  
Those here are The thilaka as well as ornaments for you to wear ,  
Please give charity with your hands these row of elephants with rut,  
The row of victorious horses and wealth made of pure gold.” Said  
some.

1588. When the valorous Rama was coming in a chariot with speed of lightning,  
There were none in that crowd whose mind did not melt with extreme love,  
Whose body did not become soft and whose mind did not melt,  
For they saw in him the matchless child of God coming alone with a spring.

1589. They said, "all those good natured kings who stand in the shade of white royal umbrella,  
Who had a huge army and who were ruling the earth with great grace,  
After the birth of Rama would start thinking, that having a son is bad,  
And would stand like a picture, perplexed and with a melting mind."

1590. "That Rama who was wearing the sacred thread on his chest was like,  
A wandering streak of lightning and would he pass the gates of our home,  
With great speed? To prevent him from doing that along with,  
Huge mountain like gold fill the big street with limitless gems."  
Some who were saying like this started pouring gold and gems on the street.

1591. Some of them said "He was not brought up by his mother and,  
By the great penance that she did the daughter of Kekaya king brought him up.  
If this is the nature of the happiness of Kaikeyi who is charitable,  
We cannot say anything about the great joy that she must be feeling."

1592. Some said, "If he rules the great sorrow as well as sins,  
Would be completely uprooted and now this earth not only,  
Belongs to Rama but to all of us. This Rama would destroy,  
The Asuras who are the enemies of Devas and,  
What a great penance have the kings done to serve under him?"

1593. When the citizens of the town were talking like this,  
The victorious hero Rama travelling in a chariot,

On which matchless gems had been tied and ,  
Which is pulled by the horses travelled through,  
The row of tall houses with flags and reached ,  
The palace of Dasaratha who wore fame as ornament.

1594. When Rama reached there did not see cowries were being  
swung all around and  
The ladies who had decorated their hair with flowers were dancing  
with new joy and great love ,  
And also did not see Dasaratha wearing a great crown , sitting on the  
throne with joy.

1595. Rama who appears in the mind of wise people who have learnt ,  
All Vedas and all great books of the world did not enter with  
sweetness ,  
In that king's golden hall where the kings together with the sages ,  
With great joy were singing the real praise ,  
But entered in to the palace of his step mother Kaikeyi.

1596. The kings and sages and all others seeing Rama who entered ,  
The palace of Kaikeyi thought that "Rama has only done proper  
thing.  
It is great for him to salute the lotus like feet of his father first,  
And wear the crown which was earlier worn by all kings ,  
Starting from Sun God with red rays , which appears above  
everything."

1597. When things were going on like this , Kaikeyi seeing Rama  
searching and coming ,  
Towards the pure Dasaratha , after getting depressed and then  
became all right,  
Thinking , "My lord will not tell this with his mouth and so I will tell it  
myself," ,  
And stood like a god of death , before Rama who was thinking that she  
is his mother.

1598. Rama who was like a calf which has seen its mother cow which  
returned in the evening,

Saluted by falling on the ground with his forehead touching the earth  
Kaikeyi who came there,  
And then slightly closing his coral red mouth which was scented like  
saffron with his red palm,  
Using his right hand and folding his cloth using his pretty left hand  
stood in salutation.

1599. Kaikeyi who had a mind of steel and who was as cruel as God  
of death who destroys,  
Said, "Son, There is something that your father wants to tell you,  
and if you think,  
It is proper for me to tell you that, I would tell you that."

1600. "If my father orders me some thing and if you are agreeable to  
tell that,  
I have become blessed and there would be no one born in this  
world,  
Who are greater than me. I think the fruit of my penance has  
already come.  
Is there any greater fortune than that? You are my father as well as  
mother,  
Please order me and I would obey it with all my mind."

1601. "With the entire earth surrounded by the sea ruled by Bharata,  
Carrying on two sides by matted hair, do the greatest penance  
possible,  
Reach the cruel forest which is dusty, take bath in all sacred waters,  
And come back here after fourteen long years."

1602. "After seeing the beauty of the face of Rama, who has good  
characters,  
Which are beyond description, It is not possible for people like me  
to describe it.  
That face was like lotus before and after hearing the words of  
Kaikeyi,  
And even after understanding the import of those words, It won over  
lotus flower.



1603. Rama who was at that time scared of disobeying the orders ,  
Of his clear minded father had agreed to the great sorrow,  
The painful job of ruling the earth and like the black bull ,  
Which was tied to the cart and was being driven by its owner,  
Was set free by one merciful person , he felt free of those ties.

1604.” Would I disobey your commands feeling it is not the king’s  
command,  
Is not the great fortune of my brother Bharata , my own fortune?  
Is there a better luck than that ? . I have taken this command on my  
head,  
And I would immediately go to the forest which shines ,  
With sun light like lightning and I am taking leave from you.”

1605. That Rama who had shoulders which were even better than the  
mountains,  
After telling this took leave , and after saluting the direction of the  
feet of Kaikeyi,  
Making Goddess Lakshmi sitting on lotus flower and mother earth cry ,  
Left that place and reached the palace of mother Kausalya.  
4. Nagar neengu padalam  
Chapter on going away from city.

(Rama goes and informs Kausalya who wants to accompany hi. Rama  
persuades her not to come so that she can look after Dasaratha.  
Kausalya goes to Kaikeyi’s palace and sees the pitiable condition of  
Dasaratha. Vasishta tries to dissuade Kaikeyi from her determination  
and is not able to it. He tells Dasaratha he would persuade Rama not to  
go. Meanwhile Lakshmana gets very angry and wants to wear a war on  
his father. Rama pacifies him. They both go to meet Sumithra. She  
becomes sad and tells Lakshmana to go with Rama and not return , if  
Rama does not return. The servants of Kaikeyi bring wooden bark to  
Rama to wear. He and Lakshmana wear it .Vasishta meets them there  
but is not able to change mind of Rama. Rama and Lakshmana go and  
meet Sita. She compels them to take her also with them .They  
reluctantly agree . Meanwhile Dasaratha tells the story of the curse  
that he got from sage parents of a boy whom he killed unknowingly.

The entire Ayodhya including sixty thousand wives of Dasaratha cry and decide to go to the forest along with Rama.

Though the events are similar the sequence of events are different in Valmiki Ramayana. Kaikeyi tells Rama he has to go on the same day which is not there Kamba Ramayana. Vasishta does not try to dissuade Rama there. Sumantra chastises Kaikeyi there,. Instead of 60000 queens , in Valmiki Ramayana there are only 350. The bark dress is sent through servants here but given in front of Dasaratha by Kaikeyi,. When he gives one to Sita , Dasaratha as well as sage Vasishta shout at her, In fact Dasaratha sends dress for 14 years to Sita.

The sorrow felt by all described by Kambar is so heart touching. Several places tears welled in my eyes.)

1606. That Rama who was looking like a mountain covered by cloud ,  
Went in front of her whose mind was full of joy,  
And who was expecting him to come back wearing a crown,  
But saw him coming back with out cowries being rotated on both his  
sides and ,  
Without the white royal umbrella and  
Was being dragged by his fate which was marching ahead of him,  
And who was followed by the God of Dharma , alone.

1607. "He was not wearing the crown and he was not made wet by  
sacred waters,  
What could be the reason?" doubted Kausalya and when Rama who  
was,  
Wearing golden heroic anklets saluted her lotus like feet , with a  
melting mind,  
She blessed him and asked him, "What happened to the decision?  
Is there any problem for you to wear that great crown?"

1608. As soon as Kausalya asked that , Rama saluted her with folded  
hands,  
"Your loving son and my brother Bharata , who is of faultless  
character,  
Is going to wear that very pure crown" he said.

1609.Kausalya who never differentiated in her love to the four brothers,  
And loved them in a faultless way said, "There is a fault in that ,  
Because the elder son should become king first but he is,  
Three times more full of good characters than you ,  
He is more good than you. And he does not have any faults."

1610.After saying that she further told "oh son ,  
It is only proper that the orders of the emperor are implemented,  
Without any change because not doing it is injustice and ,  
That is your dharma and so give the earth ,  
To your brother Bharata and live united with him."

1611.When Rama who has the nature of becoming happy  
Had pure thoughts and a faultless mind , heard the words of his  
mother ,  
Looked at her and told , "there is an order from the emperor,  
To make me walk in the path of good , also."

1612.And when Kausalya asked him, "what is the nature of that order?"  
He said, "He wanted me to go the broad forest for a period,  
Of fourteen years and live there with sages of great penance ,  
And he wanted me to come back only after that."

1613.Even before those fire like words reached ,  
Her ears decorated by hanging ear globes .  
Kausalya Started worrying , became feeble , was surprised ,  
Became depressed , moaned and fell down.

1614."oh son, are the words that "You protect this earth which you  
will rule",  
Is act of cheating and this is as cruel as poison , Would I be able to  
live now ,  
And my soul would continue to be scared always."

1615,She crushed one palm with the other , Using her tender hands,  
Wearing bangles she would grind her belly , Where Rama lived,

Would control her hot breath which gives out smoke and underwent great suffering .

1616.She would laugh saying, “the mercy shown by the emperor on you is great”,

Seeing Rama and saying , “when will you travel in the long forest path” and then get up,

And she went on suffering the pain of death at that very instant.

1617.”What mistake did you commit towards the emperor,

Who had very great love towards you ?” saying this ,

She became like the people suffering due to great poverty,

Due to mistakes committed in their last birth , getting hold of Gold,

And wailing greatly after losing it again.’

1618.She would say, “Why is it that , Dharma is not helping me?” and then say,

“Oh Gods , what is the reason of this which would make me die after losing the soul,

What can be further told about her? , she was struggling due to great sorrow,

Like a lactating cow losing its feeding calf.

1619.Rama seeing his mother who was wailing and greatly suffering,

Lifted her with his hand and told her “Oh lady of very great virtue,

Would you make our emperor who tells nothing but the truth,

Tell a lie by going against the words that he has already told .”

1620.For consoling Kausalya who had great virtue and is the model,

For the earth regarding virtue, Rama started telling her,

Very pretty , very truthful words, which could be told to his mother.

1621.”For making my great younger brother get the wealth of kingdom,,

And making my father not tell a lie even if he loses memory,

I am blessed with a life in a forest and return back from there,

And I think there is nothing better that I can do , by being born in earth.”

1622".Even if the sky , the earth , the oceans and ,  
All other five elements of the earth are destroyed,  
Can I disobey the orders of Dasaratha. So do not worry."

1623.Than Kausalya told, "ofh Rama , if it is so ,  
I am not telling you not to go to the forest ,  
As it is the order of the king and if you are going,  
Take me also , who is unable to carry this soul without dying."

1624. He replied "Oh mother , without consoling the emperor,  
Who has drowned in the ocean of sorrow , is it proper,  
For you to make up your mind to accompany me to the forest.  
Possibly you did not think properly about Dharma of a wife."

1625."After my brother who holds the huge bow ,  
Becomes the king and after he firmly establishes himself,  
When the king decides to leave this life of luxury ,  
And decides to do penance , You can do penance with him."

1626."Oh Mother , why is your mind tottering and confused?  
Do you not know that even devas have risen after doing penance?  
After all how many more years are there? Does not those,  
Fourteen years look like fourteen days to you?"

1627."Earlier we got by the grace of sage Viswamithra,  
Several Mantras and later we got the blessing of marriage .  
Were they wrong? By going to the forest and ,  
Doing all jobs as per their order , has been good , even today."

1628."Please see me doing great service to great sages,  
Get great knowledge and unmatched wisdom from them,  
Which are all faultless , get the affection of Devas ,  
And return to this city safely."

1629.He continued "Do you not know that matchless fame earned,  
BY sons of Sagara who dug this earth surrounded ,  
By the ocean infested by sharks , for carrying out ,

The order of their father and sacrificing their souls.”

1630.”The Parasurama who held the axe , a weapon of Shiva ,  
Who held a baby deer in his hands did not disobey his father,  
But as per his orders killed his own mother and is it ,  
Proper for me not to obey the orders of my father?”

1631.That Kausalya who wore the ornaments of truth,  
After hearing the several such words of consolation of Rama,  
Took them in to her mind and understood clearly that,  
Rama would definitely go to the forest.

1632.She thought , Let this earth belong to Bharata,  
And let Rama go from the city and do penance ,  
In the great forest. But I as per my duty ,  
Would salute the king and protect him” and started to go to his  
palace.

1633.After saluting her who was going and thinking that,  
She was capable of looking after the body of Dasaratha ,  
And capable of consoling him in the very great sorrow,  
Rama reached the cloud like palace of his step mother Sumithra.

1634. Kauslyya who walked to the place of Dasaratha ,  
Reached the palace of the daughter of the Kekaya king ,  
And fell on the earth where the king had fallen ,  
Like a body falling when the soul gets broken up.

1635.She said, “What is the reason for this parting from those who do  
not part,  
“Oh great one, is it proper for you?” “Is our present position just?”  
“What is the reason you are not thinking about it?”  
“Of wealth of the poor” , “Oh strength to the lonely me”,  
“Has is been thought about or is it fate?. “Oh king , oh king.”

1636.”Oh king of kings You who ruled the entire earth , with the  
wheel of rule.

Which was equal to the Sun who removes the darkness everywhere ,

And after matchlessly looking after the kingdom without any problems,  
Was it your intention to destroy it at the period of final deluge ,  
In planning to do this act of yours through your grace.”

1637”.Oh result of penance done by the earth surrounded by ocean with waves,  
Oh wealth which was greater than all wealth, Oh ocean of art of learning,  
Oh true meaning of the just Vedas , Oh temple of mercy,  
Oh king who possessed all the three worlds , Is it proper .  
For you to lie like this , without asking me who is tired  
Due to sorrowing mind, “Why are you crying? “

1638.”oh son Rama your father is lying affected by great sickness,  
Which prevents him from thinking as well as knowing his present state ,  
And his body which normally shines like lightning is lying motionless ,  
And he is not able see me who is crying and asking, “Why are you crying?”  
I am not able to make out the reason for this behavior of his,  
So please come to see the present state of the king”, she told.

1639-1640.When this wailing and sound of crying reached the hall ,  
Where the kings have assembled , the lustrous sages and,  
The kings holding the sword said among themselves “this is not proper,  
not proper”,  
And looking at sage Vasishtha asked him to find out the cause of this loud crying,  
That sage arrived at palace of Kaikeyi and seeing the state of Dasaratha,  
Who had a huge sword , and wanting to know the reason for it and thinking in his mind  
“King Dasaratha is not dead and it is not true that he will never die,  
But now he has lost his consciousness and further thought that,  
“Kaikeyi the daughter of great king of Kekaya is without any sorrow ,  
But this Kausalya is crying non stop and it is extremely difficult ,

To understand about the various reactions of individuals to same circumstance.”

1641. After thinking like this Vasishtha, thought that Kausalya who was crying,

Due to sorrow would not be able to tell the reason for her sorrow. Seeing Kaikeyi who came and saluted him he asked her, “Mother, Please tell me the cause for the present state of Dasaratha.” And then she told him all the things which happened due to her.

1642. As soon as she told, Vasishtha lifted, That king with lustrous sword by his lotus like hand, From the floor which was full of dust and said to him, “Oh learned king, do not get depressed for, The self same Kaikeyi herself would give kingship to Rama, Stop being sad and put an end to it.”

Like this Vasishtha told Dasaratha several times.

1643. After this he added the cool attar, sprinkled it on, A big fan with a large handle and fanned with sufficient speed, So that he regains his consciousness and told him sweet words, And when the ocean of poison of boon to Kaikeyi slightly subsided, He saw the soul of Dasaratha who went on repeating the name of Rama.

1644. When he saw that Dasaratha was waking up from his faint, He said, “Sir, now you please remove the great sorrow from yourself. The leader of men Rama only will rule this country and there are, No problems for that and Kaikeyi who asked this dishonourable boon, Would herself give back the kingdom to Rama and if Rama, Who is like a huge cloud does not accept the kingdom, “What for are we all living?”

1645. Dasaratha looking at the sage who tried to console him told, “Of king of teachers, Before, I who had a very cruel fate, Which cannot be properly estimated, die, make Rama, Wear the crown and make him decide not to go the forest,



And save me by not getting the bad fame for not keeping up my word.”

1646. That sage Vasishta seeing the face of the Kaikeyi of very cruel deed said,

“Oh gold like lady , by giving kingship to Rama , soul to all other beings,  
And life to your husband who was born in the clan of Manu ,  
Wear the pure fame devoid of bad name as ornament.”

1647.As soon as sage Vasishta who had won over the very strong fate ,

And became great by doing great penance told like this ,  
Kaikeyi sobbed and wept and told , Suppose the emperor goes back on his word,  
I would not like to live in this great earth and for the sake of my word,  
Not becoming a lie , I would die today itself.”

1648.The sage told Kaikeyi that her husband may die ,

That the world would not accept her idea , that she will get bad name ,  
That she would be committing a sin but she did not change your decision,  
That she would not understand him and that there was no use by his telling all these,  
And finally told her, “ What you are contemplating is not as per tradition.”

1649.”What are you telling without understanding that the king is dying,

And without understanding the suffering he undergoes when the soul tries to go away from the body.

You are talking as if the fire and poison is entering his wound in spite of being a lady.

Oh cruel lady , what relation have you got with this country and also,  
The bad name that is going to come to you is very huge.”

1650."Oh lady , who is the cruel fire that burns fame as well as name,  
Even before Dasaratha himself told Rama, "go to the forest",  
You only told it and that Rama would not stop going ,  
In to the cruel path of the very tall forest.  
Are there people who are as cruel as you and is there a worse cruel  
deed." He said.

1651.When that faultless sage told like this ,the king who was  
depressed by sorrow,  
Looking at Kaikeyi who had poison on her tongue said, "Oh great  
sinner ,  
Did you order Rama who is like my soul to go to the forest and has he  
gone?"

1652."Oh sinner , I now know your intentions , I with great love,  
Kept on eating the fruit of love from your mouth and so ,  
You have already eaten completely my soul.  
I did not marry you with fire as the witness but ,  
Separately chose a god of death and married her."

1653.Oh lady who did the cruel conspiracy of sending my Rama ,  
Who is the only one my open eyes has ever seen , to the cruel forest,  
Oh lady who breaks me who is not ashamed of bad name which is  
coming,  
Oh sinner without redemption , What is the use of talking now ,  
The auspicious thread which I tied on your neck on day of marriage,  
Would now become the auspicious thread that would be tied on  
Bharata's hand.

1654.After telling so many words like this Dasaratha looking at  
Kaikeyi,  
Whose mind did not melt told "Oh sage , I am telling you today.  
From now on she is not my wife and I would also not consider  
Bharata ,  
Who is going to crown himself as king as my son and he,  
Would not be eligible to do death rites to me after my death."

1655. Looking at the great Kausalya, he asked" did not that Rama ,

Who was prevented from seeing me , take leave from you also?”  
And she seeing the great sorrow of Dasaratha at the parting ,  
Of his eye like Rama from him , decided not to tell ,  
Dasaratha about preventing Rama from going ,  
And like the depressed Dasaratha , she also became depressed.

1656.Kausalya understanding that it is the act of her co-wife ,  
And her husband after giving boons to Kaikeyi and ,  
Becoming heartbroken due to it , she became greatly depressed,  
And went on making efforts to revive her husband and ,  
Within herself she said, “my son will roam in the forest “,  
And she also became sad that Dasaratha would get ,  
The bad fame that he erred in his attachment to truth.

1657.She said, “oh great one , if your greatness is harmed ,  
By going against your great decision taken ,  
after accepting the oath that cannot be gone against,  
And standing firmly that you should not waver from it  
Due to the love for your son which is beyond estimation,  
The world would not accept it “ and like him, she also became feeble.

1658.She said about her son, “he would not stop from going” and  
after saying,  
About her husband ““he would not stop from dying” and tottered and  
became depressed,  
She would not say to her son , “protect the soul of your father “  
thinking that,  
It would bring bad fame to the name of her husband ,  
And thus the swan like Kausalya greatly sorrowed.

1659.That king who wears the garland with bunches of flowers,  
Understanding from the words of Kausalya that great and famous  
Rama,  
Would not rule the earth and would go to the forest , became further  
sad,  
And said, “Oh my friend , Oh friend who is my bad fate and then  
again said,  
“Oh my son, please come before me .”

1660."oh son ,with my eyes becoming watery and with soul trying to go out,  
I am in the process of dying and to me who has only bad Karma,  
Let the Brahmins who are expert in Vedas should use the sacred waters,  
Collected for anointing you and crowning you before the fire,  
And use it instead for my final death ceremonies and after that ,  
You can go and reach the great forest."

1661 . "Oh valorous one who defeated by your ability in using the bow,  
That Parasurama who using his sharpened axe , which killed several times,  
Great kings who possessed very great army and who is the one,  
Who is one equal to himself in strength ., Alas ,  
I told you to wear the great crown but gave you a huge ball of matted hair."

1662."Oh Rama , who has a black body who has mind , eyes and hands ,  
In very proper shape , who wears patience as his ornament ,  
Who broke the bow of Shiva who burnt the three cities ,  
Without thinking that I am lonely and alone , you hated me at this old age ,  
And I do not want to live any further", he said.

1663."Oh Gold who outshines real gold, oh fame of fame ,  
Oh Lad who has a strong bow which is like lustrous lightning ,  
Oh truth of truth , I am not so weak so as to allow you,  
To go to the forest before me. I would reach the heavens before that."

1664."I am one whose mind is ready to melt and a body that is ready to die,  
And I do not have a very strong mind and strong body like that of yours,  
With the eyes which saw you enter the city along with the daughter of Janaka,

Who is suitable to you , I would not like to see you going away from the city.”

1665. Oh Rama though the world has the strength to go away from you, Though the devas would not be sorrowing , Oh king who rides a golden chariot,  
Oh my support less fame , giving birth to you, I know about your greatness ,  
What further can I tell, I will not live further, I will not live.”

1666. “Your nature of giving charity , made you give this Kosala country,  
Surrounded by slushy mud and filled with water and the hill of non diminishing wealth ,  
And also all other things to the thieving Kaikeyi and gave you great fame ,  
And that same quality will now put an end to my life.”

1667. “Oh gold like lad , Are there any one similar to you in this earth , Which is surrounded by the booming sea or the heavens which are high above ,  
Or in the world of serpents , for when He who had axe as a weapon ,  
Came asking , “who is there who are strong?” , you stood there without weakening ,  
Are there any one in this world to say to you “Do not do like that.”

1668. “Oh son , even after hearing that you have gone to the forest , If I am still alive , to say I am cruel , I should not reach ,  
The heavens today itself ,for it would not be proper for you,  
To live in the forest and my living here in the city seeing this Kaikeyi.

1669. “Oh sir, Goddess Lakshmi who after doing very great penance , Reached your broad chest with great difficulty and the goddess mother earth,  
Would not remain alive , if you go the forest and I who am a sinner,  
And one with bad karma , if I live after parting from you , I would be same as Kaikeyi.

1670."Instead of seeing you wearing very great ornaments , sitting on a golden throne ,  
Surrounded by white royal umbrellas , blessed with a very broad chest and ,  
With goddess Lakshmi sitting there , If I see you wearing the poor looking wooden bark ,  
And skin of the deer I would prefer the great act of going to heaven instead of that."

1671.Like this when the king was wailing telling several things ,  
Which did not have any connection , reached a stage , where it looked like,  
His soul would go away that day itself and then that sage ,  
Who covered himself with a thin skin said , "oh king ,  
I would try to stop Rama from going to forest ,  
Along with the help of all the people of this world."

1672. As soon as the sage told, "I will prevent Rama from going to forest,"  
Dasaratha thought perhaps he can stop him going ,  
Slightly consoled his soul which was crying alone , making soul to last longer ,  
And thought "If this pure one goes and tells him, he may desist from going",  
That king who was similar to human form of Manu, lost consciousness.

1673.Seeing that "the king has forgotten both his soul and mind ",  
Kausalya getting sorrowed thinking that the king is dead,  
And wailed, "my son left me even before and now you have also left,  
Oh my husband , Oh Lord , Oh king of kings, Is this dharma."

1674."Oh truth of truth , Oh king of all kings of the world,  
Without protecting you from losing your soul , if we fade ,  
The entire world will rotate due to sorrow . Oh king,  
Our son may return along with the sage , so do not lose hope" she said.

1675.After she told like this , she caressed the body, feet and face ,

With her lotus like hand and seeing her , Dasaratha who had fainted,  
And was not knowing anything slowly asked her ,  
“Would Rama holding the huge great bow come back, come back.”

1676.”Though the very deceiving Kaikeyi tried to take away my life by  
her words,  
Due to the bad advice of Kooni she wanted to get kingship to her  
great son Bharata,  
Apart from that she wanted my great son Rama to go to forest” , he  
said.

1677.”Oh Kausalya , Rama who wears golden armlet over his  
shoulders,  
Would not leave the idea of going to the forest and my great soul,  
Will not stay here without going . Please hear this , I have a had a  
curse,  
From one great sage which was given long ago” and then the king,  
Started telling Kausalya all that happened at that time.

1678.”I who was very much interested in hunting once went inside a  
cruel forest ,  
And when I was searching for a pretty elephants and lions , I reached ,  
A shore of a stream where the black elephants come to drink water ,  
Along with my bow and arrow and stood hiding near its banks.

1679.”At that place there was a great sage with his wife ,  
With both have them having lost their eyesight ,they,  
Were living there with the help of their pretty son and,  
When they were all engaged in penance .And not knowing that the son,  
Had come to take water for them from the stream , I shot a great  
arrow,  
Which can kill and being shot when the son fell on mud he shouted  
.”

1680.”Thinking that it was elephant which had entered stream which  
was drinking water,  
And which was fighting , that arrow went along the way of the sound  
and I ,

Who was not able to see it , hearing that sound knew that it was not ,  
The voice of an elephant but that of human being , with great sorrow  
reached that ghat.”

1681. Seeing that son of the sage rolling on earth with the arrow shot  
by me ,  
With the pot rolling away and made my body and bow as useless ,  
I fell down on him and cried “Oh sir , oh sir , Who are you? And ,  
When I became depressed , That son who did not how to tell a lie ,said,  
“Please hear.”

1682. “Oh sir, who has two shoulders resembling mountains, I came  
here ,  
To collect water for drinking for my blind father and mother,  
That job has now been spoiled, You shot arrow by mistake thinking I am  
an elephant ,  
This is my Karma and so leave out all your worries and sorrow.”

1683. “You , who are matchless please take cold water and give it to  
my father ,  
Who desires to drink water and is sorrowing and then you inform  
them about my death,  
And say, “your son would go to the heavens and he saluted you  
before his death “  
And after telling this He who had praiseworthy good qualities ,  
received by devas, went to heaven.”

1684. “When I reached the great sage , who was awaiting the arrival  
of his son,  
And gave the cold water to him They said , “Oh son because you did  
not come back,  
For a long time we were worried thinking about what happened to  
you. Oh son,  
Who has shoulders with a scent of sandal , come near as we want to  
hug you.”

1685. “Oh sir , I am a king who is living in the city of Ayodhya and I  
was searching ,



For an elephant of dark black colour and in the darkness , when your son,  
Who was very truthful was collecting water in a pot , without seeing him,  
The arrow that was with me went aiming at him.”

1686.”Hearing the wailing sound after he was hit by the arrow ,  
Realizing it was not the sound of the elephant , I ran and met your son,  
And when I asked him who he was after telling him all the happenings ,  
With a greatly depressed mind, he informed his,  
Salutations to you both and stopped talking and ,  
He was received by the devas and reached the heavens.”

1687.”Oh sir , do not get angry with me saying I killed your son with my arrow.  
When your very pure son was collecting water , except for shooting an arrow.  
Aimed at that sound thinking that it is an elephant , I did not see him by my eyes.  
Please pardon this mistake of mine “Saying this I saluted the divine feet of that sage.

1688.As soon as they heard that, they fell down became depressed and rolled,  
And said, “Today we have lost our eye” and both of them got drowned in ocean of sorrow.  
Thinking about their son they cried “Son , son” and said “you have broken our heart,  
We would not stay in this world after knowing that you are living in the heavens ,  
We are coming now itself, now itself” they wailed and cried.

1689. Seeing those sages wailing like this in various ways , I saluted their divine feet,  
And when I said , “I am your son from now on and what ever you want , I would do it for you ,  
So do not become weak like this and Get rid of the sorrow “, That sage told me,

“Oh sir with a huge bow , please hear what I have to say.”

1690.”Even after losing a son who was like the eyeballs within our eyes ,  
If due to the love of life , if we live on this earth for the sake of eating food,  
What will not people of this world tell about us? So we will also die and go to heaven.  
Oh king with a decorated horse , like us , your son ,  
Would go away from you and then only you will reach the heaven.”

1691.”Oh king who has a white royal umbrella whose luster never fades ,  
You said that you have done a mistake and requested for our protection,  
And due to your seeking protection from us , we have not given you a more harsher curse.  
Today we have parted with our good son who understood us without our ordering,  
And like us you would also attain very great sorrow and reach the broad skies”  
Saying this they both departed from earth and went to heaven.

1692. “Without any mental depression since they said , “I would have a sweet son”,  
I came back to this city with great joy and due to the words of that sage ,  
Without any change , Rama would go to the forest and I would lose my soul.”

1693.Vasishata who was as tall as a mountain among great sages with fame,  
Went to the durbar hall of the king who had rut elephants with pearl chain,  
Where drums were being played and where Kings were sitting with joy  
,  
Since the time for coronation of Rama was nearing.

1694. When those kings having sword saw the face of that sage,  
They asked "Oh clear minded one who is like our father ,  
Has some problem arisen for the conduct of the crowning of Rama,  
Because we are able to hear endless sound of crying with sorrow ,  
Please tell us the reason for that".

1695. "Kaikeyi who is daughter of king of Kekaya , got two boons from  
Dasaratha,  
And Dasaratha who had ruled continuously without stop granted  
those boons to her,  
Using one she made him agree to send Rama who was like a black  
cloud to forest,  
Except for this there is no major sorrow . This is what , that has  
happened."

1696. "Due to the order of the king , the true son of Kaikeyi would  
get,  
The right of protecting this earth , which is carried on its head by  
Adhishesha ,  
And Rama with a high and wide shoulders who is the husband of the  
divine lady,  
Would go and live in the forest alone."

1697. Even before those words from sage Vasishtha who is the home  
of truth,  
Reached their ears , all those kings who had very great love for  
Rama,  
As well as Brahmins and all others who have assembled at that place ,  
And also all the ladies who had tied their breasts with cloth fell down  
like Dasaratha.

1698. The bodies of people suffered like the fire touching the wound ,  
Which resulted in hot breath and made them sit on earth with a  
shivering soul ,  
And roll , and the hot tears that flowed from their eyes turned in to an  
ocean,  
And the sound of loud crying that rose from all sides, reached the  
sky.

1699. The great ornaments and mangala suthra of ladies fell down,  
Their tied hair fell to their sides, the Yama like eyes turned red,  
Their feet became red and due to torrential wind blowing ,  
They who were like climbing flower plants, shivered and fell down on earth.

1700. Alas , alas that king whose pain never gets cured is one without mercy,  
And they said, “now we will also stop following Dharma ,  
And they fell down like a mara mara felled by great wind ,  
On the earth and wept as well as cried.

1701. By hearing the words that Rama would go to the forest,  
The parrots and Naganavai birds started crying ,  
The pet Cats inside those great mansions also cried,  
The small babies who could not recognize forms also cried,  
And what can we tell about how the big people crying?

1702. The young ladies who talk with sweet lisp which are not connected to the tongue,  
From their red mouth resembling the red lily flowers showing their teeth,  
Which resemble the white jasmine flower buds, shed tears like rain on their twin breasts,  
And the drops resembled the peals of a cut chain falling one by one and cried.

1703. Similar to the king Dasaratha , the cows cried , their calves cried,  
The flowers which have opened that same day cried, the water birds cried,  
The gardens that drip honey cried, elephants cried,  
And the war horses which move with speed of wind also cried.

1704. Are there more cruel people in this world than Kaikeyi ,  
Who told her husband, “send him to the forest” and the very cruel Kooni,

When even the people who attained eternal wisdom thought ,  
That Dasaratha would not live if Rama goes away to the forest?  
And all others except these two lost their body and attained  
emptiness.

1705.Would it be possible to count those who were not able to wake  
up ,  
From the sorrow and have lost their wisdom and all the streets,  
Which were filled with dust due to the running of chariots,  
Were made wet by the tears of such people and ,  
The only thing we could not see was that their mind did not break in  
to pieces.

1706.Some people said that “It is due to the sin committed by the  
earth”,  
Some other said that “The sin committed by Goddess who sits on lotus  
is much more”,  
Some seeing the wounded heart said , “this has happened due to  
fate”,  
And some said, “The sin committed by the eyes of people of earth is  
more than the ocean.”

1707.Some said, “Bharata would not accept the kingship ‘  
Some said, “Rama now will not return to the country”,  
Some said ,”our fate is very cruel “ and some of them said,  
“The victorious crown has come like an evil planet “ and,  
“Who are there in this world who are more cruel than us as we are  
not dying.”

1708.Some said, “possibly our first king due to his intense love ,  
On the daughter of Kekaya has lost his wisdom completely”,  
Some said, “Let us go to forest along with husband of Sita “,  
And said, “if it is not possible , let us fall in fire and then die”.

1709.The people of that great city wiped the floor with their hands ,  
And washed it with their tears and saying “Kausalya will not be able  
to live”,  
Continuously left hot long breath and further they said,

“Oh Lakshmana would you bear with this and reached the state ,  
Of those falling in the burning fire where ghee is poured.”

1710. After telling, “Like the courtesan with red mouth who keep on  
drinking toddy,

This Kaikeyi without any other reason , due to the desire ,  
Of making her son as the king , Was ready to do the sinful deed ,  
Which is berated by all “ they with a sorrowing mind told,  
“This Kaikeyi does not have any love towards the king.”

1711. “Did the emperor want to do penance and go away from this  
earth ,  
Or did he want to completely destroy all the people in this world ,  
Good, The act of boon giving by Dasaratha seems to be good.”

1712. “After giving all this earth which he got to Kaikeyi,  
And let us not go away from Rama who was born as an elder son,  
And made all the world as his and live in this city but ,  
Let us go and live with him , and if we all do so,  
Even that forest to which he goes would become a city.”

1713. “What is this type of nature of the king of kings ?  
After promising the earth to Rama who was not equal to him earlier.  
And going in Kaikeyi’s apartment and promising it to Bharata ,  
Is this not the change of his word and is it proper.”

1714. “The lady earth which was given to Rama who holds,  
The bow decorated by garland of victory in the great hall,  
Would be enjoyed by some one else and then, even if ,  
Sita goes to the forest and even if Goddess Lakshmi stays here,  
Would she accept the son of the deceiving Kaikeyi ?”

1715 “Like the perennial lamp whose wick is not extended ,  
And which is not helped by adding ghee , and which has ,  
A flame which wavers due to wind , the ladies said,  
“Are we going to part with the proper graceful ,  
Sight from the lotus like eye of Rama , Oh fate” and shivered.

1716. Lakshmana hearing that , “ His step mother Kaikeyi , who has eyes,  
Which are like a spear which has not been sharpened , got back,  
The lustrous earth by a boon and gave my elder brother the forest”,  
Rose in very great anger and fury like the fire at deluge not lit by any one.

1717. With fire emanating from the tip and sparks hitting and burning .  
The lock of hair falling on forehead and looking like the burning sun in the sky,  
With the drops of sweat spreading all over his body , with the big tortured breath coming out,  
Lakshmana was seething and resembled his old form of Adhi Sesa.

1718. “Did she wish to feed the sweet flesh meant for cub of lion ,  
To the pup of the cruel eyed dog , That lady seems to have powerful brain”  
Saying this Lakshmana clapped his anklet clad hands and laughed loudly.

1719-1720 . With his sword tied on the cloth over his waist so that it could be seen,  
Carrying his bow with the huge quiver of his tied on his back,  
Wearing an armour made of Gold covering his huge shoulders ,  
Which make people say that Mount Meru is an anthill and also covering his chest,  
Wearing the golden anklet on his legs whose sound was shaming the sea,  
With the sound produced by the string when he was twanging it ,  
Which was three times louder than the thunder  
Which occurs at the end of the world , after drinking all the seven sea, he came

1721. With all the beings with body and soul in the world,  
Except he himself and his elder brother getting scared and moving out,  
Thinking that the numerous elements which are spread from earth to sky

Are falling down on the earth , he came.

1722."For making the burden of the earth lady , lighter, to kill all those ,  
Who come to fight with me and cut their bodies in to pieces and fill up,  
The entire world and to make my unquestionable leader Rama ,  
Wear the victorious crown , I am standing here ,  
People who want to prevent this , can do so." He said.

1723. "Even if all the people of heaven and earth, Vidhyadaras ,  
Nagas,  
And people of all important countries and apart from them ,  
The trinity of Gods who look after the earth , create the earth and  
Destroy the earth came for help of the lady , I would not accept" , he said.

1724-1726. When the younger son of the emperor showing the very great heat ,  
Like the early morning sun which has come to the centre of the sky,  
And was rotating like the Mandhara mountain with properly laid peaks ,  
Which rotated in the sea like the churner , in the middle of Ayodhya ,  
Rama who was with Sumithra who was upset and sorrowing ,  
Without getting consoled due to the very sorrowful act ,  
Of that cruel Kaikeyi who had undergone a cruel change ,  
Hearing the thunder like twang of the storm like bow of his very able brother ,  
Who was his help, which made the entire world break in to pieces  
Rama came wearing shining ornaments made of pretty gold ,  
Wearing a pearl necklace over his chest,  
Like a very black cloud which using the matchless rain drop of words ,  
Which can put out the burning fire burning upwards with smoke rising from it.



1727 Looking at Lakshmana who was shining with great anger like lightning,  
Who had a golden body , who had big hands which can give like the storm,  
He said, “My lord , how is it that you who never get angry against the devas ,  
Have got readied your self for a war and are holding a bow?”

1728. “I wanted to make you wear the crown before Kaikeyi .  
Who has a very black mind , as she was trying to destroy the truth,  
And has removed , your great rightful kingship , and even if the devas,  
Try to prevent it I would like to burn them like the fire that burns the cotton .”

1729.”When this very powerful bow is in my hand , even the devas dare not prevent me,  
And if they try to prevent ,I would make them the aim of the bows in my hand and burn them all,  
And I would give you all the seven worlds as well as position of king of kings. Please accept.”

1730.When the younger brother told this Rama asked him , “ Is it not your dharma ,  
To go by the right path in a way not to destroy the justice which is suitable for the kings.  
How come an anger which goes against the normal practice came in your mind ,  
Which is barren? What has happened to you ?”

1731.When the tall Rama told like this , Lakshmana smiled showing his teeth ,  
And said, When the father told that this broad Kosala country which spreads long ,  
Is yours , you agreed to it and so if our enemies tell you to go to forest,  
Is it not proper for me to get angry.:

1732. "After giving you the country in front of my eyes, if even Dasaratha,  
Who has a cruel streak himself says, "it is not for you" and when those,  
Who do not love you are sending you away to the long forest,  
Would I continue to live carrying this body with weakened five sense organs?"

1733."Oh Lakshmana who holds the spear made of sun light,  
Which won over lightning as well as fire, When the victorious Dasaratha,  
Earlier told, "become the king", without thinking that,  
The kingship would make me commit many sinful deeds  
My trying to get the kingship, is a mistake on my part.  
IN this where is the mistake of Dasaratha who destroyed the power  
of his enemies." Rama asked

1734."Oh son, It is not the mistake of the river, to be without water,  
And similarly asking me to go to forest is not the mistake of my father.  
It is also the mistake of the mind of Kaikeyi cherished and nourished  
us.  
It is not the the mistake of her son Bharata also, for it is the mistake  
given by fate.  
Why are you getting angry for this without any reason?"

1735. With a hot breath like the air coming out of fire of blacksmith,  
Lakshmana asked, "How can I make my boiling mind cool?  
Please now see the power of my bow which will win over,  
The mind of Kaikeyi who did harm to you and is this fate,  
Greater than divine trinity and all the devas."

1736.When Lakshmana told these well thought out words, Rama  
looking at him told,  
"Oh brother, with the mouth that recited the Vedas are you telling  
whatever comes to you?  
The words that you told just now are words that cannot stand before  
followers of Dharma,

How is it proper to get angry at our father and mother who brought us up”

1737,. That Lakshmana who was as angry as Shiva who wears the crescent told,  
“You are my father and matchless leader. No one else except you is my mother ,  
Oh Rama who learned to give to others , Today I will get you the kingship” and stopped Rama.

1738. “Only she who got the boon has the right to get ,  
The kingship of the world and Bharata will get it from my matchless father .  
And the wealth that I am going to earn now is penance ,  
And what else can be better than that”Rama asked.

1739.Rama who is greatest among those with good character further told,  
“Would your anger subside only with a victory in war over your brother Bharata ,  
Who is going to be entrusted with the rule of the world . which would be ,  
His dharma , or defeating our matchless father who is praised by wise people,  
Or by achieving victory over our mother who has given birth to us ?”

1740. Hearing the words of that expert of words , Lakshmana told,  
“I am hearing the words that were told by your enemies though ,  
I am carrying two mountain like lazy shoulders which are having no work,  
And I have taken birth in this world to uselessly carry the quiver ,  
As well as the great bow and am greatly unlucky. What is use of your anger at me?”

1741.Rama who has seen the end of the southern language and also ,  
One who have clearly understood the end of Sanskrit Sastras,  
Looking at Lakshmana told , “ Going against our father who talked to us sweetly .

And was looking after and protecting us all these days ,  
And ruling the earth is not a proper thing for me to do,  
But If you go against my words , what good is going to come to you?

1742. Due to the order of Rama who possesses the knowledge of the four Vedas,  
Which are like the four oceans , Lakshmana left off his great anger ,  
And also stopped talking against his opinions , standing in front of him  
,  
And like the sea which never crosses its shore , he attained peace.

1743. Rama who was like Lord Vishnu ,  
Who does not have beginning and end hugged Lakshmana  
Who was Lord Shiva who had the golden deer's hide , went inside  
the home ,  
Of Sumithra who spoke only words of great honour.

1744. Sumithra after seeing them who were her son as well as son,  
Who were like her own eyes and who have both decided to go to  
forest,  
And with a wounded heart , not able find the other shore of the sea,  
Of her endless sorrow fell on the ground and rolled,

1745. Rama supported her hands when he saw her getting feeble and ,  
With an aim of doing proper things to console her mind ,  
After taking out the saw that can cut off the sorrow in her mind,  
And told her , I am not in a position to make the emperor ,  
Who has ability in use of sword to be a liar and I would ,  
Return quickly after seeing the great forest surrounded by black  
clouds."

1746. "Even if I go in to the forest or even to the ocean or even if .  
I go to the land of devas which has greatness and great sound,  
For me, I would feel that I am in the city of Ayodhya,  
Who are there anywhere who can trouble me?  
And so do not become weak in body , mind or feelings."

1747. When they both were consoling Sumithra who was suffering from sorrow,  
Though they were not able to put out the fire of separation and were not able .  
To quench the killing pain of suffering lonely mind ,  
Some ladies who were having extremely thin waists ,  
Brought the bark cloths which was sent by Kaikeyi ,  
Who had the bad name which will be there forever with her.

1748. Those servant maids whose minds were shedding tears.  
Like that of the eye and who were liable to be greatly sad,  
On seeing Rama who had the black colour of the rainy cloud , told him,  
“These are the bark cloths sent by Kaikeyi who even after seeing ,  
The sorrow of others , does not waver from her adamant opinion .”

1749. When the ladies with white teeth like the luster of pearl,  
Gave those dresses , the younger brother of Rama told,  
“ All the material sent by Kaikeyi who made him lose his kingdom,  
Are there and here is my brother who is willing to wear them,  
And here I am who carries the bow which is efficient in battle .  
Who has been born to see them, please show them to me.”

1750. Then that Lakshmana with love received the bark cloths from those maids ,  
And thinking , if only my mother tells me “Oh Lakshmana leave your sorrow  
and you also go to the forest,” that would be really great and he saluted,  
The feet of Sumithra which shined like gold and she also told some words.”

1751. “That forest where Rama goes is not a place where you should not go ,  
It is like the city of Ayodhya only and Rama who loves you lot ,  
Is now onwards king Dasaratha to you and our Sita who wears ,  
Flowers in her hair , is your mother who even after Rama  
Dared to give the kingdom to Bharata and is going to the forest

Are still keeping their souls , and thinking like this go to the forest,  
Along with Rama and your staying here further may be a crime,.”  
She said.

1752,She further told , “Oh son , you go behind him not for moving  
with him ,  
Like a brother , but be his slave who does all his job as per his wish,  
If he comes back to this established city of Ayodhya , come back with  
him .  
And if he is not able to come back to Ayodhya, give up your life before  
him.”

1753.Both of them saluted and mother also wept like a cow,  
Leaving both its calves and becoming scared for them,  
And both those matchless sons removed the thin cloth ,  
That they were wearing , wore the bark cloth and went away.

1754.When Lakshmana also wore bark cloths like himself , Rama ,  
Seeing the activity of Lakshmana who wore garlands dripping with  
honey,  
Said to him, “oh brother who has the great fame of praised by devas,  
Without saying “no” , please hear the good word that I am telling.”

1755.”Oh brother , all your mothers as well as the king ,  
Are not like earlier times and they are drowned in great sorrow,  
They have parted with me .Please do a great help to me ,  
So that these people who love with me do not suffer sorrow.”

1756.When the best among all males Rama told like this,  
Lakshmana with his shoulders which are like pillars, shivering.  
Became scared and started crying as the soul which had ,  
Come in him is trying to go out and asked Rama,  
“What is the mistake that was done by me towards you.”

1757. “Oh Rama who holds the great bow with its string,  
If water is there then fish and blue lily can be in it,  
And if the earth is there , than all these things are there,  
And so please tell who should be there so that ,

Me and Sita are there in this place,”

1758.” Based on the words of Kaikeyi who wears bangles of pure gold,  
“Go to forest “, the lady earth is shivering for her life and you have  
told,

These cruel words possibly thinking that I am the son of that king,  
Who lives for protecting the truth , What a cruel word is it?”

1759.”Oh sir, Rama these words are harsher and more cruel ,  
Than the words which were an order to me to leave out my anger ,  
And be peaceful, when I got angry at the words, “you shall go to  
forest”.

What words can be more harsher than what you have told now?

1760.Oh Lord who has the powerful spear in the scabbard which  
has been wiped by ghee ,  
Which has wiped away the kajal applied in the eyes of wife of  
enemies,  
Is going to the forest leaving the kingdom which was established by  
our ancestors,  
And which is yours by law and also leaving everything else including  
us, your duty?”

1761.When Lakshmana told like this , unable to tell anything , Rama  
looked at,  
The face of Lakshmana who had mountain like shoulders and with ,  
Tears coming non stop from his lotus like eyes , which was ,  
Falling down once in a while , stood there without moving.

1762.That Vasishta who has no sorrow and has done very great  
penance ,  
From the hall of the king , with love towards Rama , reached ,  
The palace of Sumithra and both the brothers saluted him ,  
And that sage also started getting in the ocean of great sorrow.

1763.Vasishta who could realize everything , saw their faces and  
minds ,

With his eye and saw the pretty look of the bark cloths over their waist ,  
And due to the raising great sorrow forgot himself, What can we say about it?

1764.He thought, “on the auspicious day when he was to get crowned, Due to the coming of bad fate , he had to wear the bark of wood, And if Lord Brahma who decides on aspect of the fate determination ,  
Himself thinks about it , the bad fate is something that cannot be removed.”

1765.”This aspect of his which makes him go to the forest , after wearing the bark,  
Has not been made by Kaikeyi of very bad fate and it is not a result of fate,  
That comes to Rama of very soft character and possibly later , it would be known,  
“How this event happened?” and “due to whose thought process it happened?”

1766.Vasishta approached near Rama who carried a bow and had eyes like red lotus,  
And said to him, “Oh sir, if you leave this palace and go by the way of huge mountains,  
Dasaratha who has huge very strong army would not live and will die.”

1767.Rama who came to Ayodhya after lying down on a bed of serpent,  
Said, “It is my duty to completely and sincerely obey the order of Dasaratha,  
And it is your duty to console him and make him rid of problems. It is also just.”

1768. Then Vasishta told him.” The king never told looking at you,  
“ Go and reach the boundary less forest .” but it is a fact that ,



Dasaratha who possesses a spear which has been greatly sharpened  
,  
Had told , Kaikeyi who talks words much harsher than the arrows of  
enemies,  
Without any thought that, "I would give you a boon."That is all".

1769.Rama who was born in this world to establish great Dharma,  
Told, "My father Dasaratha told me that he has agreed to give the  
two boons,  
And my mother Kaikeyi ordered me and I agreed to obey that order ,  
And are you who has been a witness to all these , trying to stop me."

1770.When Rama told like this , Vasishta who was not able to reply  
anything,  
Made wet the earth by shedding tears from his long eyes, and Rama ,  
With mountain like shoulders saluted the sage and reached ,  
The golden door of the palace of king Dasaratha.

1771. We would now describe to a smaller extent the sorrow of the  
mind ,  
Attained by the people of the city who have seen Rama wearing,  
Cloth made of bark and who was followed by his younger brother,  
And with a faultless joyful face resembling the lotus flower and have  
understood his mind.

1772. Those ladies of Ayodhya who resembled the divine ladies of  
heaven,  
AS soon as they saw Rama wearing cloth made of bark , like the bees  
With closely formed new leaves and which were tipsy with honey,  
Patted their very long eyes with their own hands.

1773.Due to the uncontrollable love , they did not know themselves ,  
And even before the father of the great one reached the heaven,  
They went there first and was it to cut their karma earned in this birth,  
Or was it to ensure that their suffering souls due to parting never  
returns.

1774. Some fell down on earth , some stood by after moaning and weeping,  
And Some were drowned in the tears that fell continuously from their eyes ,  
And some suffered as if the curl of their hair has caught fire and became sad.

1775. Those ladies whose speech was as sweet as sugarcane , did not shed tears,  
And feeling as if they have lost their great wealth and stood there,  
With other people telling that they are all cruel people with heart like steel,  
And perhaps this happened because they had lost consciousness due to sorrow.

1776. The body broke for some , and the soul was not stable inside them,  
And their souls re entered the body heralding that they would go out any time,  
And their flower like eyes due to the drying of tears became wounds and shed blood.

1777. Some valorous people who had two elephant like hands ,  
Due to their not wanting their heads , cut them off with sword,  
And keeping it in one hand . rolled it on the ground .  
And with their small sharp swords destroyed their flower like eyes.

1778. The ornaments of ladies fell down and spread everywhere ,  
The gems embedded in them came out , the waist belt,  
That they were wearing got cut off like a flower garland and fell down,  
And their face which has become dim were defeated by the moon.

1779. The sixty thousand wives of Dasaratha who had faultless virtue ,  
With tears which fell like rain , followed Rama the boy and ,  
Cried with open mouths and wept like the sea with tides.

1780. Those queens who have not given birth to other sons except Rama,

Fell down on earth like young peacocks , groups of koels,  
And swans which have all lost their wings and greatly sorrowed.

1781.The nectar like words of those young queens , due to,  
Their deep breaths and limitless crying were defeated by  
The sound of flute made of bamboo by making holes ,  
And the yaazh which was an instrument made of strings.

1782.When they cried saying that “ from now the forest only,  
Is the home of Rama “ and were pitying the fate of their son,  
The red nectar like mouth of those ladies were made further red by  
crying,  
Made that broad palace look like field of thousands of open red lily  
flowers.

1783. The river like tears that they shed mixed with layers of  
Kumkum,  
Applied by them over their breasts became like slushy mud ,  
And fell down pulling their pearl garlands  
Which got down from the peak of their breasts,  
And entered inside their ocean like waist belts.

1784. The face of the queens of Dasaratha who was king of Kosala  
with many gardens,  
Was like fully opened lotus flowers and was for the first time seen  
by the sun god,  
Proving that even for the king of gods of heaven , when sorrow comes,  
all bad events happen.

1785.Mothers , relations , those who depend on the royal family,  
All those who work and live in the palaces and very pretty women,  
Became greatly pained as if they have fallen on burning fire ,  
And came near Rama completely covering the door of the palace.

1786.They all cried and after crying slowly got up and in all places,  
They followed him like an ocean, that Rama who had shoulders like  
mountains ,  
Not knowing how to console all of them and without thinking ,

About preventing them from following him reached his home .

1787.He who had gone in a golden chariot where bells have been tied,

For the purpose of wearing the great and famous crown,  
Returned to that street that was shining with wealth ,  
Wearing a dress of bark which indicated his going away.

1788.Great sages , kings of land and all those who stay ,  
In that faultless city and also people of that country,  
Without knowing how to express their sorrow ,  
And even the devas became very sad ,  
Not even wanting the good that would come in future.

1789.Some thought that our soul is much stronger ,  
Than our mind which did not break on seeing ,  
The pretty Rama of bad colour suffering ,  
Being deceived and suffering .

1790. "Is the waiting by us expecting that he would come back crowned,  
Meant to see him going in to the hot and horrible forest ?  
To be born in the country with ladies with cruel deeds ,  
Is a great misfortune especially having an eye to see that cruelty."

1791.Some said, "though being born as the eldest son , who  
Got the entire earth to rule , the very strong Rama ,  
Has started his journey telling I would live in forest along with tigers .  
Should we keep quiet seeing him go? Should we cry?. This love seems to  
be pretty."

1792.Some seeing the kings who have lost their strength and who  
remain ignorant,  
Said. 'Do not engage in activities which would lead to destruction of  
Dharma,  
And if you do so , you would be similar to Kaikeyi, who drove away  
Rama,

Who won over Parasurama who destroyed twenty one generations of your families.”

1793.” The one who is going to assist Rama who has tied the bark cloth,  
Prettily over his waist and who is going with great sorrow is ,  
One child among the two sons of Queen Sumithra , is he the only one,  
Are there no more people in this city who will help him,” people asked.

1794. Some said “let us break in to two pieces , our very hard heart,  
Which is stronger than the stone with an axe ,” , all those who run  
were running ,  
And when the eyes shed tears which was flowing like a river ,  
And it made the land slushy and many people slipped and fell and  
became very sad,

1795. Some people removed ornaments made of gold and gems  
From their body, and removed and threw away the cloths,  
Which were shining like stars from their body shining like lightning ,  
And wore vary small tight dresses on their body.

1796. Those people who had many children , even when a son ,  
Who does not have few of the senses working dies , would take away  
their life ,  
But here the king has given a boon allowing his son ,  
Who is eligible to kingship to go to the forest to protect truth,  
It indicates the mind of the king is made of steel.

1797. The pretty women with inward bending thin waists and  
Heavy breasts which hurt the waist , going to one side,  
Like a flowering creeper , with great sorrow cried ,  
Keeping their red thin hands on their head,

1798. In the very tall buildings which were like the tall peaks  
Ladies standing on the top floor resembling the slowly moving moon,  
With their tears dropping on their tip of their breasts ,  
Cooed like the peacock which lives on mountain top.

1799.The tears from the kajal applied eyes of the ladies who were seeing Rama,  
From the ventilators of buildings where the smoke of Akil travels like cloud,  
And who were having sweet voice but were sorrowing ,  
Flowed like a stream and cried telling the same words,  
Like the parrot which was in cage near the window.

1800.The tears flowing from the wide eyes of ladies,  
Who were seeing Rama from the top floor of buildings,  
Fell on the floor of the building and made a depression there,  
Which looked like the pits made by ladies getting angry at the prince.

1801.Due to the continuing sorrow stealing the wisdom,  
Mothers forgot about their children and the children,  
Were not aware of the places their mothers went ,  
And due to that they shouted , cried and became tired due to broken mind.

1802.Because the great ladies who had sweet voice like the well ripened,  
Kamara fruit had all reached the street , the white mansions ,  
Became like the wilted lotus flower as they have been ,  
Forsaken by Goddess Lakshmi with honey filled scented hair.

1803. On one side like the deer stuck by an arrow which had,  
Attained near to the state of death which were struggling,  
Some ladies with falling ornaments and with their hair,  
Resembling the cloud rolling over earth , went in groups.

1804.The flags flying on buildings which were like mountains ,  
Stopped flying , the sound coming from drums became muted,  
The sound which was coming from many instruments ,  
Lost their sound and all over the earth , the dust ,  
In the outside streets subsided due to the rain of tears.

1805.There was no smoke from kitchens ,The scented akil smoke,

Was not coming out of mansions , The parrots lost the milk cup,  
And due to the great sorrow of the very tired mothers ,  
Little babies lost the cradles on which bells were tied.

1806.As if the life has gone out , the face lost its luster,  
The rain drops stopped falling , the horses lost the pure water ways,  
And even elephants in rut , like the bee drunk ,  
With honey of the flower stopped playing.

1807.Umbrellas stopped giving shade , the hair of the ladies ,  
With long eyes discontinued decoration by flower ,  
The feet of valorous men stopped wearing heroic anklets,  
The flower arrows of angry god of love were not able to raise passion,  
And the andril (love) birds preferred to stay alone without mate .

1808.The sound from golden necklace stooped ,  
The drums stopped by their sound due to being tied by thick strings,  
The sound of the cloud like chariots were lost,  
And the streets were like oceans which have left sound of water.

1809.There was no sound of marching in royal avenues , the sound of ,  
The strings of theYaazh as raised by the music traditions was also  
not heard ,  
There was no sound coming from celebrations of the devas,  
And except for the sound of crying no other sound was heard.

1810.The ringing sound from the pretty houses where the anklets ,  
With pure sound make continuous sound was not being heard,  
The tender waist belts also stopped making sound ,  
There was no sound from birds , gardens did not have sound from  
birds,  
There was no sound of bees on flowers and the elephants did not  
trumpet.

1811.The fields forgot water , the hands  
of red mouthed ladies were forgotten,  
The fire of Yagnas forgot the ghee ,  
the great scholars forgot the sound of Vedas.

1812.Those who were dancing in huge groups cried,  
Those who were singing the seven nectar like notes cried.  
Those who developed love tiff with their lovers cried,  
And those ladies who joined with their life like lovers cried.

1813.The elephants did not extend their trunk in water ,  
The horses did not eat grass, birds did not feed their young ones ,  
The cows which have delivered did not feed their calves,  
And became greatly depressed and tired.

1814. The sandal paste applied on the big shoulders of men,  
Did not reach the tender coconut like breasts of the ladies,  
And flowers which decorated the hair of the men,  
Did not go and reach the hairs of ladies which was empty.

1815.Big elephants refused to wear the good ornament of face mask,  
The rows of houses hated to wear the gem called Chooda on their  
crests,  
The pretty compound walls made of gold hated to wear the pretty  
flags,  
And the deer with a soft walk hated to be with their mates.

1816.Great Yogis who saw pleasure and pain in same manner suffered  
due to great sorrow,  
And those who with a broken heart saw this is a result of bad Karma  
with sorrow,  
What is there to think and tell in this when some felt that it is due to  
good fate?

1817.In that city of Ayodhya , Without exception all the good souls ,  
Underwent great suffering and were wandering listlessly here and  
there,  
With their natural beauty getting destroyed, with illness of crying  
increasing,  
With the faultless five senses getting greatly disturbed ,  
Looked like Dasaratha who was leaving out his soul.



1818. When that city faded and joined together , the servants ,  
With disturbed mind following him, Rama who was the one soul,  
To the several beings who were travelling reached ,  
The palace of Sita who had breasts covered with shining ornaments .

1819 With Brahmins , great sages and kings who were crying and  
were coated with dust ,  
Coming near him and sob , When Rama was coming dressed in bark  
cloths ,  
That were not pretty , Sita who was like a lady in a picture , stood up  
greatly disturbed.

1820. Her mother in law hugged the lady who stood up and was  
bathed in new water of stream,  
Of tears coming out of her Kajal painted eyes and who was crying ,  
Though she with a greatly disturbed mind did not know the reason  
for it,  
With tears ebbing out of her eyes, she looking at Rama  
She who had a shivering body similar to the lightning asked,  
“Oh Lord who wears golden anklets , Is there any sorrow,  
Which occurred to the famous emperor and if it is not there ,  
What is the reason for this very great sorrow, Please tell.”

1822. He said, “My matchless younger brother Bharata would,  
Rule the earth and I having decided to follow the order of my parents,  
Would start today itself and reach the forest with mountains ,  
Surrounded by clouds and reach back. Do not become sad.”

1823. Hearing that Sita understanding that her lord is going to the  
forest,  
And that he had lost the kingdom that was owned by him,  
Did not cry, but the very cruel words , “I am going and do not cry”,  
Burnt her ears and due to that she became greatly depressed.

1824. She who was with him on Adhi Sesa in the ocean of milk ,  
Thinking that “dharma would get destroyed” , even after ,  
He came to Ayodhya did not part from him and when he said,  
The words that I am leaving you , became inconsolable .

1825.She whose nature was like that thought that,  
The orders to him from his father and mother was indeed pure,  
And he said to me, "You be here in the palace" .  
And thinking about it again and again struggled with sorrow.

1826.Rama said,"Oh Sita, your feet fed by the cold juice of red cotton,  
Are not hard enough to walk in the mountain paths similar to cruel  
asuras,  
Nor to walk in the forest path which shows head like a molten lac  
Or to being rubbed by the rocks of the forest."

1827.Sita replied, " With a least love in your mind you are,  
Leaving me and going away , Where is it told that,  
The sun at the time of final deluge is hot,  
Would the big forest be more hot than parting with you?"

1828.Rama hearing the words that were told by her,  
Clearly understood the thought that rose in her mind,  
And not willing to leave her there in the ocean of tears,  
He started thinking about what he should do.

1829.She then went in to the private rooms in her home,  
Taking a decision took the bark suitable to be worn,  
She wore it and with a thought of accompanying Rama,  
She went behind Rama and held his hand which were long like a  
palm.

1830.All those who saw Sita dressed up in wooden bark,  
Fell on the earth which is a place to die but they did not die,  
For if they have more life span , how can they die ,  
And they would still be living even if deluge comes.

1831.Her sisters , her maids who were with her ,  
And her several friends who loved her dearly,  
Became like people drowned in sea of fire and then,  
The red eyed Rama looking at the virtuous Sita told.

1832. Oh Sita who has pretty teeth which can win over,  
Jasmine buds as well as sea pearls if they compete,  
You are not thinking about the ill effects that may come,  
And have become ready to come with me and,  
Because of that you would create measureless problems.”

1833. When the king Rama told these words ,  
Sita who had a voice like an angry koel seethed with anger,  
And told, ‘It looks the only sorrow that you would face in the forest,  
Is my coming with you and possibly there is some other pleasure in the  
forest.”

1834. Then Rama without talking any other word ,  
Not getting path, moved away with difficulty in the field like streets,  
Due to the slushy mud created there ,  
Due to the crying of men and women.

1835. With Sita dressed in wooden bark cloth following him and with,  
The strong Lakshmana holding a great bow going in front,  
Rama who was like the cloud started moving, and can we ,  
Describe properly the great sorrow attained by the citizens.

1836. From then no body cried and became sad and with depressed  
mind,  
They all thought about it and decided, “Even before he reaches the  
forest,  
We will go there, “ and with shouting “war” , they all departed  
from there.

1837. Rama who held a bow which was decorated by a garland,  
As soon as he reached the door of the palace of Dasaratha,  
Saluted his mothers who were accompanying him and ,  
Requested them, “Be here and console the emperor” ,  
And all those ladies hearing that fell down in a swoon.

1838. Those mothers who were crying making scar on their tongues,  
Blessed their son as well as their daughter in law , praised them,

And prayed to God, "Oh Gods , protect them and give them back to us."

1839. After their mothers parted from them with lot of difficulty , Rama saluted the sage who was standing in the front , along with his, Soul like younger brother Lakshmana and Sita , who was,

The goddess Lakshmi sitting on the flower , he went away riding on a chariot.

5. Thailam aatu Padalam

The chapter on floating in oil.

(The people of the entire city accompanied Rama, Lakshmana and Sita who were driven in a chariot by Sumantra. The night came and when all of those people were sleeping Rama, requested Sumantra to go back so that on waking people would think that Rama had gone back to Ayodhya. Sumantra went back to city and along with sage Vasishtha informed Dasaratha about the going away of Rama to the forest. Dasaratha died immediately Sage Vasishtha preserves his body in oil and send emissaries to bring back Bharata. The sixty thousand wives who wanted to die with Dasaratha waited. Meanwhile Rama went inside the forest along with Sita and Lakshmana. Next day people of Ayodhya return back the next day,

The order of treatment is slightly different in Valmiki Ramayana. Dasaratha tells Kausalya about the story of his curse . Dasaratha dies in his sleep and this is noticed by his servants and Kausalya was not present at that time. In fact Kausalya and Sumithra were sleeping at the time of his death.. There is no mention of any wives dying in the pyre. The return of Sumatra is only after Rama reaches Ganga and meets Guha, leaving the people Sumantra goes towards Ayodhya but returns without leaving a mark and takes them to river Ganges )

1840. Who are the people who did not follow,  
Behind Rama who was sent by his father to forest?  
None except the king Dasaratha who had a great army ,  
His queens and the pictures of Ayodhya ,  
Which did not go because they do not have a soul.

1841. That chariot of Rama which was made of pure Gold ,  
Went slowly due to water spreading round it due to the tears shed by  
people,  
As well as the river of the crowds of people surrounding it,  
And was similar to the fish incarnation of Lord Vishnu ,  
Travelling in water surrounding the seven worlds during deluge.

1842. The sun god saying , “I do not like to see Rama entering the  
forest” ,  
Hastened up to go in the stony paths of the very deep forests,  
And with stars coming out saying , we are always there ,  
With light of sun disappearing , and cows returning ,  
With buffaloes after grazing , he reached the mountain of setting.

1843. The crowd of lotus flowers which was similar to ,  
The faces of ladies of Ayodhya who had lustrous forehead,  
Created by Lord Brahma by breaking the moon,  
Growing in the toddy , had lost their luster and had lost its beauty.

1844. Because it was evening , the sun whose light had gone ,  
Was like the good mind of the daughter of king Kekaya,  
Whose mind was poisoned by Kooni and had got faded,  
And like her mind was dark having lost its goodness.

1845. The faded sky on which the stars were spread everywhere ,  
Was looking like the body of Indra which is always closely filled  
With eyes that do not blink, due to the curse of the sage ,  
Who did not have any sorrow at any time.

1846-1847. Rama after speedily going two Yojana distance from  
Ayodhya,  
Reached a garden which had pleasant smell , got down from the  
chariot,  
And when he was happily staying with the knowledgeable sages  
there,  
Who were happy due to his coming , the army which followed Rama ,  
Surrounded him in a circle for one Yojana distance and covered the ,

Garden so tightly that if one wants to throw gingely , there was no place.

1848.All those who went along with Rama , never put anything in their mouth,  
They did not sleep , They went on crying endlessly and they stayed ,  
On the banks of the river which looked gem studded , on broad  
expanse of sand,  
And on the grass lands and in all places fit for staying.

1849.On the thin cloth which was like the film formed with hot steam,  
Of the women with eyes like two blue lotus flowers , in the  
Scented Lotus flower which has freshly bloomed in the pond,  
Small girls with untied hair scented like musk, were sleeping.

1850.The old women who have walked long distance at the day  
time ,  
Who have breasts which beat the flowers of coconut ,  
Young ladies who had breasts like the buds of lotus flower ,  
Who had sharp black eyes , who were talking words as sweet as  
sugarcane  
On their laps being the mothers who looked after them.

1851.Young ladies with kajal applied eyes which are like split tender  
mangoes  
Were sleeping like young female elephants on the sand mountains  
which had flowers,  
And the valorous marava lads who had spears which always had  
flesh,  
Were sleeping like small eyed male elephants which protect female  
elephants.

1852,Some ladies slept in the tent made of Kurukathi sleepers , in  
the,  
Outside room which was decorated by blue gems and looked like the  
sky,  
And some others in the middle of betel nut tree forest in the  
depressions,

And on sand mountains like a row of winged swans.

1853. In the scented forest of Champaka trees, some of them slept,  
Like the vanchi creepers which had broken down with great  
tiredness.

Some others with cloth tied over their breasts, moving like,  
The Pavala creepers which grow on sand, slept with great  
tiresomeness.

1854, Young ladies, who were not able to see the face and enjoy,  
The mercy of their husbands who were of good character and great  
penance,

Like the very sad dancing peacocks who were so tired as if their soul  
is going,

Slept with their babies scratching the tip of their breasts.

1855. Some who were like cool snow covering the mountain of  
kumkum,

Slept with the dust of sand spreading on their pure breasts,

Some with greatly faded faces slept on their pretty hands,

As if they thought the place was filled with lotus flowers.

1856, When all of them were sleeping like this Rama called,

Sumantra who has not slept and said, "There is a job,

For you who are complexly faultless and full of goodness,

That remains to be done in the future, Please hear about that."

1857. "It is impossible for us to ask these people,

Who have great love to us to return back and it is not,

Good to go from here to the forest without sending them.

So oh my father like Sumantra, if you can now make the chariot,

Look as if it has gone back they would think that I have gone back,

And would themselves go back, This is a request that I make to you."

1858. When Rama of great honesty told like this,

The charioteer told, "If I leave you here, my soul will depart from me  
today itself,

And I would go to Ayodhya without soul to see there also dead bodies and since,  
My mind does not like that , I who am pitiable but would be better than,  
The cruel mother Kaikeyi and the cruel fate.”

1859”.Would I go and tell there that I left here the great Rama ,  
Followed by goddess like Sita and Lakshmana in the forest with flowers,  
And Would I be able to tell that I have returned bringing Rama with me ?  
What should I the steel hearted man go and tell there?”

1860. “Would I who am a very long standing friend go and tell that,  
Along with Sita who wears cloth over her breasts and who would not be ,  
Able to walk on even that the flower used for making garlands along with ,  
The two strong sons were left by me in the forest to go by walk,  
And I returned back without any problem driving the chariot.”

1861. Though I am with very strong senses , a stone like mind and an ignorant cheat,  
Would I be able to tell Dasaratha whose broken mind has destroyed his body,  
The great words which has been told by you , who is extremely wise or,  
Would it be told by the messenger of God of death.

1862.”Oh Rama ,to the Dasaratha who is being kept alive by consoling him,  
By telling that all the people in four directions and the people of the city ,  
Would bring your son ,would I be able to tell these cruel words ,  
Of God of death and would I be responsible to kill him.”

1863.”Would I be able tell him that, the lion among men ,  
To whom you became the father with great difficulty ,



By doing Yagnas on fire has gone to the forest ,  
And If I am the last one who would be able to see my king ,  
Possibly queen Kaikeyi is a good lady compared to me.”

1864. After telling Rama that these are his views,  
He became like a serpent hearing the thunder  
Struggled and became worn out , caught hold ,  
Of the feet of Rama and again and again,  
Kept on repeating several words and rolled on earth,

1865. Rama who had controlled his five senses , who can be  
approached ,  
Only with the pure wisdom which is beyond the mind ,  
Lifted that Sumantra with his big hands , wiped away his tears,  
Made him sit separately and told the following words.

1866. ”oh Sumantra who has a great mind which realizes that ,  
If one is born , pleasure and pain are something which follows from  
it,  
Thinking that it would lead to sorrow or thinking that , the people ,  
Of this world would find fault with you . how can we forget Dharma.

1867. ” The great dharma would give fame to the one who follows it,  
And would be with you even after death , would grant you the upper  
worlds,  
And if sweet events happen to us due to that adopt Dharma and if,  
Bad events happen to us, is it proper for us to forsake Dharma?”

1868. “ Heroism is not the strength that you have to face ,  
The great and lustrous weapons come and hit your chest ,  
But it is being told as those who do not leave dharma ,  
Even if he dies are completely loses all the wealth he has.”

1869. ”Oh Sumantra who has the spear that cuts body and drinks the  
blood,  
Suppose I return back now considering the sorrows that I need face in  
the forest,

My clan which is ancient and which had kings whose fame had touched the sky,  
Would be told as one which erred from Dharma due to me.”

1870, If people say that”That Dasaratha who has great truth which is beyond person’s capability has sent his great son to the forest “ Then it would be great penance to the king and it would be a great penance to me ,  
If I obey it word by word and completely. So do not take pity on me.”

1871.”You please go there , first meet sage Vasishta,  
Inform him my salutations and along with him reach my father,  
And tell him my mind’s intentions”, said Rama.

1872. You also tell my younger brother Bharata ,  
To rule according to law and do beneficial things ,  
To greatly pure Brahmins and the devas who live in heaven.  
And also tell him to get rid of the sorrow of loneliness ,  
By coming away from there and tell this in a soft way.

1873.Tell him also not to bother about the great sorrow created by Kaikeyi ,  
Even to a micro extent in his mind and show the same affection and care,  
That he has to me on the king Dasaratha also.

1874. After you go there along with sage Vasishta of great penance ,  
Reach the palace and meet Dasaratha the greatest among males ,  
And console him with sweet words and inform him,  
That I wanted a boon from him that “I need this boon from you.  
Please show the same,  
Love that you show to me towards my brother Bharata also.”

1875. Further tell that “ after fourteen years I would return,  
And salute his holy feet , and in this I would not fail”  
To the king , who has the valorous elephant with the face mask,

And make his mind clear by the words of the sage who never gets tired.”

1876 .That Rama who is invisible and not reachable even to the devas .

And who had reached the forest as per the need of his incarnation ,  
Further said, Inform my three mothers of my salutations ,  
And request them later to console the king and stay near him.

1877.Considering that the duty of the servant is to obey the order of master,

And deciding that going back to Ayodhya is the proper thing ,  
That Sumantra who could drive the great chariot properly ,  
And thinking that “this is a sorrow which has come due to fate “  
And he looked at her who was the cause of joy in life.

1878. That Sita said, “after informing my salutations to the king,  
As well as my mother in laws , request my sisters,  
Who would be thinking about me to look after  
My parrot as well as my golden flower.”

1879. That expert charioteer after hearing those words of Sita,  
Becoming very sad thinking about the sorrows that Sita has to face,  
And thought “If bad things which cannot be prevented comes,  
It would be better to leave this life and that it is not easy to do,  
And when Rama prevented him he sobbed and cried greatly.

1880. That Sumantra who had impartial love towards them,  
Slightly consoling himself and told Rama, “Grant me leave to go”,  
And after saluting that heroic Rama asked the younger Lakshmana,  
“What should I tell in the palace “ , he told him as follows.

1881.”After announcing in the king’s council That this wealth of  
Kosala,  
Country is to be ruled by my lord Rama and due to the oath,  
He had given to the Kaikeyi with scented hair ,  
That Dasaratha took away the kingship from Rama .  
Does he deserve to be called as a king even now.”

1882."That truthful king who made his son go to the forest,  
And made him eat the raw fruits of tree and who,  
Himself partakes in great feasts in the palace,  
Is taking care of his body and does not have ,  
The strength himself to the forest,"

1883.Tell the king Bharata who rules along with lustrous sword,  
"I am not born with him who is ruling the earth,  
And I am also not an elder brother to my brother Sathrugna ,  
And also tell them, that even now I continue to remain strong.

1884.Then Rama looked at his younger brother and said,  
"Sir , do not tell the words that are not good " and  
The expert on driving the chariot with a struggling mind,  
Saluted them falling on the earth and started to return back.

1885.Then he got ready the chariot and attached ,  
The horses to it in the proper fashion,  
And due to his expertise in chariot , drove it,  
In such a way that none who were sleeping were disturbed.

1886.With his great character , the virtue of Sita and his brother,  
The lord went to do faultless mercy , wisdom and truth ,  
With only his bow to protect him in the mid of night.

1887.While that darkness which was pitch black being friendly ,  
To those Rakshasas who help the cruel deceptive deeds,  
Wanting to help their bad deeds due to its friendship with them,  
Was wanting to obstruct Rama and others , there appeared,  
In the sky the moon which looked like a hand held lamp.

1888.Dharma who was compelling those two with thunder like bow  
,  
Who were both supporting and keeping it alive and who were,  
Interested in destroying the cruel sin of killing others ,  
Thinking of the good things that they are going to do ,  
Came to see them with joy and the face of that Dharma,

Shined in the sky like the matchless white moon.

1889. Seeing the poverty of Rama who was going through,  
The forest path surrounded by very tall bamboo plants,  
The lily flowers (changazhneer) cried and folded themselves,  
And the AAmbal flowers which open at night which were,  
In look similar to head of rat snakes had fallen down,  
And this being so, how can the other tender flowers open at that  
night.

1890. To Rama who was similar to a black mountain , to Lakshmana ,  
Who was like a gold shield that was covering and protecting Rama,  
And to the tender feet of that lady with eye brows like the bow,  
The path that they have to proceed was like one spread with white  
cotton,  
Due the moon spreading its early rays , every where.

1891. The small feet of Sita, with very narrow waist and very large  
breasts,  
And very wealthy luxurious black hair are as tender as the water  
bubble,  
And because she was following Rama , it is not possible for us to know,  
That there is something greater than the very strong love she had to  
Rama.

1892. Before sun rose on the east behind the rising mountain,  
Rama the consort of Goddess Lakshmi travelled,  
To a distance of two Yojanas towards the south ,  
And we would now tell about the deeds of Sumantra ,  
Who went with a wounded mind and stream like tears  
On a chariot drawn by swift horses speedily.

1893. Within two hours he reached Ayodhya protected by walls,  
And saluted the holy feet of the primeval sage (Vasishta) and  
He heard about all that happened , became sad in his mind ,  
And knowing all that was to come said "Alas the king is dead."

1894.He along with Sumanthra went in to the golden palace of that king sobbing,

“Fearing the words of the people Dasaratha was not willing to stop Rama ,

And Rama who is firm on Dharma , did not hear my advice to him, Not to go the forest and so who are there who have won over fate.”

1895, Lead by their innate desire, the ministers thought that, Rama has come back in the chariot and went round Dasaratha,

Who was like the moon surrounded by the cloud ,

But not able to see Rama with a cloud like body ,

And seeing the state of Sumantra with tears,

That never could change and became greatly dejected.

1896.When all of them told that, “the chariot has arrived “,

Dasaratha thinking that the blessed one has come back,

Got up from his swoon and opened his eyes,

Which were like the faultless lotus flower,

And seeing the sage with great penance ,

Asked him, “Has my hero come back?”

1897.Vasishta not in a position to say “no” , with great sorrow,

Remained silent and his face itself told Dasaratha ,

That , “Rama has not come back “, he became exhausted,

And the sage saying , “ I do not have ability,

To see this great sorrow “ and went away from there.

1898.Dasaratha then looking at charioteer asked him,

Whether Rama is inside the palace or far away ,

And that expert charioteer told him that,

“Rama along with his brother and the gold of Mithila,

Had gone in side the forest where tall bamboo plants and they are there”

And immediately Dasaratha lost his soul and died.

1899.Indra and other Gods like him came in a moon like ,

Airplane lifted him in that and becoming very joyous said,

“Our father of Rama has come” and took him to the world,

Which was above the world of God who sits on lotus from belly ,  
And made him reach the world, from which no body comes back.

1900.Kausalya who was like a very great peacock understanding,  
That there is no palpitation or breath , examining and,  
Understanding that Dasaratha is no more with great sorrow,  
Like a worm without bones which was exposed to heat of summer  
fell down.

1901.That lady who did great penance to give birth to Lord Vishnu,  
Who created Brahma from his belly button, after loosing her  
husband,  
Sobbed and suffered like devas who lost the nectar , the serpent who  
lost the gem,  
And started wailing like a female Andril bird which lost its mate .

1902.'That Dasaratha who cannot be opposed by any one and who  
has lost,  
His only protection , has left us all alas" said she and like the fish,  
Which got upset due to no rain and no water in the soil ,  
And started falling due to body becoming unstable.

1903."Sons would send their parents to the blessed other world ,  
And not only that they would protect them when they are alive , is it  
not?  
And so how can evil occur to those who have given birth to children?  
But our son instead of coming here and saying "do not be scared"  
And protect our lives, has he not killed his father?" saying this she  
started shivering.

1904." That very strong Dasaratha , without illness which causes  
death,  
And not having lustrous weapons on him had died due to his sons  
whom he loved.  
And he thus resembled snakes with dots on the banana plant ,  
And also the bamboo plant " saying this she fell down fainted.

1904.That Kausalya who was struggling on the chest of the king like ,

Lightning streaks over the cloud said, "Oh Kaikeyi with very long pretty well made hair,  
By your intelligence you could get the earth and got a boon that cannot be changed,  
And have you not now yourself stopped the counseling?"

1905. Like a she elephant tying a royal elephant by her legs ,  
The sick Kausalya looking at Dasaratha told, "Oh king who attained, Victory over Sambara who cannot be easily defeated in early days ,  
You won the war and devas lived with joy due to you and now you are their guest."

1906. Kausalya who gave birth to Rama whose wealth of fame was ,  
Enjoyed by the devas asked, "Have you gone to enjoy the fruits of Yagna done earlier"  
Or have you gone to experience your advices which were matchless and held tightly by you,  
Or have you gone to enjoy the fruits never defeated life , led by you as per manu's edict."

1907. When the chief queen of the great king of earth was crying and prattling,  
Her step wife Sumithra who was also her friend cried and became enfeebled,  
And when that palace was tottering like the rotating earth at deluge,  
All other largely ignorant wives of Dasaratha came like a crowd of peacocks and wailed.

1908. In this world which had salt pan fields surrounded by the oceans,  
Those queens whom the deva maidens and other virtuous ladies ,  
Thought as most virtuous and who had flawless moon like faces ,  
Stood in the palace near the stable mountain like a crowd of peacocks ,

1909. Those queens who were holding and not leaving the body of Dasaratha



Who had parted from his son and who had lost his life due to the  
abhorrent words of Kaikeyi ,  
And who always stood only by the truth were looking like those,  
Were waiting to travel in the ship which had crossed the ocean of  
birth,  
And had just returned and by which the fish called Avidhya which  
makes one mad travels.

1912. When all the sixty thousand queens had firmly decided ,to die ,  
With Dasaratha in his funeral pyre and with the faultless ,  
Queens Kausalya and Sumithra becoming worried and faded,  
And when Sumantra riding on his gem studded lustrous chariot ,  
Went and informed Vasishta he looked at the acts of fate ,  
By his mind and eyes and started sobbing.

1913. That Vasishta who came here thought that the king had died,  
Due to giving the boon and parting with his son and further ,  
Thinking only about it became greatly depressed and became like a  
sailor,  
Of a broken ship in ocean full of waves who had lost his captain.

1914. Vasishta further thought that, “Since there is no one present,  
Who can perform the death rituals and also thinking that anything,  
Which comes is bound to come and taking in to consideration,  
Normal rules of the world and deciding that these could be  
performed,  
Only after Bharata who is son of the cruel lady who had lost her mind,  
Comes to Ayodhya took the body away from the ocean of women,  
And arranged it to be preserved in an ocean of oil.

1915. After telling the sixty thousand queens that, “ When the rituals,  
Of death are being performed by him , you can also climb the pyre.”  
And sending them away and after making those faultless queens ,  
To stay in the palace , Giving the royal order sent emissaries .  
With a request” bring back with you Bharata who wears the cool  
garland.”

1916. After those emissaries left for the lustrous town of the king of Kekaya,

The very wise Vasishta asked the Commander Sumantra "Perform actions,

That are needed" and to perform his Dharma, reached his hermitage ,

And we will now tell what happened to people who went with Rama.

1917. The sun that gives sun light to us , knowing the son of his clan,

Had died and his sons are far away from him , possibly,

Thinking that till they come I would look after the kingdom,

With the sea fishes bellowing like a big drum,

With devas praying him , with people on earth offering morning ablutions,

With his sword with pure luster shining by his side ,

Came riding on his chariot of sun's rays.

1918. Those citizens who sorrowed like no one has done before

Who had forgotten themselves , thinking that Rama was still there,

Got up and went to the place Rama was there and not able to see ,

The cloud coloured Rama who had a lotus like eyes full of grace ,

Fainted and closed their eyes thinking of killing themselves ,

And fell on the earth and started rolling there.

1919. They would get up wanting to run in all eight directions,

Get up, fall down , fall in the ocean of sorrow , ail,

"He has left us and gone away and what he did is cruel",

And further say, "After all the wide Dandaka forest is in this world ,

And so it is not proper for us to lose our balance and it is not a crime.

Let us follow the tracks left by his chariot and reach him."

1920. All of them searched for the tracks and found it to be turning ,

Towards their great city and getting their soul back said,

"All of you please do not be afraid for Rama has reached back to

Ayodhya,

And they shouted with joy as if the sea and thunder have joined together."

1921. All those people of the city who were there thinking that ,  
The Rama who defeated the god of love who belonged ,  
To the matchless spring , has returned back to the city,  
And this acted like great medicine for bite of very poisonous,  
Snake . releasing the great poison from his curved teeth,  
And they were like people whose soul has left them ,  
Who had taken great nectar as medicine to cure death,  
And found that the soul had entered in to them again.

1932. As the path progresses not seeing any other mark than of the  
wheels of the chariot,  
And not seeing any other marks , with more and more greater ebbing  
joy,  
Like the sea , in the period when creation started after deluge , which  
crossed,  
The entire limits of the earth and existed within its own limits ,  
They returned back and reached great city of Ayodhya surrounded  
by walls.

1933. The people after they entered the city heard that their king,  
Had attained the golden land and were mind broken and shed their  
souls ,  
WE would not be in a position to describe their sorrow and they also  
knew,  
That Rama had gone to the forest and if there is a limit of time,  
When the rest of the soul had to go out , would it be when they  
heard that?

1934. Without being able to help the king and not also able to help,  
Rama who went to the forest , they suffered like those closed in,  
The inescapable prison of misery and when sage Vasishta ,  
Who was with them told that he stayed there fearing ,  
The coming of unthinkable bad name and he removed their ,  
Extreme sorrow by various words of consolations.

1935. As per the order of the sage Vasishta fearing the Vadavagni  
Which existed in between the seas , like the deep sea ,  
Which never crosses its banks when those sorrowing people ,

Continued to live in that city , we will now start telling  
About the Rama with a strong bow who went to the forest,  
Due to penance of devas as per the order of the very generous  
Dasaratha.

## 6.Gangai Padalam Chapter on Ganges

(Rama , Sita and Lakshmana reach river Ganges. Saints who were living there and received them.

In Valmiki Ramayanam Sumanthra is with them till they reach the river Ganges and then only returns.)

1926.Rama whose comparison to Kajal or emerald or the tumultuous sea ,

Or The rain clouds would not be , alas , really adequate  
And whose body which had the destruction less prettiness ,  
With the light of the sun falling on him and reflecting blue colour,  
Went along with her whose “waist “is a lie and his brother.

1927.She who had matchless hair which was like black sand lying near to each other ,

She who had sweet speech which is comparable only with nectar churned out from sea,

She who had pure qualities like complete penance and had a matchless sky like waist,

And Rama who had the gait of a strong bull were going on their path,  
Like the male swan with very great pride and the female swan with simplicity.

1928.Sita who had pretty eyes which defeated the five arrows of god of love,

As well as the sharp arrows of Lord Rama , as something inconsequential

And which were in a position to win victory over cruel poisons , saw that ,

The pretty as well as proud bees with their nature of setting down on hair,

Were preferring to settle down on the flower like feet of Rama .  
Rather than the lotus flowers which had bloomed all around.

1929-1930. With Sita who had hair scented with perfume powders  
and pollen grains ,  
And had crescent of moon shaped forehead and Rama who had lips,  
Which added redness to corals walked like cloud coming with  
lightning,  
Like the pretty male elephant wearing ornaments coming with  
female elephants .

Rama saw the crowd of blue lily flowers being thrown from the  
field Which was

Similar to the eyes of Sita with a voice similar to that of a parrot ,  
which was

Like the nectar like music raising from the flute with holes which can  
be enjoyed by the ears.

Like the music which comes out from Yaazh which had tightly tied  
strings,

Like the pure quality honey , with well matured bar of sugar syrup.

1931. That Sita with her breasts similar to two golden pots over  
which,

The newly formed flower buds have been kept and like the very  
proud ,

Tusks of the Male Elephant and hairs like the cloud of rainy season,  
Seeing the presses for extracting juice out of sugar cane here and  
there ,

Went on playing with Rama who had mountain like shoulders.

1932. They both saw ghats made by row of pearls created by several  
clams ,

Gardens where swans were sleeping , sand heaps with conches lying  
about ,

Gardens with floors showered with dropping flowers ,

And Rivers which were pushing good dust of gold and became very  
happy.

1933. Old buffaloes after eating awns of paddy were standing with rice milk,  
Flowing from the corner of their mouth and were jumping with their legs in to the water ways,  
The Chel and Kayal fishes were jumping in the river with bees flying from honey dripping flowers,  
And in the river water that was rushing, the red legged she swans who were similar to ladies  
Were dipping in the river and seeing all this they crossed the long Kosala kingdom.

1934. Those three who were wearing ornaments shining like sun, After crossing that prosperous country which had wealth giving fields Reached river Ganges which was always surrounded, By sages who were greatly learned in Vedas and which had broad waves.

1935. All the sages who were living on the shores of the divine river Ganges,  
Became overjoyed thinking that they have already got the waves to salvation,  
And with great anxiety came to see Rama who had graceful sages.

1936. The sweet taste of the enjoyment by five senses of ladies, Which cannot be easily understood by others and also the God, Who can be understood by Vedas of the musical form, Were seen by them and their mind became very happy.

1937. Those sages who held the staff made of Bamboo,  
Ate by their eyes the lustrous one with lotus eye,  
Like the nectar churned of the sweet ocean of milk,  
Welcomed him, praised him sang about him and danced.

1938. Like the parents who daily think of their children,  
Who have gone away from home and were searching for them,  
Becoming extremely joyous, when they come back at last,  
The sages received them and took them to hall of sacrifice.

1939.Those sages bathed them with the tears flowing from their eyes,  
Made them wear the garland of the sweet words they were speaking ,  
And offered them the nectar called love for them eat ,  
And took away all the tiredness they felt by walking long distance .

1940.They then brought very clean vegetables and fruits from forest,  
And looking at Rama told “oh Rama who is better than all people,  
Please take bath in the great waters of Ganges, grow fire,  
Complete your rituals and then eat this food.

1941. Rama held Sita who was like a lamp for the ladies by his red hands ,  
Took bath in Ganges , Which was made by the washing of his own feet,  
By Lord Brahma using the water in the water pot ,  
When he was trying to remove the sorrow of devas.

1942.The Ganges which forever lives, saluted Rama with her hand and told,  
“all those in this earth wash away their sins which can never be ever destroyed,  
Through me and today , I also have washed away my sins through you,  
Who gave me and so I am completely saved,” she said.

1943.Rama who had long hands like the trunk of elephant with cruel eyes.  
Who has the matted tuft through which the white Ganga flows,  
Took bath in her when Sita who was great in her virtue was seeing him,  
And looked like Lord Shiva who wears on his head the moon’s crescent.

1944.Due the waves of Ganges which lashes Rama who was taking bath in her,  
Looked like he was taking rest with Goddess Lakshmi with thin waist and sits on lotus,

On the silver coloured ocean of milk on the Adhi Sesha once upon a time.

1945.Sita who had feet as soft as the red cotton with the Vanchi creeper,  
Getting defeated by her very thin waist , with swan getting defeated by her walk ,  
Played with Kayal fishes under water , hiding her lotus like soft feet.

1946.That Ganges though she had been living in the tough matted hair,  
Of the god of gods for a very long time did not have the perfume of.  
The garland of erukku flowers and that of Ixora flowers , from head of lord Shiva  
And had the scent of fresh flowers and that of musk from the pretty hair of Sita.

1947. Due to the white foam rising above the river ,  
The lady Mandakini appeared to have white hair ,  
And considering the lack of female company to Sita,  
Acted like mother maid mother and extended her arm like waves and waved.

1948. The long black hairs of Sita which looked like crowd of clouds ,  
Went down and was whirling with the tide there and looked like,  
The black waters of Yamuna which mixes with river Ganges,  
And rises above as the whorls which were moving.

1949.When in the Ganges where whirls are made and rise up from there,  
And in its white water in which fishes which were like her eyes were jumping,  
Sita was going down and coming up and appeared like ,  
Goddess Lakshmi dipping in the water of the ocean of milk.

1950.Due to the red divine feet of Rama touching it ,  
Ganges which removes the cruel sins of all people,  
Was able to touch the entire body of the holy Rama,



And will all the world which dips in her, would ever go to hell?

1951. In the ghats of Ganges after taking bath in her scented water ,  
Rama reached the hermitage of those Vedic saints ,  
He saluted the god principle which can only be realized by very wise  
people ,  
And after saluting the fire of Yagna became ,  
Dear to the wise sages and a suitable guest for them.

1952. When the devas with lot of difficulty brought the nectar ,  
He made them to eat it by saying , “You please eat it “,  
Without him eating it , but he ate the very soft leafy vegetable,  
For the people whose mind is good , there is nothing ,  
Good or bad in the service done by others.

## 7. Guha Padalam Chapter on Guha

(Near Ganges they are met by the hunter king of Sringeripura. He became their devotee and slave. When Rama and Sita were sleeping on the grass, Guha and Lakshmana stood guard without shutting their eyes. Guha helps them to cross River Ganges and tells them , that he would come with Rama declines the offer and starts walking towards Chithra koota mountains.

In Valmiki Ramayana there is a scene in which Guha helps Rama , Lakshmana and Sita make their hair matted. Sumanthra and Guha take leave of Rama at this time.)

1953-1961. At that time , the leader of one thousand boats ,  
Who is an expert in war named Guha, who has,  
Been running boats in Ganges for a very long time,  
Who has mountain like soldiers and who has a bow which kills enemies,  
Who has a drum called “Thudi” , who maintains hunting dogs ,  
Who has a huge feet covered by slippers made by leather,  
Who is very black like the darkness of night ,  
Who is followed by his large army and has a thunder like spear,  
Who has an army which has horn like musical instruments ,

The drum called thuthari , conch , the high sounding drums , a drum called Parai.

Who has an red coloured arrow which is like an emerging leaf ,  
Who is head of boats , who is surrounded by relatives ,  
Who are as strong as elephants in rut , who wears on his thigh a dress called Kazham,

Who is the great fame of one who knows the depth of Ganges ,  
Who wears a red hanging dress tied to his hips ,  
Who has tied on his hips a chain made of the tail of tigers ,  
Who wears a chain made of shells(chogi) like the teeth ,  
Who has a heroic anklet which appears like stones arranged together

,  
Who has hair which looks like darkness stitched together,  
Who has eye brows which are like the well dried fruit of Aali plant,  
Who has very long straight hairs on his forearm which are as black ,

Like the piece of palm wood , Who had a very wide chest resembling stone,

Who has a black body similar to the night applied with oil,

Who has lustrous blood stained sword tied to his waist,

Who has a look of the eye similar to poisonous snake which makes others shiver,

Who talks with out proper sequence like mad people ,

Who has a strong hip that is like the Vajrayudha of Indra,

Who has eaten meat and fish which increases his strength and has a face bereft of smile,

Who looks like a piece of fire even when he is not angry,

Who has a very loud voice which makes even Himalayas scared,

And who lives in a town called Srungiberapura which is on the banks of river Ganges,

Came to see Rama carrying along honey as well as fish and reached there,

1961.After making the hunters who came with him stand aside ,

After keeping away the bow and arrow which kills enemies,

After removing the sword from his hip and with ,

A very truthful and very pure mind and with love towards Rama ,

Guha reached the entrance of the saintly hermitage.

1962. Even before Guha announced himself Lakshmana reached near him,  
And asked, "who are you?" and Guha saluted Lakshmana with love,  
And said "Oh God, I am your slave like dog who is a hunter,  
Who drives boats to cross river Ganges and I came to salute your holy feet."  
(Guha is under the impression, that Lakshmana is Rama)

1964. That younger brother told him, "wait here" and entered the hermitage,  
And after saluting the great Rama said, "Oh king, to see you a man has come,  
Who is pure in mind, who has more love than the mother,  
Who is the lord of boats that travel in Ganges with lashing waves,  
And his name is Guha and he has come along with large crowd of relatives."

1965. Rama liking Guha said "Oh Lakshmana, please bring him near me".  
And that cultured one said to Guha "Please come" and he with great love,  
Entered speedily and became happy on seeing the pretty eyed Rama,  
Saluted him with his black hair touching the earth and stood there,  
Bending his body and hiding his mouth with his palm.

1966. Rama told him, "please take your seat here" but he did not sit,  
Due to innate humility and with great love told Rama that,  
"I have brought for your food honey as well as cleaned fish,  
What may be your intention?" and Rama with a soft smile,  
Saw all the sages with great penance and started telling him.

1967. "They are valuable and are giving me happiness and,  
Have been brought with great love in the mind and so,  
They are even superior to the nectar of the great devas.  
And anything that is brought with love are definitely pure.  
And they are suitable to receive by us who do penance,

And please consider that I have eaten them sweetly.”

1968. That Rama who is like a lion further told him,  
“We would stay in the hermitage for night and would like,  
To cross river Ganges tomorrow and so you go back to your town,  
Along with your relations, spend the night there happily.  
And please do come tomorrow morning with your boats.”

1969. When this was told by Rama who is the colour of cloud,  
Guha who had very great love for him told.  
“Oh Lord who owns the entire earth and rules there,  
I am only a thief who has not uprooted my eyes,  
After seeing you like this and I am not able to go away from you,  
After seeing you in this state and so I will be here and do your service.”

1970. Rama who had a bow wearing the garland of victory heard,  
The opinion of his and after looking at Sita and also after,  
Looking at the face of his brother and said, “he has everlasting love to  
me”,  
And with eyes opening with mercy told, “Oh friend,  
Who is sweeter than all things, stay here with me.”

1971. Guha saluted his feet with ebbing joy and summoned,  
His army which was as wide as an ocean and after ordering them,  
To provide security to the hermitage, held in his hand his strong bow,  
Tied the sword and also holding very sharp arrows,  
Shouted like the thunderous clouds and stood protecting them.

1972. When Guha asked Lakshmana, “Oh Sir, please tell me,  
The reason for you to leave Ayodhya.” And when the sorrowful,  
Lakshmana explained to him and Guha became greatly sorrowful,  
On hearing it and with both eyes shedding tears like a stream he said,  
“Alas, though the great lady earth did penance to be ruled by Rama,  
She was not lucky to get it” and later he went out of the hermitage  
and stayed there.

1973. King Dasaratha who chased away his enemies who were like  
darkness,

Who won over all directions , who stayed at the top and ruled all over the world,  
And established his fame , who stayed in the minds of all daily and showered his grace ,  
Who was dead and who was a great hero in war , Lord Sun disappeared.

1974. In the evening time of the day, after completing their evening rituals,  
The heroic Rama and Sita who was like the nectar taken from ocean of milk,  
Slept on the earth , in the bed made of grasses and their brother ,  
Till it became morning without shutting his eyes and holding the huge bow,  
Went on giving constant protection to both of them.

1975.The chief of the boats Guha with a group of hunters who were like elephants ,  
With his bow properly stringed and arrow ready to be shot ,  
Stood there with a mind burning out of very great sorrow ,  
Without sleeping for the entire night and watched the brother ,  
Who was standing guard the entire night without any sleep ,  
And also seeing the way Rama slept on the bare earth, like a mountain, with a stream of tears.

1976.The Sun who was never born like telling the numberless people on earth,  
That death is certain for all of them , had set the previous day evening,  
And next day as if telling them that , the birth has to take place this way rose up.  
And reminded them that pleasure of heaven are not permanent and should be forgotten.

1977.Seeing the white rays of Sun, who comes riding on his chariot ,  
The red lotus flowers which were born in red slushy mud opened up.  
And the lotus like face of Sita who was red and like the Vanchi climber,

Opened up on seeing the black sun who was different from the red one.

1978. Rama who carried the extremely fearsome bow on his shoulders,  
After completing all the morning rituals with great satisfaction,  
Went followed by Brahmins and looking at Guha who loved him,  
Like a friend who is his slave told him "Please speedily,  
Bring the boats of good quality so that we can depart."

1979. After hearing the words of Rama, Guha with the constant flow,  
Of stream like tears, with a trembling soul and unable to part,  
From the holy feet of Rama, fell down and saluted Rama,  
Of the colour of blue lotus, Flower of Poovai, sea as well as the clouds  
,  
Along with Sita and started telling all his thoughts.

1980". Oh Rama who wears the flower garland trimmed by scissors,  
My people do not know deceit and our home is only this forest,  
We do have any shortages, we also possess great strength,  
And we would do service to you in the most proper way.  
Please think us who are your devotees as your relations at this time,  
And please stay here happily here for a very long time."

1981. "We have honey, millet flour, we have meat which even devas  
would eat,  
And our soul is purely meant to do you service and you have time,  
To play with the goddess and spend your time, Ganges is there for  
playing water sports,  
And as long as I am alive you can stay here with joy and happiness."

1982. "We have leather cloth as soft as cotton cloth, we have very  
many varieties of tasty food,  
We have cots looking like cradles which are made of ropes, we have  
storage racks,  
We have huts to live, we possess strong legs to get you anything you  
need with speed,  
We have strong arms which hold bows which can kill all those who  
stop us,

And we would bring anything you need , even if it is in the sky above.”

1983.”I have hunters holding the bow who are stronger than Devas ,  
Who obey all my orders who are five lakhs in number,  
And Rama if you stay even one day in our huts , we would,  
Not have better days in our lives and all of us would have won.”

1984.Rama after hearing all that , with great mercy smiled with white luster ,  
And said to him, “Oh valorous one , we would take bath in several sacred waters,  
And salute and serve pure sages and before the time limit of our life in the forest,  
And would come sweetly back and be with you for some time.”

1985-1986.Guha who understood his mind , speedily went away from there,  
And brought long boats and Rama , the lotus eyed one looked at,  
All the sages and Brahmins and said, “give me leave” and after their reply ,  
Along with Sita with forehead like crescent and his brother , got in to the boat,  
Told Guha” now row it fast “ and he who was like the body and soul of Rama,  
Rowed speedily the boat , in the Ganges with breaking waves ,  
And that boat went speedily like a swan , making those sages on the banks sad  
Who melted with emotions like a wax melts in a raging fire.

1987. Sita with milk like voice , Rama who was like the Sun,  
Went in the boat breaking that holy water , sprayed water,  
At each other and played and that boat went speedily ,  
Like a crab with big legs , with the huge oars having leather fronts pushing it forward

1988.That high ganges with sand hills which appeared like huge breasts ,

Over which sandal paste has been applied, with the gems in it  
throwing luster,  
With her long hands , which are its clear waves which were shining ,  
With the luster of red scented lotus flowers , carried the boat safely to  
the other shore.

1989.The Lord after reaching the other shore looked at Guha and  
asked,  
“Please tell me the way to Chithrakoota.” And Guha who due to his  
devotion,  
Even was prepared to give his soul to Rama , fell at the feet of Rama ,  
And told, “ oh great one, this dog wants to tell you something.”

1990.”If I who am like a dog is blessed to be permitted to come with  
you ,  
I would be able to make the way very proper for you. I have the  
strength ,  
To bring you, very good vegetables, fruits and honey , very  
properly.  
I would be able to make you places to live wherever we go and,  
Without leaving you even a second, I would be able to protect  
you.”

1991.”I would chase and make the evil things on the way to four  
directions ,  
And I would be able to point out forests where only pure animals  
live.  
I would search and bring anything that is required by you at any time,  
And I also have the strength to do all the jobs that you command me  
to do.  
Apart from that I have the capacity to walk in the forest path even at  
mid night.”

1992.”Oh Rama who has huge shoulders which make you capable to  
do wrestling,  
I would dig the mountain and make it into a path and I would dig out  
good eatable roots,



I would be able to travel in hard paths and bring life giving water from places where it is there,  
I have an army with bows to assist me and I would not be scared of anything ,  
And I would live with you always not parting from your flower like feet.”

1993.”Oh Rama who has a matchless chest , if it is agreeable to your mind,  
I can bring my army also with me and would be able to live with you always .  
If some enemy who wants to harm you approaches, I would fight with them,  
Even before you do and give away my life after killing them all .  
I would not earn any bad name and I would definitely come with you.”

1994.The pure one after hearing all the words told by Guha said in reply,  
“”You are like my soul and Lakshmana is your younger brother ,  
And this Sita who has this pretty forehead is your sister in law,  
And this world which is surrounded by the sea is all yours,  
And I am also one who would obey all your commands.”

1995.”Pleasure would come only if there is sorrow and that pleasure  
Would be there after this parting, which is definitely a sorrow.  
Do not think and worry that in between there is a parting like this.  
Earlier we were only four brothers and we who are in endlessly,  
Growing love , have from now on , become five brothers.”

1996.”Oh Guha who has lustrous greatly sharpened spear ,  
Your brother Lakshmana would be there always with me ,  
To see that I do not get any sorrow and so you go back,  
To your country and rule it , like I would rule it ,  
And when I am again coming to the northern direction,  
I would come to your place and I would never fail in my words.”

1997."Your younger brother Bharata is looking after Ayodhya and other places,  
And if you come with me who is there to protect your town and people ?please tell.  
When you say your relatives , are they not my relatives also?  
So do not become greatly sad and look after these relatives of mine properly."

1998.Guha who cannot go against the orders of Rama , with others telling,  
"He has become greatly sick due to parting with Rama, " took leave,  
And Sita who was as pretty as peacock wearing ornaments , Rama ,  
And his younger brother went for a long distance , in that forest dense with trees.

8.Vanam pugu Padalam  
Chapter on entry in to forest.

(Rama shows the special scenes in the forest to Sita and walking playfully they reach the hermitage of BHardwaja and who requests them to stay with him. Politely declining they walk towards Chithrakoota mountain . They reach river Yamuna cross it be building a catamaran. Then they reach a desert which though harsh became cool to receive them. They reach Chitrakoota mountain.

Rama has some harsh words against Kaikeyi in this stage , There is no mention of any desert in Valmiki Ramayana )

1999. Similar to the mind of the base ones who make love to the prostitutes,  
It is not clear whether wetness exists in the earth in the early summer and  
The gentle Rama reached the forest and immediately the cold mixed with nectar,  
Spread everywhere showing the signs of the coming of the clouds with great pride.

2000.The sun was shining its spreading rays like the young moon light which is cool,

With the dense trees providing shade , with rain from clouds giving drops like dews,  
With the young breeze from south coming along with the fragrance ,  
They went by the sweet path where groups of peacocks were dancing.

2001".Oh Lady who wears garland by her mind , who is like the deer as well as the young peacock,  
Now the Indragopa beetles waking from their sleep would start spreading everywhere,  
And heaps of flowers shed by the ixora plants would shine in the evening light ,  
And both together would resemble like costly gems studded to pure gold necklaces."

2002" Oh lady on whom ornaments are natural, With young bees becoming joyous songsters,  
The sound of the rain fall acting like drums , the joy filled peacocks became shy,  
And they opened their wings which are normally folded and when they are dancing ,  
They saw by using the several eyes on their wings , they saw your form within them,  
And you are going to see many such sights , while we walk." Rama told.

2003."Oh Sita who has body with perfume and softness of the pretty new leaves of mango,  
The pretty bird with red mouth was spreading red light , and was sitting ,  
On the pretty Kandhal flower and were caressing that flower and to me,  
It looked like that you were holding the pretty bird on your hands."

2004".Oh lady who had eyes which had the power of the spear anointed with ghee ,  
And which does not limit to the hands but goes up , when the peacock and young deer,

Seeing the softness that is spread all over your body and also seeing your eyes,  
Perhaps thought that you belong to their species , for you can see many of them coming here.”

2005.”In the surroundings where big flowers had fallen from the kuraa tree .  
Which is in full of flowering and from the rain of flowers from the bidava trees,  
A peacock which had risen from sleep with its feathers , its peahen,  
Thinking that it made love to another peahen and has entered in to a love tiff. You can see that.”

2006.”Oh Sita who is like Arundathi , Oh lady who is sweeter than nectar  
The Asoka of the forest which bears the gold coloured cherunthi flowers with close petals ,  
Shine because of the black joyful bees which settle on them and you can see ,  
It is similar to the burning fire from the coal , which is blown by the goldsmith.”

2007.”Oh lady who has young erect breasts, who has the prettiness of a picture ,  
One peacock which has fainted saw the bud of Kanthal plant by its eyes,  
Thought it is a snake seeing its nature of holding of the plant ,  
And thought the jasmine buds with honey was its slow smile ,please see it.”

2008.You also see the strong tiger cub that lives on the mountains,  
The young elephant besides the she elephant , as night has fallen down and got chained,  
The young calf which are in the homes of cowherds ,  
And several other beings which are playing with each other .

2009.”Oh lady, whose hair has been perfumed by smoke of Akil,  
Several flower branches whose ornaments are the smiling flowers,

Are like the young ladies with budding breasts bathing in the ghats,  
And you can see them dipping in the river dressed in the silk like  
waves.

2010."Oh lady who has a pretty forehead which resembles the bow,  
Some bees drilling in to the fully open golden coloured flowers,  
Of the Konga tree , after drinking the honey are seen to be not singing,  
But sleeping and they look like blue gems studded on a shining gold  
plate."

2011."The black male bees with wings , due to its consuming lot of  
honey,  
And due to that not able to open its eyes and see and not able ,  
To find a way by which they can travel with closed eyes like a blind  
man,  
Are going behind the female bees which sing and proceeds, please  
see them."

2012."Oh lady who walks softly like a swan , the golden coloured  
Vengai and Konga trees,  
As if they have learn the art of decoration from virgin girls , are  
attaching,  
New soft flowers on your forehead along with hair and this looks  
like,  
They are loose untied fresh flowers which are soft, please see  
them."

2013."Oh lady who is sweeter than deva maidens , like the crowd of  
brown moles ,  
On your breasts which are decorated by pearl ornaments, when the  
scented,  
Breeze blows from the south disturbs the pollen grains from the  
attractive scented flowers  
They rise up and are closely scattered in between stones, please  
see them."

2014."Oh lady with a voice like koel , possibly thinking that your soft  
feet,

Would not be able to walk in the forest path, the crowd of trees,  
Are scattering flowers on all paths and you also please see ,  
That the creepers with flowers perhaps being shamed ,  
By your thin waists , keep on moving .”

2015,”Oh lady with eyes similar to sword , please see ,the ornaments  
that you wear,  
On your flower like feet are like the pretty bees which live on the new  
leaves,  
The clouds are like your dark and scented hair which can hide  
everything ,  
And please them as the parts of young bamboo which are like your  
shoulders.”

2016.This forest where crowds of deer , peacock and koels travel,  
With crowds of branches with flowers and buds of the Kulintha valli  
creeper ,  
Which are of several colours and which are faultless and are similar  
,  
To the picturesque curtains which are again like fire.”

2017-2018.That Rama who had huge shoulders decorated with gold  
ornaments,  
After saying all this and playing sweetly along with the good Sita , he  
proceeded in the forest path,  
And at that time the Sun reached the western side and Rama then said  
to Sita ,  
“Is this not the Chitrakoota mountain where sages who have won  
over their fate live”,  
And at that time, one great sage called Bharadwaja with a love ,  
Coming out of ebbing joy which makes the mind full said,  
“My long time penance has borne fruit today “ and came out  
To receive Rama who is the doctor for sickness of birth death cycle.

2019.He held an Umbrella a straight staff as well as a water pot,  
He was having a huge matted hair , covered himself with a deer skin,  
Had good dress made of bark , had a form in which his hair hangs ,  
Had good character so that he protected Dharma and ,

Had a tongue over which all the four Vedas danced.

2020. His only wealth was raising the fire which is red in colour,  
And he was Brahmin who protected all souls created by Brahma like his  
won,  
And if he is told, "create all the seven worlds" he could create them,  
Just by his thought and did not need to be born from,  
The lotus flower that grew from the belly of Lord Vishnu.

2021. As soon that sage came, Rama threw flowers at him,  
And saluted him three times and that primeval sage, hugged him,  
And with a mind disturbed thinking that he had to hug Rama in this  
form,  
Stood seeing down with tears flowing from his eyes.

2022, "Oh Rama who holds a bow that can destroy your enemies,  
Who has the capacity to rule this earth for a very long time,  
Instead of doing that why have you come to the forest with caves,  
Where the sages live and wearing the dress of a sage,  
That does not suit you along with Lakshmana?" he asked

2023. Rama then related all the incidents that had happened so that,  
The sage could understand them and hearing that, the very good  
sage said,  
"Would such a thing happen at this time?" and grieved a lot and  
further said,  
"Alas the great lady earth has not done great penance"

2024. "How is it that my friend seeing you who is his matchless son,  
along with Sita  
Who has coral like red mouth which speak pure words and who is  
like a peacock,  
After saying "You both rule quickly this earth surrounded by the ocean"  
and immediately,  
Again said, "Go to the forest blessed with tall trees", and still manages  
to keep himself alive?"

2025. "Does not sorrow and pleasure come in life alternatively?,"

Alas , these are the result of the good act and bad acts that we do,  
And because of that I know that no purpose is served by my sorrowing  
about it”

Said the sage and then hugged Rama, and along with him entered his  
hermitage.

2026. After entering the hermitage , he gave them proper places to  
stay ,

And gave them palatable fruits as well as vegetables , told them  
sweet words,

With very great love and showered his grace on the soul like sons of  
his friend,

And those sons also became very delighted by his hospitality.

2027. All of them stayed there and in the morning that expert in Vedas,  
Thinking that “If we live with him we would get great salvation” ,  
Did all that Rama needed sweetly and looking at Rama told,  
“Oh Rama who has a chest covered with freshly harvested flowers,  
There is a need for me to tell you about something.”

2028-2029. “There is plenty of water here and also there is plenty ,  
Of flowers, big fruits and vegetables. Here bad acts would go away,  
And there is no dearth of good acts and so you all can stay with me,  
For to those who want to concentrate penance , there is no,  
Better place to live and also in this place the river Ganges joins,  
With river Yamuna as well as river Saraswathi and that is why,  
I am not going away from here, as these waters are sacred,  
Even to Lord Brahma and its greatness is that, such sages,  
Like me are prepared to stay here and so you also stay here.”

2030. When the sage who had undertaken great penance told like this  
with love ,

Rama told him, “Oh sage who has a great mind due to great penance  
done by you,

This place is not far away from the Kosala kingdom with great water  
resources,

And if I stay here , all the people of Kosala would soon reach here.”



2031."Oh Lord Rama , what you say is true, The mountain Chitrakuta,  
Which even the devas salute is about ten Kadhams (12 km) from this  
garden.

It is sweeter than even heaven and you please stay there with great  
love."

2032Saying this the sage bid them leave to go with great love ,  
And they after saluting the holy feet of the sage crossed,  
The land of cowherds with flute made of kondrai and Bamboo,  
And also crossed the peak of the mountain and by the time,  
The sun with its red rays attained the middle of the sky ,  
Saw the river Yamuna where calves of deer drink water.

2033.Those three who became coated with dust due to walking long  
distance ,  
Became glad on seeing river Yamuna and knowing the rituals to be  
done,  
Bathed in that river , ate roots along with thin fruits ,  
Drank water and Rama asked Lakshmana , "How di we cross the river?"

2034.That Lakshmana cut some banboos which can bend and using ,  
The manai creepers made a great catamaran and on that ,  
Rama with shoulders like huge stone boulders sat with his sweet  
lady,  
And Lakshmana crossed the river swimming with his two hands.

2035.The younger brother of the best man of Ayodhya which has,  
Fields irrigated by juice of sugarcane flowing away from factories,  
Used his shoulders which were like Mandhara mountains ,  
To swim and the displaced water went towards sea in the east swiftly,  
And the water displaced by the catamaran went towards sea in the  
west.

2036. They who were wearing the pretty apparel made by wooden  
bark,  
Crossed the river Yamuna and reached its other shore and after ,  
Walking a very long distance they reached a huge desert without  
roots or stems,

Where the land was burnt and made even the mind thinking about it hot.

2037. As soon as Rama thought that Sita would not be able to cross it,

The Sun who is very hot cooled his rays like that of moon, the king of stars,

And the dried plants in that hot desert again produced green leaves,  
And all the very hot surroundings became forest of lotus flowers.

2038. The sharp dried plant like stones which appeared to have been ,  
Planted in the fire , became cold like flowers which have been transplanted,

They also had moisture and the broken and thrown out plants ,  
Gave out young leaves and the seething sword serpent ,  
Started giving out nectar from its teeth and became joyous.

2039. Clouds came in large number and thundered and gave ,  
Cool rain drops to the earth and the hunters who were having bows,  
Did not cause harm to the souls of sages and young kids of the deer,  
Started drinking milk from tigresses which hugged and stood near them,

2040. The serpents which used to live in mountain caves with burnt bellies,  
Which were angry did not suffer any sorrow and felt as if they were ,  
Lying in water with tides and the bamboo which grew up in the great forest,  
Which had earlier got burnt along with its roots , now became soft like ,  
The shoulders of hunter women who had pearl like teeth.

2041. The grass which spread on the ground were like a green carpet ,  
Spread on the ground and peacocks waving their feathers , like dames,  
Practiced dance on both its sides , the bees followed these peacocks ,  
Like Pana musicians and sang soulful music.

2042. Fruits though it was not time to them to ripen , ripened ,

And big root crops though the roots for their growth were absent,  
Grew in to a large size in the earth and the flower laden branches ,  
Became similar to pretty ladies and flowered and shined.  
Is there a penance giving pleasure besides good character?

2043.The huts where hunters used to live became like hermitages of  
saints,

And on both sides the Indragopa bees which were like red gems  
appeared.

And in all near by trees male koels sang calling females who have left  
them,

And the Kurundha trees gave rise to new growth similar to base of  
peacock feathers.

2044.That forest then was like the burning mind of ladies ,  
With scented hair who had left their soul like lovers in battle field  
tents

And in places where people go to earn money with a promise ,  
That they would return quickly and it became like ,

The mind of those ladies becoming cool when those lovers,  
Wearing heroic anklets had come back and joined them.

2045.They crossed slowly that desert which had got over its  
blemishes,

And they saw the Cithrakuta mountains which was tall like a male  
elephant,

Looking at a cloud hiding the moon and thinking it as its female  
elephant,

Who had its baby in her stomach and extended its palm tree like  
trunk towards the sky.

## 9. Chitrakoota Padalam

Chapter on Chithrakuta mountains.

(There is a great description of the Chitrakoota mountains is given by  
Rama to Sita .Lakshmana builds a hut for them with a separate  
enclosure for Sita. They start living in it.

In Valmiki Ramayana the description is very small and Lakshmana builds a hermitage . No mention for a separate enclosure for Sita is made in the book. For satisfying Vastu devathas Rama sacrifices a black deer . After entering the hermitage a sacrifice to Vaiswedevas also is done.

2046 That Rama who is recognized by the great devas as well as ourselves,  
Who looks at us both equally , Who is faultless , who has a merciful eyes.  
And who is the pure one who has one thousand eyes explained and showed to,  
The daughter of Janaka who is like a young peacock, the nature,  
Of That Chithrakuta mountains where sandal wood trees grow densely .

2047. "Oh lady , who has eyes which are similar to sword and spear made in to one,  
And who is like peacock , on the mountain side where cardamom and Thamala plants grow,  
Entwining each other, there are the rich black clouds as well as elephants which both are,  
Of long nature and are found sleeping after they have drunk lot of water,  
And it is difficult to differentiate between both of them, and you may please see this."

2048. "Oh lady , with red lines in your eye which are like the swords ,  
And one who has koel like voice, please see the jumping mountain goat ,  
Which jumps from the top of the big mountain and please see that,  
Like the very clear Vedas , due to getting mixed with shine of emerald ,  
They look more like the green horses."

2049. "Oh lady who is like the youthful peacock and who wears pearl necklaces ,

Over her breasts , the huge pythons which have kept in their huge belly ,  
huge elephants,  
In rut , have taken out their soft skins and hung there over all  
bamboos,  
Which keep on shaking from there itself and they like the white cloth  
banners,  
Hung in the mansions of Ayodhya surrounded by gardens , please see  
them.”

2050. “Oh nectar given by the ocean of milk and not of salt ,  
In the mountain valleys of coral gems and in other places,  
The musk deer waving its white tail are speedily running about ,  
And they appear like white streams falling from coral mountains  
,please see them.”

2051. The elephant with great matchless flow of rut , attacked by the  
angry lion,  
Dies and falls down , the gems which come out of the blood flow of  
that elephant,  
Are shining like the gems fallen down and coated with kumkum ,  
From their cut necklaces , when the ladies have love tiff with their  
lovers .Please see them.

2052. When in the very big mountain , moon came on the top peak of  
that mountain,  
With the luster of the very big gems which shine like a lamp with  
extended wick,  
The great white stream which falls from that mountain and is like the  
Ganges,  
Falling on the pretty matted hair of Lord Shiva who travels on a  
young bull may be seen by you.

2053. When the elephant touches the water of the stream, they are  
sprayed ,  
With gems by that stream and those elephants from whom water of  
rut ,  
Flows like torrential rain , near the round vengai flowers ,

They look like they have golden gem studded ornament on their head and this may be seen by you.

2054. Oh lady, just like the saying that a single thread is carrying two compressed pots of gems,  
Having a very thin bent waist and huge pretty young breasts and a look like a flower branch,  
The luxuriously growing sandalwood garden due to its growing up till the sky,  
Is preventing the moon from entering in to it and crossing it. Be pleased to see that.

2055. One playful male elephant which had tusks like the crescent of the moon.

Due to its having great love to its lady elephant in the advanced stage of pregnancy,  
Is taking the scented honey collected by bees which get their sweet voice from leaves,  
From the mountain caves and offering it and asking the she elephant drink it, You may see that also."

2056. "Even if Lord Vishnu who protects enters in to illusion and hides himself,

From the great Yogis who have controlled their senses and do not feel joy,

He would not hide himself and like that though the horse faced Kinnaras,

Hide themselves, they would be visible as a reflection on marble stones."

2057. Oh lady who is prettier than dancing peacock and whose voice,

Is sweeter than that of Koel, look at those singing kinnara couple,

Who make the angry gypsy ladies who have love tiff with their husbands,

And who avoid making love to them, to look at them with great love.

2058. Oh lamp like lady who has eyebrows like the bent bow of heroes,

When the bamboos dash on climbing plants , the honey comes out of the wax,  
And this makes the holes dug by the gypsy men who hear Kolli pan,  
Completely filled up with sweet honey and you may also see it.

2059.Oh lady who is the soul of one's body like the feminine quality which never leaves you,  
When a female monkey due to great love after taking bath with the male monkey,  
Sprays water on it , then that male monkey climbs on a huge mountain,  
And sprays back the water from a very big cloud on it, You may please see it.

2060.Oh lady who is like a lamp lit on the wick made by great cotton and filled with ,  
The ghee of the nectar of the devas , You may see huge rocks of ruby gems ,  
Which have the hot luster which breaks the darkness , which are stable,  
In one place and which are in the form of a circle that never changes.

2061."oh goddess like lady who showed the nature of virtue to Arundathi ,  
Due to large number of blue bees sitting and getting up on flower filled branches of Vengai tree ,  
They dip down and then rise up and shower golden flowers ,  
And they look like those who bend and salute and rise up."

2062".Oh soft new leaf who has bow like lustrous forehead ,  
And shining ornaments The gypsy maids who guard the field of Thinaï,  
On the top of the big mountain and who have eyes like the murderous spears,  
The red Kuruvindha gems which they throw on the birds  
Coming to eat thinaï, are falling down like stars in the sky. Please see that"

2063."The huge bundle of smoke that is going up in the sky due to ,

The burning of thick Akil logs cut by the axe by the valorous people  
Who hold the very strong bow mixes with the smoke from sacrificial  
altar,  
Of the great Brahmins and are moving in the sky like black mountain  
peaks. Please see them."

2064". Oh lady who is like peacock whose waist seems to break ,  
Due to the heavy burden of her huge hair , scented by civet cream,  
Just opened flowers , perfumes , smoke of akil and musk,  
See the sparkling gems in the dried forest streams which are like  
stars."

2065. Due to the Vidhyadhara maidens having love tiff with her  
husbands,  
The step marks of their small feet applied with the faultless red cotton  
juice ,  
Are vanishing in the ruby stones on the mountain surrounded by  
clouds,  
But are very clearly visible on the long green emerald stones. Please  
see it.

2066." Oh help of my life whose belly button is similar to the whorl  
made of gold,  
The scented flowers of Karpaga tree removed from their black sand  
like hair  
By the heavenly maidens who took bath after removing their make  
up ,  
Is going down along with best gems through the forest rivers. Please  
see."

2067." Please see a monkey which took away the drum kept for  
guarding ,  
By the mountain people who were wearing heroic anklets and playing  
it,  
Also see a young gypsy girl who caught hold of the moon and  
feeling,  
That it is wrong for this moon to have blemish and is trying to wipe it  
away."



2068. In the enclosure created by the densely growing Kurukathi  
climbers,  
One lady who had parted from her husband was sleeping, and her  
burnt dark,  
Bed made of freshly produced leaves was trying to tell us, the  
sorrow,  
A lady has in parting with her darling lover for many days. Please see  
it.

2069. Oh lady who wears soft ornaments and whose very thought  
gives me,  
Happiness similar to taking nectar, In the swings tied on the side of,  
Honey dripping Vengai trees as well as Konga trees, Where the  
gypsies swing  
Singing the rural song loving, hearing which the Akana animals come  
rushing, please see it.

2070. "Oh sweet one who has red lips similar to Indragopa bees and the  
flowers of Murukku tree,  
The drops of water of the stream which is coming lashing its waves,  
due to heavenly,  
Maidens playing in it gets mixed with scented products, sandal  
paste, Kumkum,  
And also scented things given by Karpaga tree, and gives out perfume.  
Please see it.

2071. Oh creeper with pretty breasts, Making one tell that they are  
small tins made of red gold,  
Over which pictures that have been drawn by red paint and are being  
supported by a branch,  
The shining sun has reached the top of the pretty golden mountain,  
And please see that it looks like the mountain is having a golden  
crown.

2072. "Oh best among ladies, on the stone in the mountain looks as if,  
The small red beads are spread all over because the bamboo  
groves,

Are showering these lustrous gems on them and they are lying everywhere,  
And you may see that they look like stars spread on the reddish sky.”

2073.Oh parrot like lady who talks more sweetly than the flute with small holes ,  
And the cool sweet sound raised by Yaazh over which strings are tied ,  
The closely planted murukka tree which is fully covered with open red flowers ,  
Makes it appear as if the red fire is burning all over the forest ,  
please see.

2074.Oh peacock like lady who has hands which appear as if bangles are put in,  
Kandhal(gloriosa flower),please see that huge elephant calves,  
Take water from the stream in their long leather bag with holes ,  
And pour in to the water pots of great sages whose age cannot be measured.

2075.Oh peacock like lady whose eyes are like cut tender mangoes ,  
Please see the merciful male monkey, hanging out its long bent tail ,  
so that,  
The sages who have shriveled eyes and heart which is sorrowing ,  
Can find their way in the mountain paths ,so that they can hold it and walk.

2076” .Oh lady who has broad hips which are no comparison to the hood of snake ,  
And the seat of the chariot , The peacocks having thin feathers on their head,  
Suitable to the pretty chest with the sacred thread of the Brahmins, fan and  
Bend their long feathers so that the fire in the yagna fire place burning properly, please see .

2077. Oh lady having waving long hair , who is the ornament to other peacock like ladies

Please see , the monkeys who by their nature makes them fruits fall , searching for and sorting,

Cotton as well as silk , making them in to threads and giving them to the Brahmins

Who do good to the world so that they can wear it as sacred thread.

2078. "Oh lady whose form is an ideal model for all other ladies, see that,

The male monkeys with love bring big mangoes, jack fruit and big fruits of Banana

AS well as the roots dug out by the black boars and giving it to the saints.

2079."oh lady see that the birds which are similar to your pretty hands carrying ,

Rice awns, Thinai awns , millet awns , beans and the soft rice produced by the,

Bamboos that bend to the sages who have driven away lies entering, Inside every hermitage with great mercy and love."

2080. The cruel pythons which are capable of lifting and then swallowing .

The elephants which trumpet like thunder , like those who have understood,

The meaning of great books , keeping its strength under control , Are seen helping the saints with matted hair climb the mountain, By lying like stair steps on their mountain path. Please see that.

2081. In the mountain where water springs flow , to give salvation to those,

Who have done great penance and are the good people showering tears out of love,

Like an over turned water pot, The golden planes is covering the skies,

By going here and there and you may please see them.

2082.Rama the son of Dasaratha who did great penance of truth in the palace ,  
Showed the well ornamented Sita all these about the Chitrakoota mountain,  
And when the great sages of that great mountain came to receive him,  
Saluted them and became guest to those sages of them who have got over past and present Karma,

2083.Lord Vishnu who is the mountain of sun rise wearing a thulasi garland,  
For the sake of the destruction of the Rakshasas who were dark like night,  
Had sent the powerful wheel for destruction to kill Kalanemi,  
And the Sun god similar to that reached the mountain of setting surrounded by gardens.

2084.As soon as the weapon called wheel went and hit the asura called Kalanemi ,  
The entire sky became reddish possibly due to the blood that sprang from his body,  
And the moon who came out was similar to the teeth of that Asura which came out.

2085.After the sun set the lotus flowers which were showing their faces,  
To the pretty ladies , got closed and in the sky like water storages ,  
The lily flowers which were like stars opened up.

2086.The male and female monkeys looked at the trees,  
The male and female elephants looked at the way to their homes,  
The faultless birds looked at the path to their nests,  
Rama who was interested in knowledge did the evening rituals.

2087.When the evening neared, many scented flowers closed,  
And some faultless scented flowers opened and for Rama,  
Lakshmana as well as Sita who was like nectar , the hands,

And their lotus like eyes like the evening lotus flowers closed.

2088.Rama who had come to do penance after the parting of the evening,

Like the sea reaching its on place , along the Sita without waist ,  
Reached the hermitage that was constructed by ,  
His brother who had a bow that will spit arrows.

2089-2092.After arranging the piece of bamboos in a long row,

And establishing straight logs without bends on them,

And after tying properly the side reams which does not bend down,

And closing over that rows which did not have any bend ,

And covering the roof with leaves of teak wood tree,

And spreading the tall nanal grass all over those leaves,

And later constructing walls on all sides on the bamboos,

And later applying mud over it , and later applying water over it,

And he also made a separate room for the lady of Mithila ,

And for that room he made the walls soft and proper by painting kumkum over ut,

And he also brought gem like stones and pearls and inlaid them on that wall,

And he also decorated that house using peacock feathers,

And he also cut them by a sharp sword and hung them all over ,

And he built a compound wall using young bamboo ,

And he also strew prettily with freshly brought flowers from near the river.

2093.In that hermitage built by his younger brother , that Rama who stays,

In the heart of Lord Brahma , people like us and in all beings we can think of,

In a similar manner and as the great God spirit which never leaves,

Along with Sita, the golden incarnation of Goddess Lakshmi entered.

2094.In that hermitage which can be compared to the mind without illusion,

Great Vedas , the pure ocean of milk and Vaikunta , Rama who has ,

An affection that is difficult to get , became very happy and greatly satisfied.

2095.The flower like tender feet of the daughter of the king of Mithila,  
Came walking through very cruel forest and the hands of my faultless brother,  
Constructed this hermitage for me proving that ,  
To those for whom there is no assistance , there is nothing that they will not get.

2096.After thinking like this , looking at his younger brother ,  
Rama asked , “Oh brother who has two mountain like shoulders,  
Where did you learn how to construct a hermitage ?”,  
And from his eyes which resembled lotus flower, he kept on shedding tears.

2097.Due to the order of the king who gave me the wealth of kingship,  
Though I followed to observe the spreading dharma from birth to birth,  
And attained the true fame which shines like the Sun, What is the use?.  
For I have caused you sorrow for a long time, “Said Rama with sorrow.

2098.As soon as these words which touched his mind came from Rama,  
That younger one with a sorrowful heart told, “Oh my father,  
Please examine what I am going to say.The root cause ,  
For your sorrow came because you were born earlier, is it not?”

2099.”Let it be like that for nothing can be done about it,  
For going away from Dharma is impossible for people like us.”  
And Rama further thinking that and seeing the great sorrow in the mind,  
Of Lakshmana who had become joyous he decided it was difficult to console him.

2100,. So Rama again looked at Lakshmana said, “For all types ,  
Of wealth there is a limit and what is the destruction ,  
Because of this penance in the forest and this penance ,  
Would lead us to limitless joy in the other world “ he said.

2101.Rama who had a very strong bow consoled his brother like this,  
And kept on doing penance which made even the devas salute him,  
And now we will start telling about what happened ,

To the emissaries who were sent by Vasishtha of great penance.

10. Palli padai padalam

Chapter on the cremation.

(The messengers travelling for seven days reach Bharata and without telling the news v brought him back. Bharata isa shocked to see the sorry state of Ayodhya, While he was searching for his father, the maid of Kaikeyi informs him to meet his mother. When Kaikeyi informs the bad news Bharata shouts at her.Later he goes and meets queen Kausalya. After clearing her misunderstandings, When he starts the process of cremation of body of Dasaratha, Vasishtha informs him that since Dasaratha has disowned him, he cannot do the cremation. The cremation is done by Shatrugna. The sixty thousand wives of Dasaratha enter the fire along with Dasaratha. The councilors approach Bharata and request him to become the king.

Valmiki Ramayana tells that Bharata sees a dream of ill omen about his father’s death, before messengers reach him. The leave taking from his maternal grand father and uncle are not mentioned in Kamba Ramayana. According to Valmiki Ramayana Bharata reaches Ayodhya in six days. The detailed path he takes is also mentioned there. Bharata himself goes to Kaikeyi’s palace unlike Kamba Ramayana ,Instead of cursing himself to suffer if he has done the evil deed, In Valmiki Ramayana , he curses , the person who was responsible for it. Bharata performs the funeral rites in Valmiki Ramayana and is not stopped by sage Vasishtha. The wives of Dasaratha do not jump in fire but give water oblations to their lord. On 13th day in Valmiki Ramayana Vasishtha talks about inevitability of death . ON the same day Shatrugna tries to torture Mandhara and is stopped by Bharata.)

2102.Those matchless emissaries who were wedded to truth,  
Drove throughout night and day without stopping,  
Reached the place of Bharata and said ,  
“Hey, security at the gate, tell about our arrival to our king.”

2103.When they informed “Emissaries with words ,  
Of your father has come “, Bharata with happy frame of mind,  
With love told them ,”send them here” and they entered, saluted him,  
And he asked” Are there any problems to the king ?”

2104.When they told , “ he is OK” , Bharata became happy ,  
And further asked , “does my Lord Rama along with,  
The well ornamented Lakshmana live with wealth of,  
Absence of tiresomeness and anxiety” and when,  
They replied “Yes” Bharata saluted the direction of Rama ,  
With both his hands held over his head,

2105.Afterwards he enquired about welfare of his relatives ,  
In the order according to tradition and after becoming happy,  
And then the emissaries told him, “Oh Lord with prettiness,  
That cannot be drawn in a picture , here is the divine message”

2106,As soon as they told like this , he praised and saluted it,  
And with his matchless long arms in which he wore gold ornaments ,  
Received it , with a very sentimental mind he kept,  
It on his head which has been decorated by flowers,

2107.After keeping that letter on his head which had sandal paste on  
it ,  
And after breaking the lac mud seal , he opened and saw .  
The letter written on palm leaf and to those emissaries ,  
Who brought it gave wealth beyond one crore as gift.

2108.With his mind becoming happy at the prospect of seeing his  
brother ,  
A smile like a lustrous moon appeared on his face ,  
With hairs all over his body standing up straight , with ebbing flow of  
affection,



He offered mentally flowers at the holy feet of Rama.

2109.He then reached his palace and ordered his army to start ,  
Saluted his grand father who was the king of Kekaya country,  
He got up in the chariot drawn by horses along with his brother,  
Without bothering to see whether the date and time were auspicious.

2110.Elephants surrounded him , chariots made great sound,  
Many kings accompanied him , the soldiers armed with sword,  
Surrounded him , the conches boomed and the huge drums ,  
Made great noise like the ocean which was filled with fish.

2111. The flags came near him , the decorative hangings surrounded  
him,  
Ladies with long eyes like tender mango and young she elephants ,  
Marched very near to him and the luster of the ornaments,  
Worn by those ladies shined like lightning with thunder everywhere.

2112. The carts were going spreading themselves everywhere,  
Many musical instruments gave sound which was like the thunders of  
cloud,  
On the garlands worn by people the bees made sound,  
And the horses which remain on the circular ground went behind him.

2113.The sound of the Vedas were broadcast through the pipe with  
holes ,  
The horses with bent face which shook their heads ,  
Which had the strength to travel even in skies and  
Which were capable of travelling over the sea came there.

2114.Those who were experts in using the bow , experts in sword war  
fare .  
Great wrestlers , experts in throwing small knives,  
Those who were experts in throwing spears and tridents to kill,  
And very experienced drivers of elephants came surrounding him.

2115.The buffalo crowd which threw one against the other,  
Many male animals , cocks which can obey one's signs,

The Kaudari bird with long hairs on its body and the people ,  
Who were experts in warfare intended to protect also came near.

2116, Those people who are close due to knowledge in their mind,  
Were anxious and wanted to fly back to Ayodhya , like,  
Devas born in the world by curse who were anxious,  
To go back to their places, once they realize that they are devas.

2117. The song of the royal flatterers mixed with honey ,  
Entered the ears and spread up to the sky and ,  
The sound of drums , like the soul which is merged with,  
The body with blood , Merged with the sweetness of that song.

2118. The muted sound of songs of blessing chanted by Vedic  
scholars,  
Was greater than great sound released by Drums beaten by short  
stick ,  
And the sound of praise was much stronger than ,  
The thunder like sound of valour raised by valorous soldiers.

2119. Bharatha after travelling for seven days in which he crossed,  
Rivers, forests and huge mountains and afterwards , reached ,  
The Kosala country where the jaggery syrup from sugarcane  
factories ,  
Breaks open the bunds and flowing through canals and ,  
Irrigate the fields in which the best of the seedlings are planted.

2120. The fields were not having ploughs , the shoulders,  
Of young lads were not having garlands , the cool fields ,  
Did not have crops of paddy , there were no lotus flowers  
And the goddess of the lotus flower had gone out of that country.

2121. The juice of sweet fruits came out as there was none to pluck it,  
And this went to great water bodies which were completely spoiled.  
The lustrous flowers due to absence of people to pluck them and use  
them,  
Came out of their stalks , fell in the ground and got dried up.

2122. The red paddy , due to the absence of cultivator who knew ,  
The proper time to harvest it , got deteriorated and  
Due to the toddy produced by the skin of mango fruits ,  
Bent town , got broken and again grew up in the land.

2123. Those farmer ladies who by their pretty noses defeated,  
The pretty flower of Gingelly , appeared to have in side quarrel,  
With the husbands whom they loved and did not bother,  
To weed the fields and they were lying listlessly.

2124. The parrots also had stopped talking , the ladies with long hair,  
Did not go and meet their friends whom they loved very much,  
Those birds did not carry their message and did not come back,  
The big drums were not raising any sound and in those ,  
Golden avenues processions of celebrations did not go.

2125. The Flutes stopped producing music , the dancing stages.  
Stopped having dances , water bodies stopped having bathing,  
The head stopped decorating by flowers and the mansions,  
With moon lit courtyards stopped singing auspicious songs.

2126. The lustrous face of the people did not have smile,  
The mansions did not have smoke from Akil ,  
The lamps with stands did not have flames going upward,  
And the hairs of ladies lost the honey dripping flower clusters.

2127. The luxurious fertile paddy crop which was below ,  
The very wide pond , due to water not coming from the pond ,  
Dried like the beggars who stand near the door,  
Of the cruel misers getting faded .

2128. That blessed wealth land whose prosperity cannot be,  
Adequately described , looked as if the goddess of wealth,  
Who sits on the lotus flower has gone to a long distance ,  
Had lost its beauty and was like a body without soul.

2129. Seeing his country in such a state , Bharata became very sad,  
And as he was not aware of the happenings in that place ,

Thinking that there is a bad news which is waiting for him,  
Hesitated , got very much tired and left a painful breath.

2130. That Bharata who was the great son of the king  
Whose ornament was truth, further proceeded and,  
With his mind travelling much faster than the chariot ,  
With serious thought looked at the tall doors of the city.

2131. Seeing the lustrous Sun God who has one thousand rays,  
“You have roamed all over the world and so stay in our town,  
And go after taking food “ once said the flags of the city which  
touched the sky,  
Which appeared as if trying to stop him on his way ,  
And Bharata was not able to see the forest of such flags.

2132. The great sound of the huge drums which seemed to call people  
and say,  
“Take away all the wealth we have earned so that we can win great  
fame,  
And so please come quickly and receive them”, was not heard by him.

2133. That Bharata who wore flower garlands from which bees ,  
Were drinking honey did not see the royal flatterers ,  
The musician who sing on auspicious musical instruments ,  
The crowd of she elephants , wealth and all those ,  
People who used to get gifts and take them away like thieves.

2134. That Bharata who was born to the king who protected the  
world,  
Did not see Brahmins, The devas of earth getting as charity ,  
Horses , cows , elephants with flowing rut and  
Great wealth attracting love from the kingdom.

2135. Due to musician groups and the bees that go round them ,  
As well as musical instruments with strings were not ,  
Singing songs based on seven notes and due to that,  
And was looking like the hair of young peacock like women.

2136. Without Chariots, horses , elephants , palanquins, and carts on which people travel,  
Due to people who travel and drive not being there , the roads of Ayodhya,  
Were like river with white sands without incoming water and were not pretty.

2137. That great Bharata who was appreciated by very great people,  
Saw the city which was in such a state and looking at his brother told  
,  
“Oh brother , Does this Ayodhya look like the prosperous town Ruled by Dasaratha ? What is this state for this city?”

2138.”This town has lost its prettiness like the town of our enemies,  
Who are different from us. And it is looking like the huge ocean of milk,  
Deserted by Lord Vishnu who is like huge black pregnant cloud,  
And Goddess Lakshmi who had broad eyes similar to kayal fish.”

2139. That Shatrugna who was like a young king lion and ,  
Who was wearing various gem studded ornaments ,  
Saluted his brother folding both his hands “the sorrow,  
That has occurred is not a simple one for it seems,  
Goddess of wealth has forsaken this city which would be there up to deluge.

2140. When they were talking like this crossing with speed of thought ,  
The long auspicious streets with mansions having flags tied at their entrance ,  
Were crossed by the son of the emperor and ,  
He reached the palace where his father normally stays.

2141. Bharatha who had high shoulders that put mountains to shame,  
Due to desire reached there speedily but was not able to see ,  
The king with great strength in normal places that he lives,  
And became sad thinking that it is a surprising news.

2142. At that time when Bharata was searching for his father ,  
To salute him with his hands , one maid servant of Kaikeyi,

Who has shoulders like bamboo told him,  
"Your mother has called you and so please come here."

2143. He went there and saluted his mother's feet,  
And she hugged him with all her heart and asked,  
"Is it all right with my father, brother and sisters?"  
And that Bharata with matchless good said, "yes."

2144 "Due to great love, I have come to salute,  
The lotus feet of my father. My mind is disturbed and is shaking.  
Where is the king who is great among men and wears a long crown?"  
He said to his mother saluting her with his two folded hands.

2145, When he told like this, she whose mind is never disturbed,  
Said, "That Dasaratha who wears the flower garland from which honey  
drips,  
And who had a great army which destroyed the power of Asuras,  
Has reached the heavens, with the devas saluting him on the way.  
Please do not be sad"

2146. As soon as these harsh words which were like a spear,  
Entered his ears, that Bharata who has hair which was like steps,  
Fell like a huge Maramara which was hit by a great thunder  
Falling on the earth and lost his senses as well as breath.

2147. With his face losing his luster with tears falling like a stream,  
From his eyes which were like the just opened lotus flower,  
He told his mother "Would anybody else speak the words,  
Which were like keeping the raging fire on the ears?"

2148. Bharatha who was as pretty as lord Subrahmanya fell down,  
Became sad and again fell down, sobbed, let out hot breath,  
With a destroyed mind prattled, wailed and then started talking  
like this.

2149. "Oh God like king, you, after cutting off the root of Dharma,  
After killing grace and made the great feeling of your mercy dark,  
You are now dead and by that you have forgotten justice,

And is there a wrong act to do than this?"

2150".After cutting off anger which is your enemy ,  
After putting off the fire of passion from your mind,  
And after completely removing all bad character which are enemies,  
You were walking in the path agreeable to all, Oh charitable one ,  
Is walking in the way that you want , a good character?"

2151."Oh Lord Dasaratha, who made the great stories  
Of the first one of our clan and others known all over the world,  
How did you go away leaving Rama who powdered the strength ,  
Of the bow of Lord Shiva who had a eye in the forehead?

2152. "Oh lord ., who rotated the wheel of kingship properly,  
Realizing that there are no body who wants anything from others,  
Did you go away searching for people with wants?  
Do such people exist in other world?"

2153."Oh emperor who had broad shoulders which made wrestling  
disappear,  
Leaving out all those beings who were living under the shade ,  
Of your white royal umbrella and making them wilt without shade ,  
Did you go to the land of devas desiring the scented shade of  
Karpaga tree."

2154,"Oh Sir , possibly there are other asuras in the land of devas,  
Who have an army like that of Sambarasura and because of that ,  
Due to the trouble from the asuras , devas having lost their world ,  
Have perhaps surrendered to you and that is why perhaps you have  
gone there."

2155,Due to kings who were having armies where musical  
instruments,  
Are densely distributed were defeated by you and were paying ,  
Huge amount of wealth to you and you have given them to ,  
Brahmins who are experts in Vedas as well as ceaselessly conducted ,  
The Aswa medha Yaga as well other yagnas for benefit of devas,  
Would you be able to be in heaven doing nothing?

2156."Oh Lord of elephants in rut having seven body parts above ,  
Possibly seeing that Rama was not doing anything , you ,  
Have given the wheel of kingship to him, which were looked after ,  
By your powerful pretty shoulders and have gone to heaven.

2157. You being one without any desire have given the entire earth to  
Rama ,  
Who was son whom you got as a result of great penance , and have  
gone away,  
Without being able to see with your own eyes, Rama becoming king as  
per custom ,  
And celebrating the take over of the kingdom by the crowning  
ceremony.

2158.Bharata who was able to tolerate the sorrow caused by the  
death,  
Of the king , told such words several times and in several ways ,  
And after shedding tears like a mountain stream , somehow consoled,  
Himself and then He who had a strong bow like god of death told.

2159".Rama with great character is my father , mother , god  
As well as my elder brother and so unless I salute ,  
His feet this great sorrow would not part from me " , he told.

2160.As she heard these words , Kaikeyi who was capable ,  
Of telling thunder like words again told Bharata,  
"Oh son with a bow that can kill enemies , Rama,  
Along with his wife as well as his younger brother,  
Who are two in number has gone to the forest."

2161.Hearing her words that "He is in the forest", Bharata,  
Thought and thought about it and became like one who has swallowed  
fire,  
And told himself " still what other bad fate is in store for me?",  
And further told "How much more sorrow news I have to hear?"

2162.That great one who was very sad and greatly upset asked,



“Did that great one wearing heroic anklets, go to the forest,  
Because, “he did harm for others” or is it due to the,  
“great anger of Gods “ or is it due to bad fate ,  
Which is above these or due to some other reason?”

2163. “If Rama himself has done some evil deed ,it must be,  
AS an act of a mother to look after all the beings on the earth,  
But please tell me whether Rama went to the forest ,  
Before the death of my father or after it”, he asked.

2164.Kaikeyi replied , “it is not because he found fault with elders ,  
Nor due to very great pride nor due to any of the Gods ,  
And he went to the forest , when the Sun like king was still alive.”

2165,BHaratha again asked ,”if Rama did not do any crime,  
And if some of his enemies had not got angry with him,  
And if it is not due to ills done to the Gods , even when,  
His father was alive , what is the reason for him to go to forest?  
Please tell me clearly so that I can understand.”

2166.”Due to the boons that Dasaratha gave me by words,  
I sent my son(Rama) to the forest and then made this earth ,  
Belong to you and because he was not able to bear it,  
That king who was the ruler , gave up his life.”

2167.His hand that was held in salutation closed both his ears ,  
Even before Kaikeyi finished her words completely ,  
His eye brows bent and travelled up and down,  
From his breath flames of fire came out ,  
And both his eyes became blood shot.

2168. His cheeks throbbed and from his hair pores fire came out,  
On all sides and the smoke that came out covered all sides ,  
His mouth was folded tightly and his hands , which were ,  
Used to charity like rain , hit with each other and huge sound was  
produced,

2169. When the feet of that very angry Bharata were alternatively kept on earth,  
The earth as well as Mount Meru started wavering like a ship carrying an elephant,  
With a matchless mast which was hit by a huge hurricane while travelling in sea.

2170. The devas got scared and many asuras died because of fear,  
The elephants of directions which were in rut, got the holes of rut closed,  
The Sun set and the normally angry god of death, closed his eyes.

2171. That very angry Bharata who was like a lion,  
Did not think that Kaikeyi who had done cruel deeds is his mother,  
But fearing that Rama would get angry if he kills her,  
Started telling words which are as cruel as a thunder.

2172. "My father is no more due to your cruel trick,  
And my brother has undertaken great penance,  
But I have not torn your mouth that asked such boons,  
And me who am still alive after hearing these words,  
Would be blamed by the world that it is due to my desire."

2173. "You are still alive and I am standing before you doing nothing,  
And did not beat and make you fall by the time one can say "A",  
And the reason for this is that my mother like brother would get angry,  
And not because you are being called as "my mother."

2174. "One king was prepared to die because of your cruel words,  
One male, left the country which he has to rule,  
And goes away to the forest and to rule this earth there is Bharata,  
And when things are like that, it seems Dharma is not affected."

2175. "Except making people saying later that "once Bharata,  
Due to cruel tricks of his mother changed the tradition  
Of his clan and had earned a bad name", Is there,  
Anything else that was done by your action."

2176."After destroying the limitation that was imposed by virtue ,  
You have completely uprooted and destroyed Dasaratha ,  
Who held a spear sharpened well and had also kept you ,  
Within his mind , by asking these boons and you are similar,  
To the python that swallows whatever is available,  
What else are you going to achieve in future?"

2177."You have drunk the soul of your husband , you are not a disease  
,  
But you are a devil and still you continue to be alive as you would  
not die,  
And you had suckled me when I was a baby , as you are definitely  
my mother.  
What else are you planning to give to me from now on."

2178."You ate away the king who never lied , by asking these boons,  
And you have earned a bad name which would be there till world  
ends,  
And you were happy when he died thinking you would enjoy all his  
wealth ,  
And how was it possible for you to be away from Rama , Please  
change your idea."

2179."My father fearing that bad name would come,  
Due to the boon granted by him has died, and his son,  
Thinking that it is the only proper dharma went to forest,  
By leaving the kingship and Bharata who was born with him,  
Would rule over the earth due to the trick played by his mother."

2180. "Rama who was supposed to rule did not think ,  
That his father would die if he goes to the forest.  
And thought the differing thought of Kaikeyi .  
Was due to me and this one would truly rule the earth  
And gone to the forest, otherwise he would have returned."

2181. That Dasaratha who belonged to the famous ancient clan,

Whatever he might have of thought otherwise but to make Rama think,

“This Bharata whom I thought would always work for me, Had thought about this cruel idea “, Is not the boon that my mother got sufficient.”

2182.” When my brother who was born before me is eating leaves, Kept on the leaf held in his hand , I who am cruel , Am still alive and not only that , In a very good vessel, I am eating the sweet rice mixed with ghee which is like nectar , And would not people who see it , think ill of me.”

2183.”The good king as soon as it was told to him that, “Rama who holds the bow on his shoulder has gone to cruel forest” Died immediately but I did not kill her who is like poison, Nor did I die and am crying like one who loves him , As I am one who has not been affected by a very bad name.”

2184. “The people of this earth would not agree for it ,nor, Would I. by protecting my own life , accept the very bad name, But the bad name that you have created would not go away , However much I try , The goddess of wealth will not stay in this city. With whom did you consult and who told you this idea, And why did you completely uproot Dharma?”

2185.” Using your murderous words I have murdered my father, And not only that , I have sent my elder brother to forest and , I am now readying myself to rule the earth ,. Is there , Any bad name for you and would the bad name for me go away at any time?”

2186.” Other people who do not know me are going to see what I do, And people on this earth without seeing that would laugh at me , You have a bad name and I am standing thinking of a proverb that, “the poison that you have not taken cannot kill you “, Otherwise I would not continue to live.”

2187.”Due to the great unending sin of my being born

From your sinner's stomach, to get rid of my sorrow ,  
With god of Dharma himself as witness , with ,  
The three worlds seeing me , I am going to do great penance."

2188."I have told you that good advice that would be given by great people,  
If you forget all the acts that you did and give up your soul which does not go,  
You would be considered as pure by this world and you would ,  
Also realize the need for being born in this world .  
And I do not think there is any way to get rid of your bad name" , he said.

2189. After telling such words like this deciding that ,  
He would not stay any more with this cruel minded sinner,  
For the sake of consolation from his sorrow , he decided that,  
He would go and salute the golden feet ,  
Of his mother Kausalya and went away from there.

2190.That best among the men went from there and reached ,  
The home of Kausalya and saluted her by falling on the ground,  
Making it break and with his pretty long hands ,  
Caught hold of the lotus feet of Kausalya and wailed.

2191.Making even the devas cry , since they were not able to bear it,  
" In which world is my father there?" "Where is my elder brother?"  
Did I come back to see this sorry state? Please console me."Bharata said.

2192. He rolled in the earth , making the dust , coat his shoulders saying,  
"I was not able to see the feet of my lord , is he who is the king of the world,  
The one who goes away from this city , possibly you did not ,  
Stop him while going and is it possible for you to live further?"

2193. "I would destroy all those who made him go to the forest,

And what is the use of telling about it now , I should only do it ,  
And then I who am bad and took birth from that cruel lady ,  
Would also die , so that my great sorrow would end.”

2194. That Bharata who had a shoulder like emerald mountain said,  
“This ancient clan which was lit by the sun who by crawling ,  
In his chariot puts an end to all darkness ,  
Has now got a bad name which is called “Bharata”.

2195. Bharata who is the personification of Dharma and who had,  
Long arms which would touch his thighs wailed that,  
“With Dasratha who had an army armed with sword living in heaven,  
And with his matchless elder son reaching the forest, this country is  
blind,”

2196. Kausalya with great heritage , virtue as well as patience ,  
Seeing Bharata who was sorrowing saw his depression by her mind,  
And concluded that he was not the one who wanted to rule the  
country,  
And that his mind was pure and becoming greatly sad,  
For her previous impressions told him as follows.

2197. Kausalya thought that he is one who does not have dirt in his  
mind and does not,  
Have any sinful thoughts but honest one and became clear about it  
and looking at him told,  
“Possibly you did not know the cheating done by the daughter of  
king of Kekaya.”

2198. Bharata who had fallen at her feet, as soon as he heard these  
words,  
Started crying like a lion which has been caught and making Dharma  
,  
As well as the God of death shiver started telling ,  
The following words of great oath by his tongue.

2199-2202 .”He who tried to destroy Dharma , He who does not have  
mercy in mind,

He who lived depending on others , he who got angry at others,  
He who eked out his living by killing innocent beings,  
He who willfully caused trouble to sages with great penance ,  
He who killed the great elders and ladies with his sword,  
He who had gone to war along with the king ,  
But retreated with his enemies seeing his back ,  
He who beats the beggars and steals their earnings,  
He who told that Lord Vishnu who wears the cool thulasi garland as  
not God,  
He who lives make using the ability of Brahmins,  
He who is a devil who instead of protecting the faultless Vedas says  
that it is all lies ,  
The sinner who fills up his stomach while his mother starves to death,  
And who after seeing his king die in the battle field , saves his own  
life,  
Would all go to the burning hell , but let me go there before them.”

2203, Let me fall in that hell from which there is no freedom,  
Where the person who fearing for his life ,  
Gives away to the enemy , one surrendered at his feet,  
And also the one who forgot Dharma.

2204.”Let me speedily fall in to that truly cruel hell , where,  
Those who tells false witness , those who go to war with valour but  
return,  
Those who hide and make their own the material given for  
protection,  
And He who troubles others , in the same place where they are in  
trouble fall.”

2205.”Let me also fall in that terrible hell which causes great pain,  
Where the one who sets fire to the houses of Brahmins,  
The one who kills small boys , the one who gives biased judgment,  
And the one who berates and abuses Gods go.”

2206.”Let that hell where the one who kills the calf ,  
By taking away all the milk of the cow and drinks it,  
One who hides the properties of others and usurps it,

And one who is an ungrateful bitter one goes.”

2207.”Let me get the same fate as those who run away with their life,  
When dacoits are torturing, the maids with sweet words who came with them,  
And he who eats food seeing others nearby are hungry and are suffering for food.”

2208.”Let me also fall in the same hell as he who salutes .  
His enemies in the battle field where weapons are thrown,  
To save his own life and those who due to desire of long,  
Wealthy life usurps the property of those who earn according to Dharma.”

2209.”Let me become that fallen one like one who gets,  
The power to rule and under impression that he can do anything,  
Forgets the Dharma which is with him for several generations,  
And goes in such a path that will bring bad name to him.”

2210.”When the citizens come and request for protection,  
If the king makes them run away with great confusion in their mind,  
And if due to his avarice for land wages war with the enemy kings,  
And later concede victory to the enemies and let me go that way.”

2211.”Let me go that hell which would be attained by,  
The one who wishes to rape an unmarried girl,  
The one who looks at his teacher’s wife with bad intention,  
The one who drinks toddy and one who earns wealth by dishonest means.”

2212.”Let me go to that hell which would be attained by,  
Who eats when hungry that which should not be eaten like dog,  
Who is talked by the world as neither a male nor female,  
And who is not ashamed by it, who is not bothered about good advice,  
And who always keeps on babbling about bad acts done by others.”



2213".Let me go by that path by which one who tells imaginary faults,  
About ancient families which do not have fault , one who throws out ,  
The little food of poor ones during a famine and one who eats good food,  
Making others get water in their mouth , without sharing it with them."

2214."Let me become one who wastes without need the valorous deed,  
And one who for the sake protecting this temporary body eats the food thrown,  
By those enemies who had got angry at him."

2215."Let me also share a part of that horrible hell of the god of death,  
Of one who is a big sinner who makes the people who request for something,  
Wander to and fro by telling "not there" , when he really has ,  
And when it is there by not giving him at that time."

2216. "Carrying the small knife which would cut into pieces,  
The enemies in his long hands and protecting this bad smelling ,  
body,  
Which is the base of all diseases, let me salute the enemies whom I should conquer,  
In front of ladies who have a smile like pearls."

2217."Let me stand blinking before my enemies who do not like me ,  
With pulling legs due to metal chains in the legs , after saving my life,  
When the enemy conquers my country surrounded by pretty fields of,  
Paddy , sugar cane and great forests on all sides."

2218.Kausalya after hearing these pure words from her son,  
Felt as if Rama who has gone to cruel forest had come back,

And with great happiness hugged Bharata with same love as she had towards Rama.

2219.Kausalya who understood the good mind as well as acts Of Bharata,  
As well the bad character and bad acts of Kaikeyi from the words of Bharata ,  
Started sobbing and sobbing with her thick breasts expelling milk.

2220.Thinking and thinking with a torn mind Kausalya sobbed,  
“King of kings none of your ancestors who ruled this kingdom ,  
Before you were equal to you.” And thus she blessed him.

2221.The younger brother Shatrugna , with a crying and weeping mind,  
Fell at the holy feet of Kausalya , talked to her in the same fashion as Bharata,  
And later fainted and at that time sage Vasishta came there.

2222. Bharata fell at feet of sage Vasishta who came there and asked,  
“Please tell me where my father is?” with great pain and fainted.  
That great sage who was not knowing what to tell , hugged Bharata and cried.”

2223.”Oh stain less son , It is already fourteen days since ,  
Your very strong father expired and soon please do,  
The rituals needed to be performed by a son “ Told ,  
Kausalya who was already drowned in sorrow.

2224.When the mother ordered , he saluted her feet  
And went along with the great sage with long matted hair,  
And saw the ancient form of Dasaratha who sacrificed himself,  
To save Dharma and who himself is the form of Dharma .

2225,He fell on the earth wailed and lost his consciousness,  
And he made the gold like pretty body of that king of earth ,

Which was lying in the oil , bathe in the stream of his tears and made it drown.

2226.Brahmins who were experts in all the four Vedas ,  
Along with love and kindness took the body by their hands,  
And with the valorous drum playing sound of victory,  
They made it mount on a great Vimana made of gold.

2227.The people of the city, like the ocean which builds its own bank,  
With great sound wailed a lot , went round the ocean of kings  
Making their soul greatly disturbed and saluted him,  
And the body was taken from there on a elephant wearing a thread of beads.

2228.Conches , drums , flat drums and horns normally played at death,  
Were blaring forth from all sides making all those who heard it sad ,  
And that clouded city was like ladies wailing with beating their eyes.

2229.Along with horses elephants , chariots , kings ,  
Groups of Brahmins going in front of the body of the king,  
Surrounded by his queens reached Sarayu river with clear tides.

2230.The Brahmins reached there and after completing all the rituals,  
As mentioned in the books , after properly preparing the fire pot,  
Placed the body of Dasaratha on the pyre and looking at Bharata told,  
“Please do your duty to your father which is according to Vedas.”

2231.At that time when Bharata rose up to perform his duty,  
The sage Vasishta told him, “due to the cruel deed done,  
By your mother , even when he was alive the king had told,  
That you are not his son and so you do not have right to do the ritual.”

2232.Vasihta further said “Due to your being born, this dharma ,  
Of this dynasty has been broken and so your father ,  
Gave you up as a son and died and what we see here,,  
May be a son who has lost his identity ,it seems.”

2233. Like the cruel serpent hearing a great thunder retreats,  
With great fear, Bharata fell on the earth and with ,  
A very sorrowing mind which cannot be consoled by any,  
Sobbed and with his mind tottering and told like this.

2234. "I am not lucky enough to get the right to do,  
Death rituals to any of my forefathers in the clan of the sun,  
And I am also not suitable to perform responsibility of ruling  
And who else is there among the great kings like me."

2235. "Oh Vasishta , who is the son of Lord Brahma who sits on lotus,  
All my faultless ancestors due to their dharma and justice , became  
gods,  
Alas after birth , even when I am a boy , I have been wasted like  
this."

2236. In the dead bunch of coconuts borne by a coconut tree,  
With a huge wide base , I have become an empty coconut,  
And see what great help has my mother who gave birth to me  
And protected me, has done to me , alas."

2237. Vasishta who stood by the rules formulated by the four Vedas  
,  
And who had the habit of doing everything perfectly made ,  
Shatrugna who was the younger brother of the greatly sorrowing  
And flower garland wearing Bharata , to all the needed rituals.

2238. The wives of Dasaratha who were like the faded flower  
branches,  
With gold necklaces, pearl necklaces and hip belts shining,  
Drowned in that fire like the crowd of mountain peacocks ,  
Drowning in the forest of leafless lotus flowers.

2239. With their faces which were like lotus and the full moon,  
Getting more divine luster , feeling that fire was cooler than cool  
water,  
Getting rid of their sorrow , they reached that world of ,

Ladies who follow their husband in death.

2240. After the death rites as per Sage Vasishtha were got done ,  
By Shatrugna to that emperor Dasaratha , Bharata,  
Who was in the ocean of illnesses which was caused ,  
By getting the king's wealth by an evil act reached his home.

2241. That son who was lying in the ocean of sorrow,  
Completed all the rituals as mentioned in ancient books,  
Which lasted for ten days , which appeared like eon to him .

2242. That victorious sage after providing help so that,  
All needed death rituals are completed, along with,  
Brahmins wearing the sacred thread following him,  
Reached the palace of Bharata and started telling ,  
Him who completed the death rituals and who held a victorious  
spear.

2243, The councilors of that country along with its wise people ,  
Feeling that “ It is not proper for a country to be without a king” ,  
With a determined mind came and assembled there.

11. Aaru chel padalam

Chapter about going to the river.

(Bharata refuses to become the king and said that they all should go  
and bring back Rama, This is announced by drum and the entire town  
which was in mourning started. None of them wore ornaments or had  
decorated themselves. Bharata and Shatrugna wore wooden barks.  
Seeing Mandhara in the crowd of people going to the forest  
Shatrugna attacks her and is pacified by Bharata.

In Valmiki Ramayana there is a detailed description of how the army  
constructed a road so that they can go easily. There is a great deal of  
planning done by Vasishtha which is described in Valmiki Ramayana. The  
description of their going is very brief in Valmiki Ramayana. The attack  
on Mandhara is not mentioned here.)

2244, Knowing that the Sage Vasishtha who had knowledge of the  
rules of succession,

Of kings and who was a saint who has done great penance as per the Vedas

Is already present there the councilors came there and with a favourable heart and saluted Bharata.

2245. Along with the sages who lived in the sky, the council elders, Citizens of the town, the chiefs of the army and all wise people, Surrounded the pretty Bharata as per their rank and importance.

2246. When they were surrounding him like that Sumantra who, Had the ability to know the needs of a king, who was greatly principled, Who was very wise and an expert in driving the golden chariot, Looked at the sage who knew everything, so that he would understand his intention.

2247. That great sage who understood the intentions of his look, Without it being told by the mouth told Bharata, “protect this world as it is your responsibility “ And started telling him further about, The need as well as greatness of the kingship.

2248. “Oh Bharata who has a faultless character, the purpose for which, These Brahmins, Great sages, Old elders, kings and others have come to you, Is for establishing the rule of a king who will uphold Dharma, And also stop any deterioration of the kingdom, please bear this in mind. “

2249. “Oh sir, You know well that to present a thing called Dharma to the world, Establish it and making all people adopt it, is a very great act, This Dharma is capable of giving good life here and also in heaven, And this Dharma is an act that is being done by clear minded great people .

2250. When we analyze it, that country which does not get, A king who is prosperous and who does not have a strong sword,

Would be like the very desirable day time without Sun,  
The night without the clear white moon and ,  
The body without a soul inside it.

2251.Even in the world of devas and in the Asuras with great strength  
Who wander doing ill to others, and in all places which can be called  
world,  
We have not seen them without a king to protect them.

2252.If we see understand the tradition and examine it properly ,  
In this world created by Lord Brahma , we do not see any group  
without head ,  
In all the groups that stand and move and fill the entire land and  
sky .

2253.Till today the great kings of your clan who were appreciated ,  
By Brahma and others right from the time of their creation,  
Till today were protecting the earth and the earth and its ocean  
Are bubbling like a broken ship due to you not protecting them  
from sorrow.

2254."Oh son, Your father is no more and your brother has left ,  
And you have got this earth to rule due to boon that your mother  
received,  
And so rule this great kingdom which has no end ,  
And we are think that it is proper " said he after great thought.

2255."The world needs your support so be its king and carry the  
burden",  
When he heard the great sage telling this to him ,  
Tears like stream flowed from the eyes of Bharata,  
And he became more depressed than a shivering man,  
Who has been told that "Please swallow this poison."

2256,He shivered , his tongue twisted while talking ,  
His eyes went inside and that one who had a merciful heart like a lady ,  
Wailed with all his heart and not able to breathe he fell down in a  
swoon,

And once he woke up , he started addressing all those in that king's council.

2257. "When Rama who is the matchless first in all the three worlds, And who is born before me is there , my getting crowned , If it is considered as Dharma by wise people like you . How can there be any fault in what mother has asked the king?"

2258. "If you who are blessed with great character say "This is good", About the greatly cruel act of my mother which does not reach anywhere, Then here , after passing the tretha and Dwapara eons immediately , The Kali eon which comes in the end which makes people bad , would come immediately.

2259."You who are sitting in the king's council should follow the example, of the great clans of kings created by lord Brahma who was born in the lotus, That sprang up from the belly button of Lord Vishnu , , which , Made the eldest son rule the country as per Dharma and law.

2260." Even by what you suggest is as per Dharma , I would live, As a king who carries the burden of protecting the beings of the kingdom, And so please go and bring Rama and make him the king with , The garlanded crown and follow the custom which has been followed from ancient times."

2261."If it is not possible , I would live with him in that great forest, And do the sweet penance as per religious rules , and if you, Tell me anything more and compel me , I will take away my life." He said.

2262."When the great king was still alive ,Rama was willing , To be crowned with the gem studded crown and oh great Bharata,



You say that you do not want the royal wealth which comes due to heredity,  
And among the younger royal sons , who has been born with your great fame?"

2263,"There is no need for you to increase your fame by ruling the kingdom,  
Protecting acts of Dharma and by performance of several Fire sacrifices,  
For your fame would live even if the seven worlds are destroyed",  
they told.

2264.Bharatha summoned his brother and said to him,  
"let the cloud like drums be beaten and announce that,  
WE are going to bring back Rama who according to tradition,  
Is the king of this country, and order our army to start immediately.

2265.When the good Bharata told like this , Shatrugna announced it,  
All the soul less bodies of that city who loved Rama who were depressed by innate mercy,  
Immediately got life as if they were treated with nectar and they all shouted in joy.

2266.All the beings of the world including sages who have won over five senses,  
Hearing "That Rama would wear the golden crown", became extremely happy ,  
And were those words the divine nectar which can be taken by the ears?"

2267.The great drums were beat and the word , "Bharata is going to bring,  
Rama to the city of flags and the army should depart for that purpose",  
Was like the rise of moon who is the king of stars in that city.

2268.The huge army like the much talked about deluge rose like ,  
The seven oceans rising with great sound and started ,

And the wish of daughter of Kekaya came to the naught,  
And it also destroyed completely the sorrow of (her?) parting with  
Rama.

2269. The horses chariots , carts and others were decorated ,  
And completely hid the earth , the huge number flags hid the sky  
And the dust that rose due to their marching hid the eyes of Lord  
Brahma.

2270. The sound “Ol “ made by the army was greater than the great  
sound,  
Which would be produced when God Shiva destroys the world,  
And that army rose more because of their desire to see , Rama who  
was black like blue lotus.

2271. The male elephants with long trunks along with their female  
elephants ,  
Walked like black Rama who forsook kingship as well as the city of  
Ayodhya,  
And walked towards the forest which was filled with trees and plants  
,  
Along with the creeping plant called Sita .

2272. The young female elephants walked with the maids who were  
possibly  
Asking whether the lotus flowers produced in the slushy mud was  
superior to them  
And walked with their lotus like feet and made them as their  
enemies by their pretty walk,  
And since their gait was better, were defeated by them and were  
forced to carry them,

2273. The clouds sprayed their cool water to make the march of the  
army,  
Below the harshly hot sun more comfortable and the innumerable  
number of tall flags  
Shook like the maids who had not seen the crowning of Rama who  
held the bow with gloves.

2274. Innumerable kings ,like the white Surya with very hot rays ,  
taking several shapes ,  
Which one cannot count , moved with white moon (umbrella) above  
him and  
Rode in the same path , on elephants which were like the clouds  
travelling on earth .

2275. An ocean of soldiers went riding on chariots ,  
An ocean of warriors on elephants moved like ,  
They were moving on clouds with red dots on their face ,  
And another ocean of horse warriors rode on pretty faced horses  
And an ocean of foot soldiers spread everywhere on earth.

2276. Long pipes, conches , curved pipes , kettle drums,  
Huge drums and several such instruments were silent ,  
Like the wise men walking silently in the company of idiots .

2277. Those ladies with lustrous beauty who made even devas baffled ,  
Walked wearing the faultless characters of ladies like shyness,  
Without wearing any ornaments and with the body not wanting  
decorations ,  
Like the flowering branches which had shed all its flowers.

2278. That army without the matchless royal white umbrella ,  
Of the king Dasaratha who ruled the entire earth that was,  
Surrounded by the ocean with great justice , was having only,  
The small white star like umbrellas of other kings and ,  
It looked like a sky with many stars but without the moon.

2279. That marching army crowded the earth making others say,  
That all directions are very small and further said that , if the earth ,  
Which is wearing the sea water sounding "OI" as an apparel ,  
Can lift this very big army , than those who termed earth ,  
AS a lady must have been feeble ladies only.

2280. The thick young breasts of ladies were not coated with the  
mixture ,

Of sandal and Akil pastes as usual and were not coated ,  
With the kukkum solution , they were not wearing pearl necklaces ,  
And were not made up and looked like tender coconuts.

2281. The strong shoulders of men , due to breasts of their wives ,  
Not being covered by pastes nor by scented garlands ,  
Were looking like a hill bereft of bushes and creepers .

2282. The ladies whose hair was not exposed to scented smoke,  
The normal decorations they do on themselves were absent ,  
And their eyes were without Kajal , and were looking like well  
washed spears,  
Of the soldiers who have completely won over their enemy.

2283. The waists of the ladies looked like chariot not decorated by  
gems,  
And their waist belts without gems did not have any luster ,  
And their coral like red feet without sound of anklets ,  
Was like lotus flowers without bees humming around them.

2284. Their waists which had the nature of bending due to their ,  
Not wearing the pearl chains , were taking rest as their burden was  
less,  
And so it looks like the fertile boon got by the daughter of Kekaya ,  
Was only being helpful to the waists of young ladies.

2285., Due to the parting of prince Rama, it looked like , that the  
army which was measure less  
Had lost its decorations , the goddess of wealth had preferred to do  
penance ,  
And the God of love due to no body enjoying life was immersed in  
ocean of sorrow.

2286. If we say that , the army that started from Ayodhya was like the  
sea of deluge ,  
And is covering the earth , the sky and all directions , it would be  
inadequate ,

For it was longer than the eyes and mind of the God of lotus, Lord Brahma.

2287. That shining army due to its drinking all waters of the sea,  
Due to making the world tilt to one direction and due to it,  
Pressing huge mountain in to a hill was similar to sage Agasthya.

2288. That great city of Ayodhya due to wise people children,  
And all others as well as the densely situated army and the wealth,  
Going away, was like the bare sea when Agasthya drank all its water.

2289. Since the way that the army marched, had rivers with great waves,  
Fields, the trees that one liked, mountains, earth was seen by the eye,  
Like the great streets of the divine city of Ayodhya, without any change.

2290. In that army that was sent by that king, the water of rut let out by,  
The mountain like and cloud like elephants it seems did not have,  
The scent of garlands of men, flower worn by ladies and the round flower garlands.

2291. That sea of soldiers which was broader than the ocean where people,  
Climbing on their boats wander about was not having the luster of foreheads of ladies,  
Or their lightning like waists or the ear globes that used to touch their shoulders.

2292. Due to the fact that the great army was marching without,  
Sound of many instruments like drums, it was looking like,  
The drawing of a very large army drawn on a big wall.

2293. The act of their darling Rama undertaking a life of the forest,  
Was like a protective armour to all the males as it prevented the ladies wearing

Garland without flower petals attacking them with the arrow of love  
shot from their eyes

2294. The mind of men attacked by the cruel five arrows of God of  
love ,  
Did not stay in between the breasts of the ladies and enjoy them,  
Possibly with the thought that the anger against Kaikeyi wearing ,  
Heavy ear globes due to their burning in the mind of ladies made  
their breasts hot,

2295. When the army was marching this Bharata wore ,  
The bark cloth on his pretty waists and along with his brother,  
And along with the sorrow that he felt started riding on a huge  
chariot.

2296. His mothers , great sages , the ministers of his father ,  
His innumerable relatives and pure Brahmins surrounded,  
And went along him , and he reached the gate of the great town.

2297. When Shatrugna seeing Mandhara who was similar to god of  
death ,  
Going with the people going to forest , pushing every one ,  
Speedily went near her shouted loudly against her ,  
Caught her as if he wanted to throw her in the sky ,  
Bharata with pretty shoulders stopped and told him.

2298. "oh sir , If I quench my anger by cutting in to pieces ,  
My sinful mother who through her boons broke the tradition,  
Followed by our fore fathers , My lord Rama would ,  
Disown me as his brother and that is why I kept quiet,  
But not because I thought her as my mother."

2299. "Oh brother who is an expert in the knowledge of faultless  
Vedas,  
Even if we get angry with this Kooni who caused all of us ,  
Endless troubles , Rama would hate us and due to this,  
Let us leave her " telling this , with great difficulty,  
He took his younger brother along with him.

2300. With huge dense army and the great people of Ayodhya ,  
Surrounding him on one side like an ocean , Bharata,  
Stayed in the same garden where Rama , Sita and Lakshmana took  
rest.

2301. In the night he drowned himself in the stream,  
Of his own tears , without eating the fruits and roots,  
That are produced in the mountain and rested in the dust near ,  
The grass where Rama who held the bow on his high shoulders took  
rest.

2302. Bharata hearing that greatest among men walked ,  
In that narrow path , started walking by that path and , the chariots  
and,  
The collection of horses followed Bharata who walked by that path.

## 12. Gangai kaan padalam

The chapter on seeing Ganges.

(Guha suspects the intentions of Bharata and gets ready to attack him. Sumanthra then tells Bharata and about who Guha is. Seeing him dressed in bark and coated with dust Guha decided to go and meet him. Bharata salutes him and all misunderstandings are removed. Bharata requests Guha to help him cross the river Ganges. With Guha's help all of them cross the river. Bharata introduces his mothers including Kaikeyi to Guha. All of them reach the hermitage of Bhardwaja.

According to Valmiki Ramayana though Guha suspects Bharata , it was he who goes and meets him in his tent. There is a very detailed talk of Guha with Bharata about Lakshmana in Valmiki Ramayana . It is just mentioned in Kamba Ramayana.)

2303. The pretty tender hearted Bharata who wears the hero's ,  
Anklets made of Gold who had a matchless army , moving ,  
Away from Kosala country which was like the Chozha country ,  
Made prosperous by Cauvery river , reached the banks of Ganges,  
Pitied by all moving and not moving beings.

2304. The large river Ganga which has lots of water ,  
Due to stream of rut water from cruel elephants ,  
Flowing everywhere became unfit to be drunk and  
Taken bath in by numerous bees and other insects .

2305. The dust raised entered in the world of devas ,  
Hit the heads of devas and spread every where there,  
We do not know about this but those which breathed heavily ,  
Swam in the stream and rolled on the mud were only horse groups.

2306. The water that flowed in the Ganges river was white like milk,  
Did not go and join the huge sounding long sea like it did earlier,  
But the ocean like army of the king with a flower decorated crown  
ate it away.

2307. The army that followed Bharata , who went to see Lord Rama ,  
Who had gone in to the forest in that way has been estimated,  
By elders as sixty thousand Akronis\*.

\*21870 elephants , 21870 chariots , 65610 horses and 190350 land  
army.

2308. When the great army reached the river Ganges , angry Guha  
saw it ,  
And thought “why did this army start? .Is it to wage a war ,  
Against Rama with a black body who was like the cloud,  
That had taken out the water from the pearl laden city.

2309. That hunter chief who has valour like God of death,  
Saw the very huge crowd of Bharata’s army like dust,  
With a sarcastic smile and fire coming out of his eyes,  
Developed a bow like bent eye brows due to anger.

2310. Guha had a huge army with five lakh soldiers each of whom  
Were like the God of death holding a trident ,who takes away  
The souls at the end of the worlds for destroying evil was an expert in  
arrow warfare.



2311. He had a sword tied to his hip, was one who bites lips with teeth,  
Who talked in a harsh way, who started with his eyes spitting fire,  
Who had a big drum to beat, who had the horn to announce war,  
And had shoulders which go up with happiness thinking of the onset of war.

2312,. "This entire army is of rats and I am the snake " he said, like,  
All the tigers with bent nails who are in this strong world,  
Assembling in one place the hunter army was shouting and he summoned them.

2313. Surrounded by that huge hunter army which had come together was similar to,  
The rising together of clouds with thunder and the black sea at deluge,  
Guha came and appeared at the southern shore of Ganges.

2314. Guha looking at the hunters who have assembled there told,  
"I have began the war to go to the heroes of heaven by fighting,  
With the army of Bharata who have come to prevent,  
Rama who is my soul like find getting the huge kingdom, Please agree to this,"

2315. "Play the war drums, destroy the paths and ghats,  
So that they cannot come here and catch all those,  
Who manage to reach the southern shore  
In fast flowing ganges and kill them", Guha told

2316." He who has prevented my soul like lord, who is black in colour,  
To get possession of his kingdom by usurping the ruler ship,  
Has now come here. Would my fire spitting red arrows,  
Fail to hit on them and if they escape from my arrows,  
And reach near Rama, then would not the world call be dog like Guha?"

2317."Would they be able to cross this deep Ganges with very heavy tide?

Would I get scared on seeing their big army and run away showing my back?

Does the word "friendship" a word told by Rama a matchless one?, would not people blame me,

That it is better that this poor hunter better die rather than getting afraid of this army,"

2318."This Bharata perhaps never thought that the Rama was elder to him , nor did he think,

That the very strong tiger like Lakshmana is there to help Rama, Even if he did not think about them , not bothering anything about me,

For he can wage war with Rama only after crossing my boundary , Would not the arrows shot by the hunters enter the chest of kings?"

2319.Would not the kings who rule the world not think about the sin, About the bad name they would get after that , about whether , A person is their enemy or friend , about the crimes that they may commit ,

And many other things like that? Let it be like that ,to go for war , Against Rama who has given his friendship to me, Would only be possible only getting away their soul and army from me?

2320 ".When my friend Rama is doing great penance , Would this Bharata,

Rule the world? My soul is not the nectar of devas and would not I, Give it up for Rama and get great fame? It is good that , I did not accompany Rama and Lakshmana who became happy with me ,

For I would repay my duty to him today itself." Guha told.

2321."These people with huge army of elephants and horses, Accompanying them and who wear scented flower garlands , Can only show their valour after they cross river Ganges .

And so worried hunters , stop the rowing of boat , For them as is it not good that we would lose our souls before Rama?"

2322. "Possibly for the valorous people like you this army of Bharata is not match?

Let it be like that . Even if the devas themselves come , when my , Black cloud like bow starts showering arrows like rain , the liver of enemies,

Would be damaged and would I not kill their well armed army , And also make their elephant army run helter-skelter."

2323 "Would I not kill by my arrows the army of Bharata who is the son of Kaikeyi,

Who made Rama wear the huge dress of bark on the day , When he ought to give great charities as prelude of his crowning , And throw the heap of their corpses in to the river , which will , Take them all to the ocean so that even the ocean would get filled up."

2324. "You please get the fame that these hunters have destroyed , The huge army with flags and gave it to Rama , the upholder of Dharma for ruling,

And please see the manner in which these people have come , Not able to tolerate Rama ruling the forest even though, He had given all the kingdom of his to them to rule."

2325. My king Rama who has become friendly to many great sages, Who live in the forest, would hate me and get angry with me , If I fight a war with Bharata, though if their army is of the size of seven oceans,

It would be destroyed easily like a small quantity of grass kept before a hungry vow."

2326. That Guha who held a very huge bow , who had a great shoulders,

Due to his taking part in wrestling and who was a great friend of Rama ,

An expert in war with sword , after telling this stood before the hunters ,

Who had iron like body and seeing him Sumanthra , the expert charioteer ,

Went and stood before Bharata who was as strong as a lion and told.

2327-2328.” This Guha who wears flower garlands from which honey drops,  
Is the owner of all the lands on both the banks of river Ganges,  
Is the owner of numberless boats, is a great friend,  
Of Rama who has taken birth in your clan, is one with high shoulders,  
Is one who is like a cruel elephant and is the owner of ocean like army of hunters  
Is one who is as strong as the mountain, is one having matchless love towards Rama,  
Is one who has a body of the colour of night and is standing there,  
With a desire to see you, Oh Bharata with huge shoulders due to wrestling  
And one who is black like blue gem and water rich cloud.”

2329. That faultless Bharata who had a very good mind  
And one who became very easily happy even before,  
The friend of his father completed his words told,  
“If he is a close friend of our king and one who has hugged him,  
Before he went to the forest, even before he comes to see me,  
I would like to go and see him first “ and started from there.

2330. After saying this he started with his younger brother,  
And the ebbing joy in his mind, like a mountain moving from somewhere,  
And approached the northern bank of river Ganges and seeing him,  
That chief of hunters with black scented hairs, realized,  
That the body of Bharata was greatly tired and depressed and was greatly upset.

2331, When Guha saw Bharata dressed in bark, with a body coated in dust,  
Looking like a lusterless moon and without a face with joy,  
His bow from his hand fell on the earth and getting worried due to sorrow,  
He stood there without any activity whatsoever.

2332.He thought “This one also looks very much like my lord ,  
And the one who stands near to him has very similar looks like  
Lakshmana.  
He is wearing a sages garb and it appears there is no end to his  
sorrow,  
And he also looks in the direction by which Rama went and is saluting  
often that side,  
How can the younger brothers of my lord commit errors towards him?  
“

2333.Guha told his people “He seems to be one with a new sorrow ,  
Who has unshakable love, Who is wearing the dress for penance like  
Rama,  
And so I would see him directly , understand clearly his mind and  
then be back”,  
And then he reached the cool Boat jetty of ganges and came alone in  
one boat.”

2034.After reaching the other shore , he saluted , Bharata who  
saluted him,  
And that Bharata who would even be saluted by Lord Brahma seated  
on a lotus,  
Fell on the feet of Guha and saluted him and seeing that , Guha who  
was ,  
Famous in the mind and brain of great people , like father with joy  
hugged Bharata.

2035.That king of hunters who hugged Bharata who had eyes like red  
lotus flower,  
Said, “Oh Bharata who has shoulders stronger than a Kanaka tree ,  
what is the,  
Reason for you coming here?” Bharata replied, “My father who ruled  
the entire earth,  
Has slipped from the practice of my ancestors and ,  
To correct this injustice , I have come here to bring back the real king.”

2036. The king of the hunters heard this and let out a breath which came up,  
And saluted Bharata by falling on the earth and sobbed due to very great joy,  
And after locking his hands on the lotus like holy feet of Bharata .  
Started telling these words with a mind that never tells lie.

2037."Oh famous one , When we think that You have come to the forest  
With a thoughtful face having rejected as evil , the kingdom given by your father ,  
As per the words of your mother and when we understand your good nature,  
I am made to ask, "even if there are one thousand Ramas, would they be equal to you?"

2038."Oh Bharata , of sterling character and very strong shoulders,  
How can an ignorant hunter like me praise some one?  
Like the Sun God has controlled the luster of bunch of his praises and gone up,  
All the fame of your ancestors which were praised by all kings,  
Have now been made in to only your fame."

2339.That Guha who wore decorated heroic anklet and holding,  
A flesh scented spear and who was the chief of hunters ,  
After telling several such words , did several hospitable measures,  
To Bharata who had great love towards him as well as Rama,  
Because who can be there in this earth who would not love Bharata?  
And was not the love towards Rama because of his being treasure of all that is good.

2340.That Bharata who was similar to the sea of mercy and whose mind went in the right path,  
Saluted by his red hands the southern side by which Rama proceeded and asked Guha,  
"Where did my elder brother stay?" and then Guha who was the king of hunters,

Said, "Oh valorous one , please come , I myself would show you that place."

2341. Bharata went to that place as speedily as a cloud and after seeing,  
The place in between the stones where grass was spread like bed,  
Where Rama with long hands and having a great bow lay down,  
Shivered , fell on earth and entered the sea of sorrow ,  
And became the one with eyes that bathed that piece of earth,  
With his stream of tears which were like pearls and said.

2342. "Even after knowing this suffering came to you because of me,  
And knowing that you ate roots and fruits here as if you are eating  
nectar in the palace,  
And that you slept on this bed where no one can sleep , I have not left  
my soul.  
And not only that it seems I would wear the lustrous gold crown and  
accept kingship also."

2343. That Bharata with tall shoulders further sweetly asked,  
"If that tall Rama has slept here,  
Where did his younger brother who loves him  
and came along with him rest at night?" ,  
And the king of hunters replied like this.

2344. "Oh Bharata whose shoulders have defeated the mountains ,  
When Rama with a colour of the body which ruled over darkness ,  
And his lady slept , the valorous Lakshmana with his hands ,  
Holding the bow as his support , with very hot breath,  
With eyes shedding tears , till the morning dawned ,  
Stood without ever closing his eyes."

2345. Bharata hearing that said, " I who am born along with  
Lakshmana as his brother,  
Though we were similar , became the cause for endless cause of  
sorrow to him,  
But Lakshmana stood for wiping it out and stood there to protect  
him ,

He rose without any limit due to his love and I went down worse than a slave.”

2346. Bharata spent that night on the dust in that place and told, “Oh Guha who wears heroic anklets which make the enemies flee, Oh Lord of hunters, at this time if you help us to cross river Ganges, You would be making us climb from the harsh sea of sorrow and would send us to Rama.”

2347. The hunter king said “yes” , reached his people and told them, “Go and bring the boats here “ and then boats with shape of silver mountain, On which Lord Shiva lives ,Some like the golden mountain which he bent for war, And some like the plane of Lord Khubera came there , and possibly , They took several such shapes because they were ashamed to look similar .

2348. Those boats with the gait of ladies and having capacity to go in water , And make the swans ashamed due to their nature of bringing . , Those on the other to this shore by climbing and travelling on them, Was like the blessed deeds and sin that would take the people , Of this world to the world of devas and they occupied , The entire river Ganges as if there was no other place there.

2349. Guha the king of the Srungibera looking at Bharata told, “Oh Bharata son of Dasaratha having at great bow , countless, Boats have arrived here. What is your intention, please tell me.” And Bharata holding a pretty strong bow seeing Sumantra told, “My father , please ask the army to get in to these speedily.”

2350. Due to order of Bharata , that Sumanthra who was an expert in chariot , Seeing according to their ranks and as per the system followed by them, Made the elephant , horse , chariot and food soldiers who were countless,



Cross the river Ganges with tides with a luster of shining gems.

2351. Those boats with the sound like thunder produced by clashing of clouds,  
Looking like they have come near to completely dry the water of the ocean,  
Similar to the time of deluge and similar to flagged ships with masts travelling in the sea,  
And like huge elephants swimming with the trunks extended out ,  
crossed the river.

2352. Due to push of cruel elephants coming up and pushing ,  
conches, sharks,  
And Pearls and the sea waters having ships coming in to it ,  
The waters of Ganges with a love to see Rama , crossed its own banks.

2353. With the tides going near the shore , appeared similar to upper cloth of ladies ,  
And with the water of rut falling like water fall from the mountain like elephants  
Swimming under water with only their heads appearing above it ,  
Appeared like the breasts of the lady of ganges with long hair.

2354. Huge chariots were separated in to parts like lotus like front part,  
The chariot floor , wheels , the nails joining them and the two long flags  
Tied separately on their sides in proper order and along with horses,  
With uncut main travelled in separate boats like the fate and the body,  
Traveling separately when any being is dead.

2355. The horses which had white bodies like milk , which looked scared,  
And agitated and which had long round legs which can help them travel fast ,  
Along with horses which had decorations like seat and stirrup ,  
Travelled with the speed of fishes , standing erect on those boats.

2356.The ladies with tender bodies and wearing bangles entering in between each other  
Were sitting crowded on the boats one in front of the other  
With their big breasts touching each other and looked like  
Big playful elephants standing in a row with trunks touching the one in front.

2357.When the boats carrying the ladies dashed with each other,  
Those ladies who wear ear globes became jittery and confused ,  
And when they saw both sides with their very scared eyes,  
They looked like the scared jumping group of fishes ,  
Which were pushing them with swift flow of waters.

2358.The boats which normally move in the water ,were being pushed by the oars,  
By the hunters on both sides , and these moving oars sprinkled water,  
And those drops of water falling on the thin dress of the ladies ,  
Wetting their broad hips and made them more visible ,  
And this removed the sorrow of the heroes with mental strength .

2359.Accepting the sea of the army making great sound on the northern banks ,  
And after making them reach the southern banks , the empty boats  
Reaching again on the northern bank were like the clouds ,  
Which draw all the water from sea , drop it on earth and again return to the sea,.

2360.In the boats , the beams from the chariots which had the peacock feathers ,  
Smoked by Akil smoke tied and had a decoration like the new leaf on its top  
Looked like the beams of the mast and the flags which were of the colour ,  
Of the cloud and having gem studded gold plates were looking like the cloth of the mast,

And this made them look like huge boats driven by wind masts in the sea.

2361. That wide Ganges looking like the sky with the dropping gems looking,  
Like the stars and the boats carrying the ladies with lotus like face ,  
Nectar dripping red mouth and honey dripping hair looked like ,  
The ascending planes with deva maidens after their sports in water.

2362. With the two big oars which move in the water sprinkling drops of water ,  
Looking like two legs , With the boat called Nandu (crab) moving in the cold waters,  
Of Ganges looking like the joyous peacock , the boat looked as if living,  
When the damsels with fish like eyes touch it with their lustrous lotus like feet.

2363. When people were going travelling in boats , the sages did not travel ,  
In to the boats built by people of lower status and with the thought of their mind,  
As their boats they went by the sky . This was possible to them because  
Both in earth and all other worlds there is no job greater than penance .

2364. The army which was considered as Sixty thousand Akroni ,  
All the faultless citizens of Ayodhya , the crowd of ladies,  
Made the Ganges with close tides behind them,

2365. After seeing to it that the army around him has crossed,  
The river Ganges with whirl pools , Bharata who has won ,  
Over the desire for earth and thus has subdued ,  
All the kings who ruled before him , got in to the boat.

2366. Seeing Kausalya who was being saluted by relatives and Devas,  
Guha looked at her and saluted her and asked Bharata ,

“On Bharata who is wearing garland of victory , Who is this?’  
And Bharata replied, “She is the first ranking queen of Dasaratha  
whose courtyard,  
Is filled with kings and she after giving birth to the lord who created  
Lord Brahma ,  
Who has created the three worlds but had to give up the wealth of  
the kingdom,  
Which was his to me and she had the greatness to do it.”

2367. As soon as Bharata told like this Guha fell at her feet and was  
crying for a long time,  
And that creeper like lady who had the sorrow of parting from her calf  
asked Bharata,  
“Who is this?” , her son who wore the heroic anklets on his legs said,  
“This leader who salutes you is a sweet friend Of Raghava and  
elder ,  
To me and Lakshmana as well as Shatrugna and has mountain like  
shoulders and is called Guha.”

2368. Hearing that Kausalya told , “Oh my sons , please do not be sad  
now onwards ,  
Did not the coming away of Rama and Lakshmana after giving up the  
kingdom ,  
And coming away , give them this great boon. This lad with mountain  
like shoulders,  
And who is like a valorous male elephant along with all of you  
have become five heroes  
And would rule over this broad earth for a long time and protect it.”

2369. Then after seeing Sumithra who was standing like the God of  
Dharma near by,  
Guha asked Bharata, “Sir , who is this lady who is full of affection?,  
please tell.”  
He said, “She is the younger queen of that king who did never  
swerve from path of truth,  
And who died for that and she is the one who gave birth to that one  
who proves,

That Rama has a brother by not at all parting with him and has the greatness due to that.”

2370. Making her husband having gone to the hot cremation ground  
,  
Making her son going to the ocean of sorrow and making the sea of mercy Rama,  
Going to the cruel forest was she unlike the Lord Vishnu who wore anklets  
Asking for three steps and then taking a huge form measured all the world ,  
Just by two steps , just by the cruelty of her mind and Guha asked  
“Who is this?”

2371. “She is one created all sorrows , she is the mother who brought up,  
The child called bad name from the world and to me who lived in her,  
Useless bad fated belly for a long time , she made the burden of life  
,  
To reduce to me and made all people feel that all the bodies in the world ,  
Are one without souls But she has a face that does not show sorrow,  
and ,  
You should have recognized her from her face but if not , she is my mother.”

2372. Guha heard what Bharata told him but using his good hands ,  
Saluted her without mercy considering her as his mother and by that time ,  
The female swan like boat without wings reached the other shore.

2373. With the mothers who got down get in to the palanquin,  
Bharata walked with the new stream of tears in his eyes ,  
And Guha did not stop there but went along with him .  
And they walked with their feet a long distance.

2374, Bharata approached the heritage of Sage Bharadwaja

Who has got rid of the load of Karma, and who was a very great sage ,

And seeing that that saint accompanied by Brahmins ,

Who were great knowledge of Vedas came out to receive him.

13.Thiruvadi Chootu Padalam

Chapter on crowning of holy slippers.

(Bharadwaja gives a great feast to army of Bharata with help of deva maidens. Next day they reach Chitrakoota. Lakshmana hears the sound of army coming. He climbs up on a hill and confirms his belief. He gets fully armed and says that he would kill Bharata .Rama asks him to wait. Bharata comes in a garb of sage coated with dust. Rama asked the reason for his depression. Bharata informs about Dasaratha 's death, Rama breaks down.Vasishta consoles him. Rama does the water ritual. Then he informs Sita and she also breaks down, The wives of sages make her take a purificatory bath. After arrival of all, Rama requests Bharata to rule Ayodhya. He says if Dasaratha can give the country to him, he can also give it to Rama. Rama refuses, Bharata is compelled to rule the country by sages and devas. Bharata returns back with sandals of Rama goes back to Nandigram and rules from there.

Saint Bharadwaja offers a great feast with help of all devas in Valmiki Ramayana. Rama was in his hut waiting for Bharata in Valmiki Ramayana .When Bharata meets Rama, he enquires about welfare of many people including his father in Ayodhya in Valmiki Ramayana. When Bharata tells about (Vasishta was not present) death of Dasaratha , Rama, Lakshmana and Sita go to river and do libations to their father in Valmiki Ramayana. He makes a Pinda out of fruits and fruit pulp. On her way Kausalya sees this and comments , that is what he can do in forest. The fact that Dasaratha has promised the kingdom to the son of Kaikeyi as bride price to her father is mentioned by Rama. At this time Jabali an atheist tries to pooh-pooh the principles of Dharma and requests Rama to accept the kingdom. Vasishta tells in detail about Rama's clan then. Bharata while returning with sandals visits Bharadwaja's hermitage in Valmiki Ramayana. The sages of Chithrakuta leave fearing an asura called Khara, Rama later follows them.)

2375 .That son saluted that great sage as if he is his father ,

And that sage who was like Lord Shiva wearing a crescent ,  
Was merciful towards him and told words of endless blessings.

2376.He asked, “Sir , Without ruling the country which has come to  
you,  
Why are you wearing cloths of bark and having .  
The long hair tied as matted hair ? What happened ?”

2377. BHaratha burning with the fire of great anger ,  
With a boiling mind looking at that great sage replied.  
“Oh very wise sage , you did not tell me suitable words.  
And that is not proper for your great status.”

2378.”Being the younger brother of the Lord of the Vedas Rama,  
Going against tradition , I would not accept the kingdom ,  
But if God like Rama does not accept the kingdom,  
Till he stays in the forest , I would also stay with him.”

2379.As soon as they heard the words told by him,  
Then all those sages who liked Rama deep from their heart,  
Felt as if the mixed sandal paste has been applied,  
All over their body and their mind also became cool.

2380.That sage who puts offerings in the fire ,  
With great love took him to his hermitage and thought  
“I would offer you feast to the army that accompanied you.”

2381. As soon as he who had the wealth of giving up  
Thought like that the entire heaven came and stayed in the forest,  
And the various people of the army , feeling as if ,  
They have taken rebirth and reached another world ,  
Forgot all their earlier life and became happy.

2382.Thinking that the sage was one who always does Dharma .  
And would attain salvation , the maids of the heaven,  
Came with joy and welcomed the men and took them inside ,  
The Palace that had the full luster of the moon.

2383.They properly applied scented powders on the bodies of those men,  
And gave them bath in the waters of the Ganges of the sky ,  
And dressed them with flowers of the Karpaga tree of heaven.

2384. They bent like the flowering branch and those cultured maids,  
Of heaven made those men wear ornaments of pure Gold ,  
And with love offered them nectar like food which was normally eaten  
by Indra.

2385.Those ladies who has pretty eyes coated with poison,  
And tender feet wearing anklets and applied with red cotton juice,  
Slept like female deer by their sides on bed ,  
Filled with five soft materials and those men also slept.

2386.Starting from the kings to the broad shouldered men who carry  
palanquins  
AS per their ranks were hospitably treated by the divine ladies,  
Blessed with hair as if they were very wealthy devas.

2387.Those ladies of heaven who were faultless and had red mouth ,  
Like red fruit , obeyed the orders of ladies who accompanied Bharata,  
And behaved as if they were their servants or friends ,  
And all the ladies were happy in the faultless service provided by  
those divine maidens.

2388.And at that evening time , in those pretty well grown up  
gardens,  
The scented breeze wafted slowly like blind men from the Karpaka  
gardens,  
Carrying the scent of the flowers that had opened that day.

2389. With the bees coming and drinking the huge flow water of rut ,  
From the elephants , they were offered by the Karpaga plants,  
Balls of food with lots of honey as well as bundles of ,  
Red awns of paddy and they ate them and became happy.

2390.The angry elephants with tusks and with straight legs ,



Drank the waters , which can give rewards for blessed deeds,  
Even for the sinners who ought to reach hell and the ,  
Groups of horses ate the grass which was like emerald.

2391. When all the people were enjoying like this ,  
The pleasures available to Lord Indra , Bharata ,  
Ate fruits and roots and spent the day,  
With his gold like body coated with dust.

2392. As soon as the blue coloured darkness lifted,  
All the pleasures people were enjoying vanished like a dream,  
The Sun appeared like the ending of good time for those ,  
Who were only enjoying the result of their good deeds.

2393. Like the wealth enjoyed by those who did not do Dharma,  
The wealth that they were enjoying vanished and those who felt,  
That they have come back from heaven to earth ,  
Did not bother and went back to the thoughts they had earlier.

2394. When it became day time , the devas happily came to know,  
That what they were seeing was not a sea but an army  
And that army making the gardens and mountains,  
That they crossed in to dust , reached the desert.

2395. The dust rose up , the burning sun was pressed ,  
In that dust and lost some heat that was difficult to put out,  
And the water of rut poured by the elephants,  
Made the paths slushy and made the path difficult to walk.,

2396. That desert with stones which was hot like sparks of fire  
Was cooled down by the shade created by the royal umbrellas .  
Of the kings who carried the swords and the flags,  
Which were flying high provided a tent and allowed it to cool further.

2397. Seeing Bharata with a black face becoming red due to ,  
The anger he had with his mother who told , “Take this great wealth”,  
Due to the great love towards him the dead trees there produced  
leaves.

2398. That matchless army of the emperor Dasaratha who left his life,  
Feeling that "Good behavior is greater than soul" feeling that,  
The very cruel hurting desert was like a garden land  
Due to it cooling down, speedily reached Chitrakoota.

2399-2400. Due the dust that was rising high, due to,  
The great sound made by chariots, horses and angry elephants,  
And the great roaring sound created by foot soldiers,  
Making all people know that it is a great army coming to kill,  
Lakshmana got up and climbed on a tall mountain,  
Which looked as if it was a burning flame of the earth,  
And saw that very strong army which made,  
Even the ocean with curved waves as inadequate.

2401-2402. Thinking that the Bharata who possessed great kingdom,  
Is coming with bad intention and improper desire,  
With an intention using this very great army on the person,  
Who is engaged in penance and this is hundred percent truth,  
And nothing else, Lakshmana jumped from the mountain,  
Making it break on to the earth and speedily reached Rama.  
And told him, "Bharata without bothering about you,  
Is coming for a war against you by spreading,  
A very huge army which belongs Ayodhya protected by all."

2403, He then tied his sword and heroic anklets as well as the quiver,,  
With various types of arrows and then locked himself in an armour,  
And taking a very strong bow, saluted Rama, stood up and told like this.

2404. Please see the great strength of the shoulders of Bharata and become happy  
Who has lost this and the other world and the greatness of his army,  
And the matchless of power of me who has accompanied you alone.

2405. I would make the well ornamented elephant suffer many troubles,

By rolling the mountain of their bodies , pull out all chariots,  
Push all the intestines and make the river of blood run,  
And you may please see them all mixing in the ocean.

2406."Oh hero , you may see me cutting off the hands ,  
Chests and their armours as also taking away their life and ,  
You will also see that my lustrous arrows are coated with blood ,  
And make the elephants in eight directions scared and roam about.

2407."Oh lord , you would see the horses which jump ,  
After death , sing and dance on the golden floor of the chariots ,  
As ghosts holding the broken shields from the battle field.

2408.Oh , Rama , When I completely kill all the pretty elephants they  
have,  
Within a very short time, the heaven will get back- pain,  
And due to reduction of burden earth will get rid of its pain, Please see  
it.

2409. After swimming In the high flowing huge stream of blood ,  
Turning the body red the devils with small eyes along with ghosts ,  
And trunks without heads would dance with joy and say,  
"This world now belongs to Rama, " and you please see that.

2410.The cruel elephants wearing mask in their face,  
Groups of horses and Valorous soldiers having thick shoulders ,  
Would all fall dead and in the cruel red blood that flows ,  
Would make all the seven seas in to one and make great sound , please  
see that.

2411.With soldiers being killed , with the moving chariots getting  
destroyed,  
With strong bows breaking , with big elephants with legs and heads  
getting cut ,  
And with horses with legs and shoulders getting cut would be seen ,  
Due to my arrows in the battle field. You would definitely see it.

2412.Be pleased to see the birds which fly on the sky .

With big wings calling the birds of their own type ,  
Going through the hole made on both my brothers ,  
Caused by arrows which have been decorated by gold.

2413."Oh Rama , due to the love of one lady called Kaikeyi ,  
Dasaratha dipped the entire world in to sorrow and,  
By his order Bharata who got the kingdom , instead ,  
Of ruling it , would suffer cruel hell by my arrows, Please see it."

2414.You please see , that Kaikeyi who is an expert in causing sorrow,  
And who became happy seeing your mother cry, when you left  
The rule of that kingdom and came to the forest. Will live to cry ,  
Falling on the ground when her son dies.

2415."Oh Rama who holds the saw sharpened spear which is  
garlanded,  
I would destroy this sea of army with one arrow which takes away  
their strength,  
Within a very short time and attain victory like Lord Shiva ,  
Who destroyed the three cities and come back quickly."

2416.Rama told, "Oh Lakshmana if you think that,  
You will churn all the fourteen worlds , then nobody,  
Can stop you and there is no need to tell it,  
But please hear from me tell you one advice."

2417."Oh Lakshmana who has well grown big shoulders,  
Which are like iron pillars , those who ar born in our clan,  
Are faultless kings and how can we measure them?  
If we think , who among them could not,  
Move away from their clan but who have moved away from Dharma."

2418. The conduct of Bharata who has an elephant with hands like a  
palm tree ,  
Are all the ones told by all the four Vedas and not like as you told ,  
Which go against Dharma and that has not been thought about by  
you with my mind.

2419." Except believing that great one, due the love  
That he has to me is coming to the forest,  
And that he is coming to give back the kingdom to me ,  
But not believing that he is coming to fight,  
A war with me along with army , is perhaps within reason."

2420."Oh Lakshmana who has a spear which ,  
Can only be compared to lightning , Bharata ,  
Who wears anklets making dash gold against gold,  
Has come here to give me that huge army ,  
And not to fight with me . Can we tell that?"

2421. "Oh Lakshmana who wears ornaments on his shoulders,  
Should you think like that about the Great Bharata  
Who is the form of great divine Dharma ,  
And who is touchstone for measuring good character ,  
For he has come here to only see me ,  
And you would understand it when he comes near."

2422. Rama told like this and stopped and Bharata,  
After instructing Sumantra to bring the army afterwards,  
Along with Shatrugna who has great love to him  
And who never parts with him, came forward.

2423. Rama who knew about everything at all times,  
Saw Bharata with hands held up in salutations ,  
With a tired faded body , and who had jaded eyes,  
Due to constant crying and like a form which ,  
Is personification of Sorrow , from head to foot.

2424. That Rama who had a body like the black cloud ,  
Looking at Lakshmana told "Oh Lakshmana who has a,  
Strong bow that makes sound , please see well,  
The war ready angry form of Bharata along with a huge army."

2425. That younger brother Lakshmana Thinking about the words ,  
Berating Bharata who had a strong shoulder which subdued others,  
And which were told due to his great anger, became greatly depressed

And along with his bow , his tears also fell on the ground ,  
Stood there with face without luster and enthusiasm.

2426.To the Lord who has done faultless great penance ,  
And whom he neared as per his desire , he saluted ,  
As an emissary of the wealth of the kingdom ,  
Who has parted with Rama , who lost all her glory,  
And who has become lean due to her sorrow.

2427.Bharata came near him and felt he is seeing his dead father,  
Once again and said, "You did not think about Dharma of becoming a  
king ,  
And without mercy left away the tradition " , lost his consciousness,  
And fell at the lotus feet of Rama.

2428,That Rama who had eyes of mercy, saw the Bharata which made  
,  
People think whether he was dead or alive and with shedding tears ,  
From his lotus like eyes which fell on the matted hair,  
Of Bharata and overflowed on to the floor.

2429.That Rama who is the store house of all Dharma and ,  
Who is the God of mercy , hugged Bharata considering him,  
The God of Dharma and left a long breath and with ,  
Tears flowing like stream wetting his chest and with a melted mind.

2430. Rama hugged Bharata and several times saw his form,  
Wearing wooden bark and thinking in various different ways asked,  
"Oh brother , you are greatly tired due to sorrow . Is everything all  
right,  
With Dasaratha who has shoulders better than wrestlers ?"

2431.When the rare one asked like that Bharata told him,  
"Oh sir , due to the sickness of your parting from him,  
And due to god of death like boons requested by my cruel mother ,  
Establishing his truth in this world , he went to heaven."

2432.That Rama who owns the world which is above heaven,

Even before the cruel words that Dasaratha had gone to heaven,  
Entered in to his ears like piercing with spear ,  
Rolled with both his eyes as well as mind and fell on the floor.

2433. After falling on the earth he did not breathe even a little  
And like the sorrowing serpent hit by thunder, he lost his  
consciousness,  
And with very great difficulty , he breathed a long breath,  
And with great sorrow in his mind , he started wailing in different  
ways.

2434. "Oh Lord who had the fame like an ever shining lamp,  
To the people of this world you were like a father ,  
And to the matchless Dharma , you were like the mother.  
Oh home of mercy , oh my father who is like a lion to enemy kings,  
You are no more . Who is there to support the truth in this world?"

2435. "Oh Dasaratha , who had an army that created fear whose  
profession,  
Was killing to get victory , after getting the mercy of Rishya sringa,  
Who was a great saint , you performed fire sacrifice to get a son,  
And got me as your son and is the losing your soul the benefit you  
got."

2436. "Oh king who wears a garland that scatters gold , who has ,  
A lustrous spear who shines like the lustrous sun with a red mouth,  
Is this the way that you chose to take rest so that you wanted me ,  
To rule over all beings and carry the burden of ruling them?  
Was I born to be a king so that I became the God of death to you?"

2437. "Oh emperor, you who gave stable kingship over heaven to  
Indra,  
By killing the asura called Sambara , Making all the responsibilities ,  
Of ruling as mine you wanted to do penance , did you die for that?"

2438. "The silly me accepted the kingship , which is normally not  
wanted ,

By even those who want everything and has caused sorrow to this world,  
And now the only option for me is to die , because I cannot look at any one,  
If I continue to rule this world with this body , which will not die.”

2439.”Oh king, who held the spear making enemies with big bodies ,  
Coming and surrendering to you of their own accord, you reached the heaven,  
As soon as you heard that I left the honeyed garden of the kingdom,  
And entered the forest and I am still alive with a great desire to live.”

2440.”Oh Dasaratha who has the matchless white royal umbrella ,  
Which can give coolness even to the moon , you have reached heaven,  
Along with your charitable nature , respectability ,  
The strength which cannot be changed even by devas ,  
The truth which can never undergo change and many other great attributes.

2441.All his brothers with strong hands and the kings who had come there ,  
Reached near the lion like Rama who was telling all these again and again,  
And who had great shoulders which were like standing mountains,  
And consoled him and hugged him and great Vasishtha also consoled him.

2442.And then Bhardwaja and other sages who has done penance ,  
Which cannot be described by words , and sages,  
Who had hair made in to plaits , the kings of all seven worlds ,  
All his ministers came and joined him and also all the chiefs,  
Of the army of Dasaratha came and joined him.

2443.When all the people have arrived and stood surrounding Rama,  
The great sage Vasishtha , the son of Lord Brahma who sits on the lotus  
Seeing the face of Rama which was immersed in great sorrow told.



2444."You who have deep knowledge of all the Vedas should know ,  
That for all beings , birth as well as death are natural phenomenon,  
And during their life the only way for them to live is either,  
Live like a householder or live like a Sanyasi\* , did you forget that."  
\*one who gives up the world.

2445. The great books tell "The births without permanence  
Are countless billions in number ,and have been made by pleasure  
and pain "  
And after clearly understanding this , it is not proper ,  
For us to think that cruel God of death is responsible for it."

2446."You have seen babies dying even before mother ,  
Gives them birth and should you be sorrowing at the death,  
Of the emperor who due to his faultless virtue ,  
Ruled the earth for sixty thousand years."

2447.Oh Rama who observes good character and Dharma without any  
change ,  
Even to that root which is the ultimate truth Brahman which is  
above the trinity,  
Who hold the trident , wheel and Veda in their hands,  
It is impossible to cross the net of change of time.

2448. When even the five elements which is the reason for eye and  
other sense organs,  
To see and engage in other actions and which all have endless  
length ,  
And are the reason for the creation of all basic products of earth,  
Attain death , should you sorrow for the death of an elementary soul?

2449."Oh chief , the lamp lit with care , using the ghee of good deeds ,  
Using the matchless time as wick , by the fire called fate ,  
Would stop burning if the good deeds and the fire get exhausted,  
Is there any doubt about this happening to any being?"

2450."They lie in deep sorrow while in this world,

They suffer pain in being immersed in hell in the other world ,  
And afterwards for sake of suffering of the cruel Karma ,  
They go through several birth organs , Should we think about it?"

2451,"Oh Rama who has great characters which are praised by all,  
Your father has reached the land of Lord Vishnu , which is difficult .  
For even Lord Brahma sitting on a lotus flower to reach and is shining  
there,  
Is there any thing else you can do to provide help to him."

2452. "Oh Rama , Do not sorrow at all , is there any thing more  
To be done for Dasaratha than attaining the land of Lord Vishnu?  
And so do properly all that needs to be done,  
As per the Vedas and repay your debt to him by your red hand."

2453."It is foolish to think about and becoming sad about ,  
The impermanent body which is like a bubble created ,  
By the rain falling from the sky and by shedding tears ,  
Also there is no use and so with your lotus like hands ,  
Pour the sacrificial water which purifies," said Vasishta.

2454. After the saint told like this along with kings who praise him,  
And with Vasishta who had matted hair looking like a bundle of gold,  
Rama reached the river water with dense waves and they told him,  
"Please do" and Rama did the rituals according to rules.

2455,Rama who is with in all beings and grants them the gift,  
Of understanding , entered the river , took bath and came back,  
And Vasishta who knew all the Vedas guided him in performing,  
The rituals and he Took water with both hands thrice ,  
And made offering as per rules thinking about his father.

2456. After that , he did all the other necessary rituals ,  
And accompanied by great ministers , sages and others ,  
Reached the hermitage where Sita was there.

2457.As soon as they reached the hut , that Lord Bharata,  
Saw Sita who came to the forest alone and after seeing,

The hut she was living in , patted his lotus like eyes with his hands,  
And fell at her feet and wailed.

2458. That great ruler so as to indicate that ocean with its tides,  
Are there in his red eye and other sense organs , with great sorrow,  
Was shedding water which was like a permanent spring.

2459. Rama lifted that valorous one with very great sorrow ,  
By his big hands , hugged him and looking at Sita,  
Who had long black hair told , "Dasaratha unable ,  
To bear my coming away died."

2460. Hearing that , Sita who was greatly jolted , shivered and ,  
Shed tears from her two ocean like eyes and keeping her hand,  
On earth who was like a mother who brought her up ,  
Wailed using words which were set to tune and sorrowed.

2461. Her husband Rama who had shoulders which berate stones,  
Following her , the forest through which she walked was like a good  
city,  
And the words "the king died" made her walk ,  
In the ocean of great sorrow and she went ahead.

2462. The wives of the sages who were far away from sins,  
Approached like mothers , the greatly sorrowing Sita ,  
Supported her with their pretty hands and made ,  
Her bathe in the sacred waters of Ganges ,  
Consoled her and took her to her husband Rama.

2463. Along with the three mothers who gave birth ,  
To those four who wore honey dripping flower garlands ,  
And along with learned people , who knew ,  
About this world as well as the other world, Sumanthra came ,  
To the place of Rama , who always thinks of Dharma and saluted him,

2464 He who was earlier to even the first creator with four heads,  
Stood asking, "where has my father gone?" to his mothers ,  
And stood shedding tears which fell on their lotus feet.

2465. All those mothers together hugged Rama and ,  
Started crying with sorrow that never decreases,  
And the army , and ladies who had come with them ,  
Cried like the wax which fell on the fire.

2466. Then those golden queens who had given birth,  
To those four heroes hugged tightly Sita ,  
Who was the daughter of king Janaka ,  
Entered inside sea of sorrow and got drowned there.

2467. Then all the soldiers of the army and the great citizens,  
Of the wealthy city of Ayodhya and others as well as other kings,  
Came with a mind full of sorrow which was troubling Rama.

2468. That Lord Vishnu who has left his bed of serpent with hood,  
And had come to Ayodhya chose to be born in ancient clan of the Sun,  
And because of it ,the Sun which normally goes in the big path,  
Decided to go inside the sea , so that he can also do, after death  
rituals.

2469-2470. After that day was over in the presence of the crowd of  
kings ,  
Sages with red matted hair , relations and the brothers who never  
part from him,  
Who surrounded Rama, who was sitting there said with love “Oh  
Bharata,  
The great king is no more and by his order , this kingdom is yours ,  
But you are not wearing the crown and are in the garb of saint,  
As per your own desire . Please tell me why?”

2471, As soon as he heard this , Bharata was flustered and  
saluted Rama ,  
And looked at him for a long time and said, “Except you who are  
there  
Who following Dharma? In that path of Dharma would you like to go  
back?.”

2472."Using a boon that is not agreeable for elderly wise people,  
Kaikeyi made you stand in a place which is not suitable to you,  
And killed Dasaratha and since I am the son born to her,  
She thinks that life of penance is not suitable to me."

2473.I who am a sinner who has troubled the world and ,  
Caused pain to it dare not die and am not suitable ,  
To do penance and then how can I get rid of this bad name?"

2474,The nature of ladies who have moved away from virtue ,  
The carrying out of penance without patience , the acts of Dharma ,  
Which is moved away from the path of mercy as well as ,  
The rule of the king that moves away from tradition , which of them  
would come first?

2475. "Suppose you leave the kingship that you got being the eldest  
son,  
And if you start a huge penance and losing my intelligence ,  
Going against justice and being called as one .  
Who killed Dharma , would I rule this country which I am not  
entitled?"

2476,With the king dying due to inestimable love towards you,  
And with you entering this cruel forest without smoke ,  
Am I your enemy , for planning with immeasurably great deceit  
To steal your kingdom from you and am I waiting for suitable time?"

2477."Oh lord , for the bad that my father did to you and that was  
done by my mother ,  
Who is the cruel form of sin and has caused to you sorrow that no  
one ,  
In this world has seen , do not go away please come back to the  
country ,  
And rule it " Said Bharata , making the intentions of his mind clear.

2478.Rama who understood the firmness of the words told by Rama  
,  
Thinking "whether his mind is of this nature?" said to him,

“Oh valorous hero , I will tell you a few words , please hear.”  
And after seeing all round him started saying the following words.

2479. Rama said ”Good character , truth , justice which others try to reach,  
Are specially mentioned. Greatness along with Dharma and,  
Along with all those which are classified as Dharma ,  
Are created by those kings who stick to the path of Veda.Please know this.”

2480.”Oh Bharata with a strong bow , the knowledge of books ,  
Which is appreciated , the faultless wisdom , the good character,  
The efficiency in the job that we do and those devas who are fit to salute,  
Are all our elders , Please keep this in your mind.

2481.”Oh dear Bharata , if you examine as to  
Who those good and great elders are deeply by the mind,  
You would know that they are none but our parents.”

2482.”Oh Bharata who is wise by knowledge of great books,  
Which should be thought and understood , I have only ,  
Obeyed the boon of my mother and the order of my father,  
Which is according to the Dharma followed by our clan,  
And is it proper for you to want me to go against it.?”

2483.”Oh Bharata , those born in the world , to be called as “son”,  
Should bring good fame to their mother and father,  
By their activities and please think and analyze whether,  
It is done by bringing them unforgettable and cruel bad name?”

2484.”By making my father tell a lie in this life .  
Due to desire on kingship and making him live in the cruel hell,  
Would I rule over this great land and live ,  
On the top of the breasts which is desired by all.”

2485.”Due to the fact that by the boon given by,  
Your father as per tradition the kingdom is yours,

And also it is yours because you got it,  
AS you are my brother and so rule it : said Rama.

2486. Bharata said , “Oh king , you were born earlier ,  
And have matchless fame in all three worlds,  
And as per you if this kingdom is mine ,  
I am immediately presenting it to you ,  
Please come and accept the crown.”

2487.”When the earth is sorrowing , would you  
Who has shoulders like solid stone pillars,  
Do what is only proper for you ?  
Catching hold of his golden holy feet Bharata said,  
“Please come and protect the world so that it is not sorrowing?”

2488.”If you who love me due to your love,  
Make this kingdom as mine , would it be proper?  
Would the time period accepted by me as per the words.  
Of father who was scared of bad name , end today itself?”

2489. “Would this world without the existence of truth,  
Tell some thing called “purity “ separately ?  
Evil is nothing but the swerving away from truth,  
And can we tell truly anything except the truth?”

2490.”As per the words of my father till the completion ,  
Of seven and seven years , while I stay in the forest ,  
As per my order , you rule the world given ,  
To you by father without swerving from truth.”

2491.”Oh Bharata , When the king was alive he told me , “Crown  
yourself ,  
With a gem studded crown “ and I agreed, do you know that it was,  
Because of fear to say “no” to him and after thinking about it,  
Should you not obey my order , Do not get depressed due to sorrow ,  
And do according to what I told you,“ Rama said.

2492.After the very wise Rama told many such words ,

When Bharata started replying him , the great sage Vasishtha,  
Did not allow Bharata who was a sea of good similar to the water ,  
Stored in a pit to talk and after putting in to his thought ,  
All the actions of kings of the clan of the sun told Rama , "Please  
hear."

2493. "Lord Vishnu in the form of a boar with his famous matchless  
horns ,  
Which did not cause any sorrow to him , from the rising water at final  
deluge ,  
Lifted the lady called earth without its scar which was like that in  
crescent of moon.

2494. Before that , in the end of the eon , he destroyed the visibility  
,  
Of the five great elements making all principles to merge with God,  
And then created a wide sea and with a unmatched and not  
available ,  
Lustrous form , he started his sleep of wisdom there.

2495. After adopting that sleep , That Vishnu having the black colour,  
Of the sea which like a stream gave nectar to all the devas  
From his belly pushed out a lotus flower with one hundred petals ,  
And from that created first Lord Brahma who is the root of everything.

2496. "That Lord Brahma with four heads started creating the world,  
And your clan of kings where the first to appear from there,  
And among those kings none of them broke the tradition so far.  
I have something more to tell you, please hear."

2497. "Oh Lord who has a proud male elephant , The teacher ,  
With love taught the faultless knowledge that would help you ,  
In this world and in the other world and It is said ,  
That only he who does good to others is the greatest elder."

2498. "Because of that , Oh Rama , it is true that it was me,  
Who brought you up and taught you very many knowledge,  
And so without disobeying my order, reach your country and rule it."



2499.The Rama with red eyes after looking at that sage ,  
Saluted him with his pretty hands closed like a lotus bud,  
And told , “oh wise sage who keeps his mind under control,  
I need to tell you something “ and started telling it.

2500 “Oh son of Brahma who sits on lotus flower giving honey ,  
Whether it is elders or whether it is the teacher or whether,  
It is one’s mother or whether it is sons who do not swerve ,  
From truth , once some tells “I will do it”, is it proper for him to say  
“No”.

2501.”Instead of being born as that cruel and worst son,  
Who does not salute and totally accepts the orders,  
Of mothers along with joy and those words told by father,  
It would be better to be born as a dog , which ,  
Cannot differentiate between the good and bad.

2502.” Oh great teacher , After agreeing with all my heart,  
To them who have ordered , by keeping it on head ,  
And saying to them , “I will do it” , you have now ordered me ,  
Please be kind enough to tell me what I should do?”

2503.After hearing that when Vasishta told , “I do not know,  
What else to tell” and preferred to keep silent , then Bharata ,  
Said, “If Rama is not going to rule the country , let whoever ,  
Want to rule it, rule it and I would take as my oath ,  
That I would go with Rama in this fog filled forest.”

2504.At that time the devas understanding it joined together,  
And started talking, with sorrow on the sky” If now this Bharata  
Takes Rama with him our work would not be completed properly “.

2505.”The famous Rama of good behavior is one who,  
Wants to protect the words of his father and,  
He would go through this forest and till ,  
The fourteen years are completed , it is ,  
Your responsibility to protect the country.”

2506. When the devas told this way Rama said,  
“These words cannot be refused and I have ,  
Also requested you and so as per my order ,  
You protect this world as well as you can “  
And Rama then caught hold of lotus like hands of Bharata.

2507. “If that is so lord after the fourteen years are over,  
If you do not come and rule that city surrounded by long moat,  
I would fall in burning fire and die .This is the truth,  
And I am taking an oath on you regarding that.”

2508. Bharata who told these words became one,  
Without any sorrow and Rama whose fame ,  
Was greater than himself after seeing his determination ,  
Melted due to love towards him and said, “so be it.”

2509. Bharata since there was no other way and ,  
Understanding that it is not possible not to be ,  
With Rama sobbed and becoming thin due to crying,  
Said, “Give me your sandals as an assurance “ and Rama,  
Gave him his sandals which gave all the pleasures of the world..

2510. Bharata whose gold like body was coated with dust ,  
With crying eye thinking that Rama’s sandals are his head,  
Fell on the earth saluted Rama and went back.

2511. The mothers and the numberless relatives , groups of elders ,  
Saints , the famous army and all others surrounded Bharata,  
And went and the sage Vasishta who wears the sacred thread,  
On his shoulders also went along with all of them.

2512. The sage Bharadwaja who had learned all the old books,  
Went along with them. The citizens of Ayodhya with,  
Long moat also departed and went and the ,  
Devas who had assembled also went to their places,  
As per the order of Lord Rama , Guha also went back,

2513-2514, Carrying the sandals of Rama on his head ,  
Crossing river Ganges where cool waters were dashing ,  
Proceeding further , Bharata did not enter the city ,  
Of Ayodhya blessed with gardens with scented flowers,  
And without sleeping that night and with tear stained eyes,  
During day and night , established the sandals of Rama,  
In Nandigram and he decided with his mind,  
To live there controlling his five senses and rule the country.

2515, Thinking that the people of the country who knew ,  
That he was in Chitrakoota , due to their love ,  
Would come again and again Rama accompanied,  
By his protective brother and with Sita ,  
Started walking towards the southern direction.

Thus ends Ayodhya Kandam

## Aranya Kandam

(The book of forest)

(Rama and Lakshmana and Sita as per the advice of Sage Agasthya decide to shift to Panchavati. There they met an Asura called Viradha, whom the brothers kill. While they were staying there Soorpanakha the sister of Ravana is attracted by Rama , who refuses her. When Soorpanakha tries to carry away Sita , Lakshmana cuts off her nose , ears and breasts. Her Cousin Khara comes with a huge army to fight with Rama. Rama alone kills Khara and his huge army. Soorpanakha goes and tells Ravana that Sita was extremely pretty and when she was trying to bring her to Lanka, Lakshmana , Cuts her nose and ears. Ravana falls in love with Sita. He makes Mareecha his uncle to become a golden deer and tempt Sita. When Sita wants the golden deer to play , Rama goes behind it . The deer dies but calls Lakshmana for help. Sita compels Lakshmana to go to the help of Rama. Ravana coming in the garb of a sage kidnaps her. Jatayu ,

who tries to prevent it is killed. Rama and Ravana go in search of Sita. On the way a Rakshasi called Ayomukhi kidnaps Lakshmana who disfigures her and escapes. Later they meet with a Rakshasa called Kabandha. On killing him Kabandha gets rid of his curse and advises Rama to seek help of Sugreeva the monkey who is the son of Sun God and also meet a sage called Sabari. Rama meets Sabari and gives her salvation.)

Kadavul Vaazzthu  
Prayer to God

2516. Would I with my little wisdom understand that primeval God,  
Who could not be understood by the four Vedas, which,  
Never altered from its high view point, which did not,  
Differ from the various forms originating from it and which gives,  
An understanding of the true feeling when it is read several times,  
And by the Brahmins learned those Vedas, by Brahma and other  
devas.

1. Viradhan Vadhai padalam  
The chapter on killing of Viradha.

(Rama and Lakshmana meet sage Athri and his wife Anasooya and then enter the Dandaka forest. There they are attacked by an ignorant Asura called Viradha. Viradha informs them that he cannot be killed and takes Sita away. Rama and Lakshmana attack Viradha, cut his hands off and bury him deep in to the earth. Viradha assumes his Gandharwa form and praises Rama and goes to heavens

In Valmiki Ramayana Viradha tells Rama and Lakshmana to go and meet sage Sarabhanga)

2517. Those lads who carried those pretty bent bows along with Sita,  
Who had teeth which resembled the arrangement of collected pearls,  
Reached the hermitage of a great saint Called Athri which was,  
Having dense gardens full of trees with leaves as well fruits.

2518. Those Rama and Lakshmana who were like small eyed  
elephants,

Who were carrying the burden of earth on all directions and ,  
Were having big pretty tusks, after entering the hermitage ,  
Saluted that sage of great penance who had completely ,  
Got rid of passion , anger and illusion and that saint with joy told  
them.

2519. That sage who became as happy as if his relatives have come ,  
Said, with a melting mind "Sons of Dasaratha , is it easy for people like  
us to see you,  
Who have come and visited us? It is like all the worlds and ,  
All the devas have paid a visit . It looks like we have ,  
Done more penance than everybody in the world."

2520. After spending that day with that great saint , as per the order ,  
Of his wife Anasuya who was a lady of great virtue , who presented,  
Pretty ornaments and great dresses to the daughter of Janaka,  
They left that place and entered the great Dandaka forest.

2521- 2532. Carrying in his powerful trident the bodies of sixteen  
elephants,  
Thirty two lions and sixteen Yalis which had cruel round eyes,  
Which were living in the forest which were densely placed ,  
By his one powerful hand , Viradha who had red lustrous curly hair,  
Looked like a mountain of poison walked speedily on the floor  
inside that forest,  
Driving the clouds away like cotton by the movement of his legs ,  
With fire sparks coming out of his eye like the twitching of wounds,  
Making the sky with clouds shiver , making the mountains shiver ,  
Making the sun who saw him lose his luster ,  
Making the earth surrounded by water tremble ,  
Making the very strong God of death depressed in mind,  
With fire sparks entering the ears of great lions,  
With the gem studded top of Meru mountain becoming cold ,  
With the coating of blood from those fallen warriors who came against  
him,  
Making him look like a reddish sky ,  
Wearing several type of garlands which wave on his broad shoulders  
made of,

Well armed men , huge elephants in rut , chariots ,  
 Tigers whose job seemed to be killing people ,  
 And all other things that reached near him,  
 Who after putting large number of elephants in rut,  
 Stacked them one over another by using his huge hands  
 In his cave like mouth and munching them,  
 Who in spite of eating them was looking hungry and searching food,  
 Whose chest was decorated by garland of pythons with sound on  
 which,  
 The gems from great serpents like Vasuki were taken out and studded,  
 And the nine planets of the sky and the planes used by the devas,  
 Were hung here and there , Who had red hairs like the broad red  
 sky,  
 Who had shoulder rings made of the huge decorative shield hung ,  
 On the huge tusks of the huge Airavatha elephant of king Indra,  
 With the dark black colour shining on him, the great cruelty which  
 rises,  
 Rising up , with the great sin that does very great harm,  
 And looking like the kali age which is a mixture of fire and poison ,  
 And which is drowned in dark night , with the hides of very powerful,  
 Cruel and huge tigers rolling on his very huge chest as upper cloth ,  
 With hides of many elephants tied around his hips,  
 With a shining belt of a huge python which has gems ,  
 From those eight guardians which stand around the world ,  
 With huge armlets made from the red eyed long serpents,  
 As well as invaluable gems worn round his cruel arms,  
 With the chalanchala conches which were produced with difficulty by  
 other conches,  
 Decorating his conch bangles with his legs pushing ,  
 The silver mountain and the golden mountain like balls ,  
 Was walking and walking around the mountain path,  
 And though he was living on earth , he was,  
 Living in the minds as well as the eyes of devas.

2533. He had a new form like a single great element made by all the  
 five elements together,  
 He had a voice like thunder and had the power of exactly twenty  
 five thousand ,

Elephants in rut , created by Lord Brahma with great love.

2534, That Viradha who had very scary eyes and had the job like very cruel thunder,  
Was uprooting many trees and powdering many mountains by his speedy walk,  
And came and stood before Rama and Lakshmana ,  
Who had bows which had very huge size but had not participated in any war.

2535. Opening the big cave like mouth with the long white teeth  
Huge protruding teeth which had eaten flesh he shouted,  
“Stop, stop” and immediately lifted Sita who was like a swan,  
Sitting on an open lotus flower , by his hands and proceeded on the sky.

2536-2537. Those lads who were like young bulls got very angry ,  
And holding the cruel bow which they had hung on their shoulders,  
And the lustrous arrows in their right hand , followed that Virada .  
And told him, “Hey silly one , this is cheating , turn ,  
Where are you going? And then that Rakshasa said,  
“By the boon given by Brahma to me , I cannot die,  
Even if I do not have any weapon and even if ,  
I am opposed by people of all the world .  
Silly ones , I have given your souls as charity to you,  
And so leave this girl with and proceed.”

2538-2540. Rama smiled like the silvery moon light understanding,  
That Virada did not know war fare and that his strength ,  
And joy would soon get faded and when he twanged his bow,  
And that Rama who had the blue colour of rich cloud ,  
Who held a very sharp spear , twanged the long string his bow so that,  
The earth surrounded by water of the sea with tides and mountains,  
, The king heavens and the land of the serpents trembled and echoed  
As if hit by a great thunder and then that Viradha leaving Sita,  
Who was shouting like a suffering caged macaw  
Caught by a cruel cheating huge cat and stood depressed,  
And after thinking , came and stood with great anger in front of Rama .

2541-2553 .When he threw the trident which had a tip which was,  
Dipped willingly in the blood of his enemies for the sake of quenching,  
The thirst of ghosts, Which was very heavy and which had the form,  
Of the burning mare which had the fire which wanted to drink ,  
The water of the ocean of the northern side with its face and mouth,  
And while it was coming like a lustrous poison shaking ,  
The eight directions, the devas who were protecting those directions,  
The eight elephants in those eight directions and the world ,  
Rama from his bow which was stronger than the faultless ,  
Seven mountains like Meru, sent an arrow at him, thinking,  
That this crown of Rakshasas would be destroyed today ,  
And cut in to two that trident which had the luster,  
Of big stars with great luster falling from the empty sky in day time ,  
And threw it to the end of the direction and then that giant ,  
Seeing that his cruel trident was cut in to two pieces ,  
Without getting any tiresomeness in the war ,  
Assuming valorous behavior , using his huge hands,  
Which could destroy the heaven , then he started picking ,  
Up huge mountains one by one and throwing them at Rama,  
And due to Rama sending huge lustrous arrows ,  
Breaking those lustrous mountains thrown at him by Viradha,  
And then they broke the mountains and went with great speed .  
And hit all over the body of Viradha and when all the parts ,  
Of the body thus hit became wounded , and then he uprooted ,  
A huge maramara and was rushing to beat Rama . who is the form of  
“Om”.

Who had the name which could be understood by only great learned  
elders ,

Who had left his bed of Adhi Sesha and took an incarnation in this  
earth,

To establish Dharma , That Rama whose culture increased by days,

Using four arrows and cut in to many pieces those Maramaras ,

Which were coming against him and then he shot twelve ,

Cruel arrows with great speed and when he hit his chest ,

Then when that giant like a boar troubled with very many arrows,

On his body which is dejected and trying to get them out,

Shook his body , Rama sent on him more fire like arrows,

And without hitting anywhere else when all those arrows,



Pierced on his body, that giant who was greatly cruel but without wisdom,,  
Looked like a mountain with several streams and like this,  
When he lost his strength and wisdom,  
Those Rama and Lakshmana who had great shoulders ,  
Which helped them fight without getting tired ,  
And knowing well that this Viradha who had got the boon of no destruction,  
By hitting him with arrows , with great anger took their swords ,  
And with the thought that they would cut off his arms with that ,  
And when he climbed on his broad shoulders, that giant Viradha,  
He who had fallen on the earth with great flow of blood and lost his senses,  
Again got up , regained his sensations and lifted Rama and Lakshmana,  
With his shoulders which were like Dhandayudha hugged them ,  
And rose up and walked with ten more times more vigour than earlier,  
And with that Rama and Lakshmana who were shining like sun and moon,  
Which go round the Meru mountain hit him on the top of the sky with force ,  
And when he was rotating like a top, , he who was having ,  
On his shoulders Rama and Lakshmana and was walking,  
Touching the sky looked like Garuda the personification of Dharma,  
And the great king , flying round carrying Krishna and Balarama.

2554.Then Sita who was born in a great clan seeing that the very merciful,  
Rama was being put under his strength and being carried by that cheat  
Was greatly disturbed and faded and was like a female swan,  
Which saw her mate being imprisoned and being carried out by others.  
Fell on the dust with her hair like a flowering branch.

2555.Again Sita not getting help from any where and no one to console her,  
Followed Viradha with her streak of lightning like waist getting tired,  
Telling him that "Please leave those followers of Dharma , who love ,

Others like mother , and take and eat me “ and fell before him.

2356. Seeing her with a stammering mouth crying , becoming extremely sad,  
And understanding the sorrowful state of her who was like a picture ,  
Lakshmana , after saluting Rama and asked him , “should you watch ,  
The Goddess, sorrowing and keep quite playfully .It is not proper?”  
and ,  
Rama who created the world after final deluge replied.

2557-2561. “Oh matchless one, I thought it is better to sweetly cross  
this forest ,  
In comfort riding on this person’s shoulders though it is not at all,  
Difficult to kill him “ . Saying this in jest , Rama ,  
Kicked that Giant by his leg wearing heroic anklet,  
And Rama and Lakshmana , who had huge shoulders , getting very  
angry,  
With a sharp sword cut both the shoulders of that giant ,  
And like Rahu the serpent planet neared the shining sun and moon ,  
And both of them saw that in spite of the large amount of blood that  
flowed from his body ,  
That there was no change in him and still he was going along ,  
That Rama who was great in thought said ,” Oh brother ,  
I think except burying him swiftly in the earth ,  
There seems to be no alternative” and that pure Rama with his  
reddish feet ,  
Which has eaten the sweet smelling pure ghee poured in the pit  
made by a plough,  
Made of Athi wood and which fulfills the desires of all the  
devotees ,  
Kicked and made that Asura fall on earth and then,  
Buried him in a pit made by Lakshmana, near the west flowing river,  
And that giant realizing that he has been buried deep in the earth,  
Remembered the earlier curse of Khubera which turned him,  
In to a cruel Asura , And after getting out of the cruel hateful body,  
Like Lord Brahma , the primeval god coming out of the egg called  
Hlranya Garbha,  
Appeared before them in his former form of a Gandharwa.

2562. Having got imprisoned by the net of five senses , with the soul ,  
Wandering in the materialistic view outside But by his  
remembering,  
That he was involved earlier in holy acts which were beyond  
thought,  
And also due to his having great devotion leading him to unification  
with God earlier,  
He started praying Rama due to the help of the realized true  
wisdom.

2563. "If these are your holy feet that is spread in all the worlds  
chanting Vedas ,  
How would your other parts of body other than the feet look like?  
Apart from living in the sea with water , if you are also ,  
Living in all the contradictory beings that pervade ,  
How are they able to bear you within them?"

2564. "When the very angry crocodile caught hold of the legs,  
Of the elephant and when that elephant lifting its trunks upward,  
And getting exhausted shouted making all directions hear him,  
"Oh great God who lives in all beings , oh great god",  
Are you not the one who asked him "Why?" and removed his sorrow.

2565. "Oh lord with lotus like eyes having sight of grace without any  
bias,  
For protecting Dharma , you are spread inside and outside of  
everything ,  
Though there is no one to help you in your divine endeavor.  
And are you the only one to rotate like a fan for doing this duty?"

2566. "Oh Lord who is well involved with joy in the sports that are  
called birth and death,  
Even if the wise ones who have cut off all attachments, by chance are  
born in this world,  
Would they forget their nature and if it is not possible would they  
take birth,  
And even for those , the great luck they get is some thing very rare."

2567. When all the people of all other religion say that their God,  
Is the only one who is a boat that helps one cross the fearsome sea  
of birth,  
Because you are the form of that matchless form of real truth,  
What would those Gods who come from now onwards try to do?

2568. "Oh Rama who is the matchless form of Dharma to the,  
Lord Brahma who is sitting on that restless lotus flower,  
To the devas who do not have death and to all the beings,  
Who are not the devas, you are the primeval, father and,  
You are also their mother who gave them birth as per law.

2569. "You are the primeval God and all the worlds belong to you,  
And even other religions who are not able to think and understand  
you,  
Attain you and no one else and in spite of that,  
Why are you hiding like a cheat, Why are appealing publicly?,  
And is there any necessity for this great sport of illusion of yours?"

2570. "Oh God who can appear before your devotees as one who is  
weak,  
There is no calf that cannot recognize its mother and so also there is  
no cow,  
That cannot recognize its calf and since you are mother of all,  
You know about every being and those beings are not able,  
To recognize you and I am not able to understand this wheel of illusion?"

2571. The people of the world for praying would consider very many  
Gods,  
And thinking that there is a God superior to you is not the nature of  
very wise people,  
Is it not true that the Brahmins who originate from Lord Brahma,  
Who rides on a swan think of you as greatest God and no one else?"  
Would this not be thought out by people following many religions?

2572. "Oh Lord who has a chest lived by Goddess Lakshmi,  
Those Gods specially mentioned by the matchless other religions,

Are like the ignorant people who think about bad and good action,  
And perform matchless penance? Where is the need of penance for  
you?

Oh Lord who does not sleep and is always awake,  
You are always sleeping as if there is no other work for you.”

2573. “You bore the lady earth as the serpent called Adhishesha ,  
You have lifted her using your teeth as a wild boar ,  
At the time of deluge you swallowed the same world by your mouth,  
You measured and hid her by one step, Would not Goddess Lakshmi ,  
Who stays in your chest wearing perfumed garland of Thulasi .  
Get very much angry with you , if she knows about it?”

2574. “Oh Lord , would it not be possible for the beings that you  
created,  
To know about this truth and can they not get salvation?  
If they do what problems would you face by that?  
Due to the alms given to Lord Shiva who is armed with an axe ,  
There are devas and men whose doubt as to who is the greatest truth  
has been removed?”

2575. Oh Rama who is a boar unearthed the earth by your horn,  
Taking the shape of a swan , you taught Vedas to Lord Brahma,  
Who taught you that Vedas before? Were they all dead at that time?  
If those which separated from a thing , join together to form ,  
That same thing, does it mean they are the same thing or,  
Does it mean they have not come by division,  
I am not able to understand this illusion.”

2576. Oh Lord Who cannot be compared with any other thing,  
Due to your leaving the place you normally stay on the milk ocean,  
And appeared before me due to the great penance I did ,  
I have left the sea of the inferior form of mine and I will not be born  
again,  
And you have removed all my good and bad fate by your ,  
Red feet which is of the colour of the coral gem.

2577. When he stopped after telling all these words ,  
Rama told him “Please tell me the story about,

Your taking the form of Asura” and he ,  
Who had achieved victory started telling.

2578.”Long live , Oh Rama , who has the divine feet granting eternal wisdom,  
So this life filled with stealing and deceiving goes away and  
Who is very charitable , Please hear” and then,  
He started telling Rama about his story.

2579.Oh valorous one who holds a cruel bow in his hand ,  
I was born in this world and later became an Asura ,  
My name was Dumburu and I was ,  
A subject of Khubera in the heavens.”

2580.Due to the criminal passion which came to me,  
To hide my wisdom , he cursed me to become an Asura ,  
Without any mercy and I was born in an Asura clan.

2581.When I got the curse , I asked him,  
When will I get freedom from this curse ,  
And the very great thinker Khubera told,  
That, “ it will go when your feet touches me.”

2582.”Oh primeval one from that time,  
Till today , as I had no wisdom , I did not ,  
Differentiate between good and bad ,  
And by eating all beings I accumulated bad fate.

2583.”It was the good Karma that is within me that made me,  
To stand before you with liking to do it and when your ,  
Pretty feet that wears Vedas touched me ,  
I got rid of the curse and became my former self.

2584. He said “Oh Lord who keeps himself alive even at deluge,  
Please pardon this fool who came as per my karma  
And did lot of harmful acts to you “ and  
Viradha assumed his Gandharwa form and went to heaven.

2585 After knowing that Viradha ,  
Who was loved by the devas left his soul,  
Rama and Lakshmana went along with the flower decorated lady ,  
Away from that horrible place.

2586. They who were holding spears.,  
Which were like God of death .  
Went to the garden where sages,  
Who were personification of Vedas lived,  
And the lord of the day also went to his home.

2. Sarabangan pirappu neengu padalam  
(The chapter on death of Sarabanga)

( Rama then goes to meet Sarabanga. At that time Indra had come to take Sarabanga to the land of Brahma. The sage refused as he only wanted to attain salvation by merging with God. Rama enters there at that time. Indra prays to Rama . Sarabanga and his wife enter the fire and get salvation.

In Valmiki Ramayana , Sarabanga did not want to go to Brahmaloaka because he wants to meet Rama. After meeting Rama he directs him to the hermitage of Suteeshna and attains salvation. There is no mention of Sarabanga 's wife in Valmiki Ramayana )

2587. Along with Sita who was like a flowering branch of Kurava flowers ,  
And Folded Kongu buds , they reached the place where ,  
Sage Sarabanga was doing penance in the forest ,  
With a smell of honey from the well grown maramara plants  
And reached that place when the night was about to fall.

2588. When those two holding a red spear walked that way ,  
And reached that place , Indra with thousand eyes ,  
Which were looking like a fully open flowers even at that night time,  
Reached that hermitage in that forest.

2589. That Indra was greatly lustrous like the combination,  
Of the light radiating from the ornaments of Deva maidens,

Who walked like swan and the spread of the streaks of lightning.

2590. Indra was one whose eyes which were like bees enjoyed,  
The prettiness of the flower like eyes of peacock like deva  
maidens,  
And whose ears enjoyed the honey like music,  
Which flowed from the Veena of Narada called the Mahathi.

2591. He had the fame of performing one hundred Aswamedha,  
Sacrifices as per the rules given in the scriptures,  
And one who wears the golden heroic anklets which is saluted,  
By all the devas except Lord Vishnu, Shiva and Lord Brahma.

2592. That Indra with his wife who was like Goddess Lakshmi,  
Sitting on a red lotus rode on the white tall elephant Iravatha,  
Who creates scare and has great rut flow from three different  
spots,  
And is similar to Lord Shiva who sits on the great mountain spread like  
silver.

2593. That Indra had the white Royal umbrella which appeared,  
To be the huge lustrous heaven taking the shape of an umbrella,  
And made the moon whose cool rays spread and shine everywhere,  
shy and,  
Loose its luster feeling that, there was no need of him any more?

2594. That Indra who was near to the huge elephants in eight  
directions,  
Which had the clear gum of rut and who in very many close battles,  
Defeated the Asuras who have lost their speed and determination  
And had obtained and great fame and had the white chowries  
looking up.

2595. That Indra who was similar to Goddess Lakshmi, who lives,  
In the very famous chest of Lord Vishnu who holds the holy wheel,  
Who is an expert in war, and who is having a very lustrous crown,  
Which gives a place to stay of the sun god travelling,  
On a chariot with one wheel and has red coloured rays.



2596. Indra was one who wore armlets which shine like the,  
White teeth of cool smile of Goddess Vijayalakshmi .  
And who had greatly lustrous shirt which shines,  
Like the red Manikhya gems which shine by its rays.

2597. Indra who shines like a rainbow which shines like ,  
Luster of several thousand very good quality Manikhya gems ,  
And the luster emanating from the collection of old ornaments ,  
Which all join together and rises up together.

2598. Indra was the one with a sword which were like the,  
Eyes of Deva maidens , which had fought with fishes and became  
victorious,  
And had a flower garland which had the divine scent of honey ,  
Which did not have any match in the entire world.

2599. Indra has the weapon called Vajrayudha which has a small tip,  
Similar to the end of paddy and which could not be destroyed,  
By Ravana who was wearing gem garlands which shine,  
Like the very lustrous sun , when it was thrown at him for gaining  
victory.

2600. Indra went and stood before Sarabhanga's hermitage and  
there,  
He was received by the sage of great penance and taken inside,  
And did all that was necessary to be done to a guest and asked,  
"Why have you come here?" and that Indra ,  
Who was wearing the non spilt golden anklets spoke as follows.

2601. "Oh sage of great penance who has a golden colour matted hair,  
Realizing that the great penance done by you is greatly rare ,  
Lord Brahma has summoned you to go to his world ,  
And so please depart so that you can go to that land."

2602. "Oh sage who is like my father , that Lord Brahma ,  
Who has created all the living beings of the world ,  
Has given you the great chance of living in his land,

And that land has been attained only by the penance which cannot be destroyed,  
And if you come there. Lord Brahma would receive you.”

2603, “You are greatly old and know that, the Sathya loka, The land of Brahma is better than all other worlds, Even without my telling you and so please. Come there with your wife “ and when Indra told like this, The great sage said, “I cannot agree for that.”

2604. “oh lord whose fame cannot be described properly by words, Would I attain the positions which are not stable due to, The temporary karma ?I do not like to attain that inferior position, As you know that the rare penance that I did has passed through many eons.”

2605. “Oh Lord who wears sturdy anklets, What you have said, Is not something that should be talked about And is a state though achieved is considered as not achieved, What is the need to talk more? And I understand that because you have come my life has come to an end.”

2606. “Oh Indra who owns the heaven, I would attain that salvation, Which is not for a short period, which does not shift me from one place to another, That which does not reduce over time, which does not go on increasing, Whose form does not change and that which cannot, Be destroyed even if all the five elements perish.”

2607. When the sage was telling like this, those valorous ones, Who hold a strong and great bow, knowing the reason, For the tumultuous sound there, stood there and thought, “What are the things that are happening here?”

2608-2609. Having seen the rocking Iravatha elephant with, Four tusks which shine like big diamonds and, By that, understanding that the king of devas,

Has come to this world and is with the sage of great penance,  
Rama made the Sita who is like a deer and his younger brother ,  
To wait in that garden which is full of flowers , and ,  
Reached inside the hermitage like a bull and like a big lion.

2610. That king of the devas seeing the fruit of all Vedas ,  
Standing on this earth who has eyes which were like lotus ,  
And was looking like a black sun and looked at him,  
With great depth using all his one thousand eyes,

2611. Seeing him he was pained to see him in that forest,  
And saluted that leader of men , leader of all Brahmins,  
By his head which regularly saluted him ,  
By falling on the earth and catching his feet with his long arms.

2612. Seeing Rama who by destroying his enemies in the battles filled  
with flags ,  
By teaching him meaning of the limitless words of the sea of Vedas  
By daily leading in the very good path of great Dharma daily,  
By giving wealth, by granting salvation , by becoming an armour,  
Without others realizing it , by becoming the soul , by becoming the  
eyes,  
By becoming true penance , by becoming the endless true wisdom,  
He forgot himself , stood near him and like one,  
Who did not know his greatness started praying to him.

2613. "Oh light which stands mixed and not mixed in everything,  
Oh Lord who is the friend of all sages who have got rid of all  
attachments,  
Oh Lord who is the store house of all graces which helps one to cross  
this life,  
Oh Lord who can be understood by the proper behavior as per the  
Vedas,  
Oh Our father who has come here as per your assurance to us,  
When we came and prayed your holy feet for protecting from our  
enemies,  
Is it proper that your lotus like soft feet is touching this rough earth of  
the forest?"

2614. "Oh god of all devas who sleeps in the big ocean of milk ,  
You do not have enemies nor friends , no difference between ,  
Light and darkness nor have you anything above or below you ,  
You do not have youth nor old age, you do not have beginning , middle  
and end,

By time you do not have anything before you or after you.  
When your old state is like that , if you do not carry the big bow ,  
And do not walk giving pain to your red feet and not protect us,  
Will bad name come to you? Is there anything that ,  
You get out of doing these acts? Nothing, is it not?"

2614."Even if the four faced Brahma born in the lotus from your belly,  
Who measures all these faultless worlds , measures you ,  
For several eons without stopping , your greatness cannot be  
measured.

Oh Lord whose great good characters never diminish over time,  
In the earlier days making the earth as the pot , the sea water as the  
cool curd,

The big Mandhara mountain as the churner you churned ,  
Making your lotus like hands pain and gave the nectar ,  
Which came out of it to all the devas , and were not,  
The asuras who churned with us your slaves?"

2615."Oh Lord who was one in the beginning , split from that to  
several later,

Became intelligence , soul and the body and becoming that,  
Which is to suit the conditions at the time of the final deluge,  
Later taking the form of various worlds you became ,  
The matchless new growth of the very great wisdom ,  
Oh Lord who completely solves the problems of people like us,  
You save the people who do good acts and destroy ,  
Those who do sinful deeds , Is it not true that ,  
Even those ever unstable sins were also created by you?

2617."Oh Lord , who is our father , in earlier days due to the trick  
played ,

By the very strong limitless illusion , mixing with those whose wisdom was jaded ,  
Losing the normal wisdom we said to you, “That you are not the ultimate God”,  
And also , “You are God” , when we were suffering with sorrow,  
And due to the our past good karma , Those seven primeval sages ,  
Crossed the fire and took an oath that, “all the worlds were,  
Situated within you” and you cleared our doubt ,  
Who were not knowing who was the ultimate god.”

2618. That Indra who had the long golden crown after praying ,  
Rama in this way and many other ways , saluted him,  
And understanding clearly what was happening there ,  
He looked at the sage who was equal to him and told,  
“Please be kind enough to give leave for me to go “.

2619. Understand the state of the mind of Indra by his divine eyes,  
The sage received the God of all devas Rama and that Rama who came like that,  
Saluted his feet , the sage shed tears of love and ,  
They all entered the hermitage of that great saint.

2620. After welcoming both Sita as well as Lakshmana and ,  
Wishing long life To Rama whom Sarabanga understood ,  
As That God who does yogic sleep on the ocean of milk,  
After visiting that sages home , just before the deluge.

2621. And there Rama as well his lady , with the eye of the deer,  
Listened to the words of Dharma as told by Sarabanga,  
And they stayed awake till that night came to an end.

2622. That Sun who had blowing luster and the light which shines,  
For the sake of spreading his light in to all the four directions,  
Spread countless rays which were like the sharp swords,  
Exposed to sun light and using that collection of his rays ,  
Started removing the blanket of darkness covering the world.

2623, At that time that sage Sarabanga took a clear decision to give up,

His life in front of Rama by entering in to the fire , and as per Sastras, Built up a burning fire and asked Rama , “Please give me leave.”

2624. That Rama who held the strong bow seeing that able , Cultivator of Vedas asked, “what do you want to do?, Please tell me” that sage said “Oh consort of Lakshmi , I wanted to enter the fire so that I get salvation , And so please give me leave “ , then Rama told.

2625.”Oh sage who is wearing the matchless hide of a deer on his chest.

Why are leaving your soul as soon as I reached here?” , then That sage who due to his strength of penance destroyed, The power of God of love who has a fish flag, Due to the joy in leaving his body told the following words.

2626,”Oh heroic one , I am one who has done various , Types of penances and I knew that you would be coming to this place , And as per my fate both types of my karma has vanished and due to that, You came here to give your blessings to me , Now I have nothing more left.”

2627. “Oh strong one , Indra came here and told me , “I have given you, life in Brahma loka till it is destroyed , And so please stay there.” But I did not want to live there , And I would try my best to attain that salvation which never ends.”

2628. That sage who knew the Vedas which did not talk of rules , And had the highest knowledge of that ultimate God, Said, Because of that grant me that salvation” and then, Along with his wife entered the burning fire and attained salvation.

2629. Lord Brahma who sits on the scented lotus flower , Devas, sages and others who were able to know ,

What is going to happen in future , were able to,  
Understand the good and bad Karma by their wisdom,  
And were able to attain the salvation they want at the end.

2630. if we know that the amount of greatness one attains,  
Just by thinking about Rama who was the one who swallowed,  
All globes and all the words without any one knowing it ,  
Is beyond the possibility of estimation ,can any one ,  
Say how much greatness that person attains ,  
Who is able to see that God himself before his death?

3.Agathiya Padalam  
The chapter on Agasthya

(Rama goes to the hermitage of Agasthya . Agasthya presents Rama with many divine weapons. Rama decides to move south from where the Rakshasas are coming. Sage Agasthya advices them to go and stay in the hermitage at Panchavati.

The chapters in Valmiki Ramayana on Sita's advice to Rama against indiscriminate attack of Rakshasas and his reply to her is not found here)

2631.Those sweet lads who had big bent bows ,  
After seeing the end of the sage Sharabanga,  
Became sad and with a sorrowing mind ,  
Along with Sita who was like a flowering branch,  
Went away from the hermitage of that saint with great sorrow.

2632. They with joy crossed several trees , Several places ,  
With big pretty stones , several rivers which had waves ,  
Several mountain with streams flowing from it ,  
Several gardens with lots of leaves and several sweet places.

2633.Those sages of the Dandaka forest like ,  
The Valkilyas who were created by Brahma ,  
Saints with shaved heads and saints who do not talk ,  
And other saints , saw Rama and mentally became happy.

2634.Those sages who were suffering because the asuras,  
Who had anger which was like fire , troubled them,  
And they did not have any method to control them,  
Became like trees in a burning forest which got,  
Water mixed with nectar made them all put new leaf.

2635, .Those sages who were even greatly scared to tell,  
Even the names of those Asuras who were growing ,  
More and more powerful and were very strong,  
Were like young calves in the burning forest ,  
Who saw their matchless mother cow returning.

2636.Those sages who were suffering due to enmity,  
With the asuras with very cruel acts , since ,  
They did not have capacity to fight with them ,  
Had become greatly worried and they ,  
Who were all drowning in the sea of asuras,  
Seeing Rama, felt that they have got a ship now and became happy.

2637. Those saints who saw Lord Rama properly ,  
Making the penance done by them with effort giving results difficult to  
get,  
And with their great wisdom helping them ,felt as if ,  
That they have got freedom from the big prison of sorrow due to  
their cruel birth .

2638.They who were doing great penance so that,  
They can give whatever is desired to those who need it ,  
Due to their strength of patience , had completely ,  
Uprooted the anger which comes up and up,  
And due to that they got in to trouble due to those asuras.

2639.When those sages departed and reached that valorous Rama,  
Who resembled the flakes of black cloud , with great ebbing love,  
They saluted Rama individually and blessed him while saluting him.

2640 .All those sages took Rama and others to a hermitage,



Which was sweet to live and told them, "You please live ,  
Happily here and made all needed arrangements ,  
And went back to their residences and then ,  
Came again to tell Rama , the problems they were facing by those  
asuras.

2641. Rama saluted those sages who had come to see him,  
He praised them with love and asked them, "What orders are ,  
You giving me now." And they said . "oh son of Dasaratha ,  
Who is an expert in protecting the worlds, be pleased to hear,  
The very cruel things which happened to us."

2642. "There exist the asuras who do not have something,  
Called mercy and who have gone far away from Dharma.  
Due to their troubling us , we have been forced to leave ,  
Good behavior and slip to bad behavior and ,  
Due to this we have moved far away from the path of penance."

2643. "Oh Rama who is an expert in archery, like the deer,  
Which live in the forest with very many tigers ,  
We are sorrowing in our mind , day and night  
And we have been forced to move away from good,  
Would we able to get freedom this sorrow at any time?"

2644. We are not following the ritual of penance properly ,  
We are not chanting the Vedas , we are not doing our duty,  
To those students who want to learn Vedas , we are not,  
Lighting the very old fire for Yagnas and we have ,  
Moved away from proper behavior and so ,  
We have slipped away being Brahmins."

2645. "As for Indra , he is obeying the orders of those asuras,  
Taking it on his mind and head and is behaving like their servant ,  
And so oh lord , So who are there , who can remove .  
Our sorrows except you and you have come here,  
Due to the power of the penance we did earlier."

2646. "Oh son of the king who ruled and protected the entire earth by his power ,  
Oh merciful and valorous one , due to that sorrow that cannot be removed ,  
We are spending all our days in darkness and now you have come .  
Just like Sun and all of us are under your protection."

2647 . That Rama who was born in the clan of the sun said,  
"If those asuras do not promise not to trouble you and,  
Surrender to me , even if they run away to a world outside earth,  
They would die due to my arrow and so please remove,  
This unsuitable sorrow" and further told.

2648." It is due to the good deeds done by me , that I came to the forest,  
After the death of Dasaratha , after mother Kausalya becoming sad ,  
After my younger brother Bharata becoming sad and,  
After all the citizens of my city attaining matchless sorrow"

2649."If I am not able to destroy the power of those base Asuras,  
Who are troubling the sages who do not move away from Dharma,  
Being killed by those Asuras would be better for me ,  
And what type of birth do I have ,If I am not useful to this good work."

2650."You who are cultured Brahmins who recite the Vedas ,  
Would see the many headless body of those asuras\* dance ,  
And my tiredness in carrying this very heavy bow,  
As well as the completely filled up quiver would get reduced."

\*One headless body would dance if 1000 soldiers are killed.

2651. "Those who protect the cows, Those who protect the Brahmins,  
Those who protect poor people and those who protect any one ,  
And who die when they are doing that are the only ones,  
Who are saluted by those Devas , who live in heaven."

2652."Even if Lord Subrahmanya who killed Soorapadma ,  
Or Lord Vishnu who killed enemies with lustrous wheel,  
Or Lord Shiva who destroyed the three cities are guarding them,

If they are moving in sinful path and not following Dharma ,  
I would uproot them all and so do not be scared” . he said.

2653. When they heard these words of protection from Rama,  
With ebbing joy , they who were having great love,  
Lost all their sorrow and they who were having a rotating staff,  
And who were experts in singing Vedas danced with joy and told.

2654.”Oh Lord , If you become angry , even if thirty crore worlds,  
Which are like these worlds come and oppose you all together ,  
They are not equal to you and for that our wisdom is the witness.”

2655 “.Because it is like that for all the time that you spent in this  
forest,  
You will see to it that no sorrow whatsoever approaches us ,  
And please live here happily “ and when they said this,  
That great one who is the son of the great king Dasaratha  
saluted the feet of all those sages and continued to live there.”

2656. Those sons stayed there without any sorrow ,  
For another ten years with great satisfaction of the mind,  
And when those sages after great thought told them,  
“Please go and meet the great sage Agasthya , they,  
Departed from there With Sita having crescent like forehead.  
(Some versions call the above portions as Dandakaranya Padalam  
And the rest as Agathiya Padalam)

2657.Walking through pits in mountains and high bamboo forests,  
Through continuously going small paths slowly and slowly,  
They reached the garden without sorrow of the lustrous  
Sutheeshna.

2658. Those Rama and Lakshmana who had no pride in their mind ,  
Saluted the sun like lustrous soft feet of the sage Sutheeshna,  
And he said to them, “please stay here.” And obeying it ,  
All the three of them stayed in that garden full of flower scent.

2659. When they were saying there, that sage after performing ,

All hospitalities to Lord Rama told him "oh great one ,  
What an amount of penance I have done , for making you,"  
Stay here and Rama with love replied to that great sage.

2660." Among the first sages who were born in the clan of Brahma ,  
Who else is there like you who have succeeded in penance .  
And who are there like me who lead a life of a householder,  
Who have got the blessings and grace from a sage like you?"

2661.To the words of Rama who was an expert in usage of simile,  
As reply that sage who had done penance from earlier days told,  
"Becoming my great guest who has not been wasted ,  
You have become one who can take the results of all my penance ."

2662. Rama then told Suteeshna who was an expert in all Vedas ,  
"Oh leader, how easy is to get your mercy by simple penance.  
I have only to tell you that I have a shortcoming in my mind.  
That so far I have not been able to see the great sage Agasthya."

2663."Oh great one, You have thought of only something good,  
For even earlier I wanted to tell you about the same thing .  
So please go to hermitage of Agasthya and meet him ,  
And after meeting him , there would be no more wants in your mind."

2664."Also he would be wanting you to pay a visit ,  
And would become happy by your visit and so,  
You please go and reach Agasthya and oh great one,  
Meeting Agasthya is good for the devas and good for all others to."

2665."He then told him clearly the way to go to the hermitage ,  
Of sage Agasthya and told him his limitless blessings ,  
Rama saluted the lotus like feet of that sage crowded by bees,  
And from that hermitage which had streams of honey flowing from  
hives,  
Rama and others went speedily towards Agasthya's hermitage .

2666.Sage Agasthya who had measured the world like Lord Vishnu ,  
Who measured the three worlds using language of tamil ,

Understanding that Rama and others have reached that place ,  
Like the sea ebbing with joy attaining the fourteen worlds ,  
Received Rama who can grant any boon and he saluted him.

2667."The devas once upon a time , when the asuras hid themselves  
in the sea,

Thinking that they will never get destroyed the devas called  
"Oh sage You did very great penance , Please shower your grace on  
us. "

And when they begged you like this and knowing their sorrow ,  
You took all the waters of all the seas and just drank it ,  
And later when those devas requested you,  
To release the water again and you again filled up the sea."

2668.That sage took all the pure water of the sea .

And later released them all and due to that became a dwarf,  
And was called by others as dwarf sage and he with joy ,  
Ate all the body of a cheating Asura called Vatapi ,  
And destroyed the problem of all the people of the world.

2669."He was the one who saw to it that the sages of the world,  
Who practice Yoga are not disturbed and when asked by the devas ,  
As to the path to cross Vindhya mountains , stood on the top of that  
mountain,

Which was surrounded by long series of clouds and was touching  
the sky.

Like an elephant and pressed it so that the mountain went down to  
Patala.

2670.Once upon a time when the northern side of the world tilted  
down,

As per the direction of Lord Shiva who wears many a serpents,  
Which told, "Oh Agasthya who in spite of growing old .

Has not got tired , you go and stand in the southern side"

Went to the south and reached the Malaya mountain,

Which was touching the sky , and remained there,

He being equal to lord Shiva, the world attained its balance.

2671. And he took the Tamil language from Lord Shiva  
Who holds the axe and who had on his forehead ,  
An eye that spits fire , learned it painstakingly,  
And split it in to that which can be learned with great difficulty ,  
And that which is used by highly placed people of society ,  
And gave it to the world in the form of Wisdom,  
Poems , usual usage and by the ritualistic roots

2672. That sage thinking that he would be able to see Rama,  
Who has been thought as that thing which is in sky , in land ,  
In several other worlds and in Vedas , with his own eyes ,  
That same day and became one with a very happy mind.

2673, After grinding the other books which are equal to the Vedas  
which are chanted loud, in the mortar of best knowledge ,  
And searching it as the knowledge of that ultimate God,  
Whose greatness cannot be even understood by Lord Brahma,  
Would stand before him and talk with him and he became happy.

2674. Thinking that Rama who is the doctor who is going to uproot .  
The poison of Asuras who like bad Karma never go away,  
Has already come there , which would make ,  
The devas survive , the great sages survive and ensure,  
That all Brahmins would stand steadfast in Dharma ,  
And that Agasthya became bold to face everything.

2675. Those Asuras , whenever they need food ,  
Used to boil the trees which are also beings and eat them,  
And Agasthya who was anxious to see Rama ,  
Who he knew would use his thunder and great anger  
Put out the forest fire like Rakshasas,  
And has come like rain which is coming from clouds .

2676. Agasthya who brought the river in his water pot,  
For the good of eight directions , seven worlds ,  
And all living beings seeing that Rama was coming towards him,  
Shed tears of joy from his lustrous lotus like eyes.

2677.The Rama who came there fell at his feet and saluted him,  
And that Agasthya who got great fame by telling grammar of Tamil,  
With tears of joy flowing his eyes hugged with love Rama ,  
And told him sweet words like, “Your coming has been good.”

2678.With Brahmins reciting various type of Vedic chants,  
With saints of great penance with love surrounding ,  
And sprinkling water from their pretty water pot ,  
And with flowers being showered on them,  
Agasthya took Rama and others to his cool garden.

2679.Rama after entering with the pleased mind in to the garden,  
Participated in the feast given by the sage and then Agasthya ,  
Joyfully told “Oh lord of mercy , having come to my home ,  
Where great penance has been done , You have made my penance  
fruitful.”

2680.Rama saluted the sage who told like that and said,  
Your grace has not been received by the devas, by persons ,  
Who have done the penance that needs to be done by them ,  
And by great sages, but I have received your grace ,  
And so I have become one who has won over all the world,  
And I do not think that there is anything that I have to achieve.

2681.And then sage Agasthya who was similar to Lord Shiva ,  
Who wears the crescent on his high head , Started telling,  
“Oh Rama who has good characters which are liked by all ,  
Having heard that you have come to Dandakaranya ,  
I was happily thinking that one day you will visit here.”

2682.”Oh Lord , please stay here for if you are here ,  
You would be able to complete the great penance that you wanted to  
do,  
And if the asuras with greater cruelty were to come here holding a  
sword,  
You would destroy them and make them fall and  
The sorrow of the sages like me who are living here would vanish.”

2683."Oh son of Dasaratha who ruled all over the earth,  
Now Vedas would get revived, the laws of Manu would be established,  
All type of Dharmas would get established, The devas ,  
Who were in bad times due to cruelty of Asuras would become great ,  
The Asuras would go down , The seven worlds would leave well,  
There is no doubt about these and so you live here" Agasthya told.

2684.Rama said ." Oh Sage who follows Vedas , I have decided to  
destroy,  
All the Asuras who do cruel acts and make all others happy ,  
And so I feel that my going to south wherefrom they come ,  
Would help me destroy them. What is your desire?"

2685.Then Agasthya told ,"you have told what is appropriate ,  
The bow that is here with me was once used by Lord Vishnu ,  
And is being worshipped by me and all the three worlds ,  
Take this bow for me as well as sharp arrows and matchless quiver.

2686.He also gave him a rare sword , which is greater than,  
All the three worlds in a plate of balance and also gave him,  
The matchless bow which was used by Lord Shiva,  
Who had the form of fire and bent the Meru in to a bow.

2687. "Oh son, there is a place called Panchavati ,  
With tall trees going straight with huge mountains ,  
With tall heaps of sand hills , With cool gardens,  
With large number of bunches of flowers ,  
And surrounded by rivers with jumping waves ,  
And on a small hill , and there is a residence there."

2688. In Panchavati there are Banana trees giving sweet fruits,  
There are red paddy plants ,with lustrous tips,  
There are flowers from which honey flows ,  
There are divine rivers there like river Cauvery,  
And there huge stroks to play with this gold like Sita.

2689.Agasthya said,"Now you go there and live there "  
And Rama of the colour of cloud saluted Agasthya and,



Took leave from him followed by Sita who spoke ,  
Like Sugar syrup and his younger brother Lakshmana,  
And walked speedily with mind of Agasthya following him.

4.Chadayu kaan Padalam  
Chapter on seeing of Jatayu.

(On the way to Panchavati they meet Jatayu, the king of hawks , the son of Aruna and very close friend of Dasaratha. As soon as Jatayu heard that Dasaratha is no more , he wanted to give up his life. And at the request of Rama decided to live and protect them while they are there. They go and start living in a hermitage near Godavari river,

In Valmiki Ramayana , Jatayu tells them how all the different type of beings were created in this world. There is also a very detailed description of Dandaka forest in winter in that Ramayana.)

2690.Then they walked several Kadhams.(1.16 km) ,  
The way was dense with several rivers as well as,  
Continuous mountain ranges which appeared like relations,  
They crossed several forests with such mountains ,  
And then they saw Jatayu , the king of vultures.

2691.Jatayu was like the gold melted in fire ,like  
The Sun rising from Udaya mountain which lights .  
All the directions of the entire world using .  
Dense lustrous rays spreading like wings.

2692.Jatayu was like the Mandhara mountain , which  
Was once established by the devas in the limitless sea of milk,  
And was the shining moon light sitting on huge ,  
Black mountain , long , long ago.

2693.With prettiness of black sky fading away , emitting red colour ,  
From his gem like legs , Jatayu was sitting on the ,  
Huge blue mountain like a very long chain of corals.

2694Jatayu was one with a pure heart , was one with ,  
A great knowledge which consisted of great education ,

As well as great boldness , He was personification of truth ,  
He was extremely sharp and intelligent , was like ,  
A minister who was like a wise minister in a council,  
And had a very small eyes which could see great distance.

2695. Jatayu had a sharp nose which was like a goad ,  
Held by Indra sitting on the small eyed Iravatha ,  
Which had been sharpened by rubbing it on trees,  
With which he used to dismember the cruel asuras ,  
Holding a sword which would be eaten by Yama like a feast,  
And he himself would be left over after he eats.

2696. That Jatayu was like the sun god who rules over,  
The nine planets and was shining like a holy wheel,  
And he had a necklace of nine gems and had a crown,  
Which shined like Sun atop the top of mount Meru.

2697. Jatayu was like the cluster of fame which cannot be described  
by words.

Was the son of Aruna who comes for destruction of night ,  
And one who has spent several eons just like a day time which passes  
quickly.

2698. Seeing Jatayu sitting on a huge mountain and seeing that  
mountain,  
Has crashed deep in to the earth unable to bear his weight ,  
And who appeared as very strong and valorous , those brothers ,  
Approached and neared him with mind full of doubt.

2699. Those two brothers who were wearing heroic anklets ,  
Decided that he was an ignorant Asura who had come,  
There in search of his own death and if he is not an Asura,  
They suspected he should be the very powerful Garuda .

2700. And that Jatayu , seeing them with huge bows ,  
And wearing heroic anklets , understood that they,  
Were not sages who have cut off the two types of Karmas ,  
And as they were holding bow and having matted hair ,

He thought that they were devas and had a doubt.

2701. He thought, I often see Indra and other devas,  
Lord Vishnu, the boon-giver Brahma and Lord Shiva with an axe,  
Would not hide themselves from me as I see them always.

2702. "I have seen the god of love endowed with prettiness,  
And I do not think that God of love is comparable,  
These heroes with red eyes like lotus flower petals,  
And endowed with long arms, with dust,  
Attached on their lotus like soft feet."

2703. And further thinking that, these lads are both having  
The measureless proper signs of masculinity, and appear,  
To have the ability to own the entire world,  
And have come along with a lady who is comparable,  
To Goddess Lakshmi and further thought,  
"I am not able to guess who they are."

2704. He further thought, They who are like blue and gold,  
Mountains, have a chest where the Goddess of victory lives,  
And those valorous ones look like my friend Dasaratha,  
Who was blessed with all rare good qualities.

2705. Then that Jatayu who was thinking various things in his mind,  
And who was greatly liking those valorous ones with cruel weapons,  
Asked them "Oh bull-like lads who hold a huge powerful bow, who are  
you both?

Please reply me in a fashion that, That I would understand it clearly  
."

2706. When he asked them like that, they who do not speak,  
Anything but the truth said that they were sons of Dasaratha,  
Who was ruler of all the earth which is surrounded by the sea,  
And who was wearing the heroic anklets.

2707. As soon as they told him like that that Jatayu who had,

Ocean like joy , came down from that mountain top wanting to hug them,  
And asked, “ Do both great shoulders of Dasaratha who wears .  
A scented and big garland , continue to be healthy?”

2708. When Rama said that Dasaratha had attained heaven protecting the oath,  
That cannot be forgotten , Jatayu became greatly disappointed that ,  
Dasaratha was no more and just like being sleepy lost his conscience .

2709. Those two who were hugged and lifted by that great one ,  
Washed his face by their tears and that king of vultures,  
Who got back his soul that seemed to have gone out ,  
Became very depressed and rambled as follows.

2710. “Oh king of kings , Oh enemy of all lies , Oh ornament for truth,  
Oh Home of fame , your charity that that merits praise ,  
Your white royal umbrella , your patience to your Karpaga tree,  
With changed character of not denying charity to any one who asks ,  
, The moon the lord of stars , the world that is surrounded by the sea ,  
The great charity that you gave to all those who beg you and me  
Have all been left alone . Where have you gone?”

2711. “Oh leader , who has a white umbrella which gave ,  
Nectar like grace and prettiness to all beings to earth,  
Having the security to the earth surrounded by sea getting stopped  
Did you leave the world , see the friendly heart of me who does not  
have stability,  
And I am still alive because I have been born as an animal,  
Due to sins committed in early births and am not following the Dharma  
of friendship.”

2712. “Oh Dasaratha who has a pretty mind without any guilt ,  
When you like the churner which breaks the curd killed Sambarasura ,  
Who was giving sorrow to the beings of the world , you said ,

Making the world scattered with soft dust and surrounded by the sea that,

“You are the body and I am the soul”, and your words will not change ,  
But with soul lying here , the ignorant Yama has taken the body to the heaven.”

2713.”Instead of immediately falling in fire and dying , as soon as I heard his death,

Making my great fame increase , like the innocent women if I fall on earth and cry,

Would that be proper” saying this Jatayu got up from his faint like one who got knowledge,

Looking at Rama and Lakshmana told, “oh sons who own ,  
All the seven worlds , please hear” and then he started talking in sequence.

2714.”oh young lustrous lads , I am the son of Aruna and have the ability ,

To go to all the world that he goes and I am great sweet friend of Dasaratha,

Who using his kingship weakened the darkness of enmity from everywhere ,

I was born at the time when the devas and others were being created,

And I am the younger brother of Sampathi who was the king of vultures.

2715. When Jatayu told this story of his those Rama and Lakshmana ,

Who had famous and strong shoulders equal to mountains ,

With hands folded in salutation due to their love and sorrow ,

Had their lotus like eyes filled with tears and felt like seeing ,

Their father , Who had gone to heaven, due to them.

2716.He hugged using his wings , the sweet to hug lads and said,

“Oh sons, please perform the after rites for me,

Because I find it difficult to sweetly carry this body of mine ,

After my friend who along with me was like the same soul in two bodies

And if I do not enter the fire now itself and die ,  
I cannot bear this sorrow of mine forever .

2717."You who are capable of protecting us all from danger,  
And one who would be willing to help us , without desiring,  
To sacrifice truth , want to die If our leader would die leaving us,  
Who would be there whom we can request for support."

2718."OH sir, Who never moves away from the laws of Dharma ,  
Leaving our parents with whom we have never parted ,  
Leaving the city of Ayodhya with plenty of cool water and prosperity ,  
When we have come and got out of the sorrow due to meeting you,  
Would you leave us in this state and embrace death?"

2719.When they told him like this , That Jatayu whose mind was,  
Disintegrating , looking at those valorous ones standing before him,  
Said, "If my entering the fire is not agreeable for you,  
Then, after you reach back Ayodhya I would reach Dasaratha in  
heaven."

2720.Then that Jatayu asked them, "If the king has gone to heaven,  
Why is it that your valorous have come here without protecting your  
kingdom?  
What other sad things happened to you? Since my mind is burning ,  
Without any stability , Please tell about it clearly and in sequence."

2721" Oh heroic ones holding well sharpened lustrous spears,  
If sorrow has been caused to you by either devas, asuras ,  
Or the people of serpent world , I would kill them,  
Get back your kingdom and then give it back to you."

2722.As soon as the father like Jatayu told them like this ,  
Rama the husband of Sita, looked at his younger brother ,  
And he told Jatayu that these happened due to,  
Their step mother who was a lady and told in detail,  
Without leaving anything, the sad news,  
Which was like the huge ocean with limitless sound.

2723. Hearing that Jatayu looking at Rama told ,  
“Oh greatly charitable one who established ,  
The truthfulness of your father , obeyed ,  
The orders of your step mother with respect ,  
And who helped your brother with wealth of kingdom,  
Who in the world can do all these except you , who are my father?”

2724. Then Jatayu hugged with love Rama with lotus like eyes ,  
Smelled his head, and shedding tears and told him,  
“Oh son You gave me and your father limitless fame ,  
And so you are one who is really able.”

2725. Again that great Jatayu seeing the fawn like divine Sita wearing  
bangles,  
Asked , “oh son of the emperor , please tell me ,  
Who is this pretty lady with a very lustrous forehead.”

2726. Then Lakshmana who was born after Rama told him,  
Events starting from killing the Thataka who was like darkness,  
To the breaking of the bow, Rama’s marriage with Sita ,  
Reaching of the forest and her sleeping on the grass and completed.

2727. That Jatayu with a shining hair became happy on hearing that ,  
And asked , “Oh princes who wear garland made of petals of flowers ,  
You have come away from a prosperous kingdom and all of you,  
With good qualities along with Sita live happily in this forest. I would  
protect you.”

2728. Rama who lives in the mind of all beings looking at Jatayu told,  
“Oh leader , There is a pretty place near the banks of river Godavari,  
Which flows with sound and has been told by Agasthya as suitable  
residence ,  
For us and so we would reach that place and live there.”

2729. Jatayu said, “What that great one told is very good. You please ,  
Stay near the watering place and do great penance and,  
So come with me , I will show you that place and made them,  
Walk comfortably in the shade created by his well spread wings.

2730. After reaching that place as guided by the pure hearted  
Jatayu,  
Who is a sinless one and after he left , those two lads ,  
With very huge bows ready for battle became happy on reaching  
that garden.

2731.Jatayu who knew well about the greatness of asuras living there  
,  
After deep thought , started guarding his daughter in law with a cloth  
,  
Tied breasts as well as his sons, like a bird protecting its little ones in  
the nest.

5.Soorpankai padalam  
Chapter on Soorpanakha

(Soorpanakha the sister of Ravana who happened to see Rama , falls  
in love with him. Rama refuses to marry her. She happens to see the  
pretty Sita. Thinking she was the reason for Rama not marrying her,  
Soorpanakha tries to carry away Sita when Rama had gone to his  
morning ablutions. Lakshmana who was guarding Sita , catches her and  
cuts off her nose , ears and tips of breast . Soorpanakha again appeals  
to Rama to marry her. Rama and Lakshmana drive away Soorpanakha  
who goes to meet her cousin Khara .

In Valmiki Ramayana Rama tells Soorpanakha that he is with his wife  
and asks her to approach Lakshmana , who cuts off her nose etc.)

2732.That river Godavari which added beauty to earth like ornament,  
Used to bring great things and make the land feel fertile,  
And with many watering centers which were spread over ,  
On the five types of land , was with clear water ,  
Was with running cool water and was like the  
Poems of with very wise and great people,  
And was seen by those valorous heroes.

2733. That very divine Godavari with fully open lotus flowers over  
which bees stayed ,



Looked like a smiling , welcoming and lustrous face , with blue lotus flowers ,  
Which used to spread perfume , seeing with its lustrous eyes and face and  
With moving clear tides of the river resembling the hands appeared ,  
To offer these flowers at the divine feet of Rama and saluting him .

2734. That river Godavari with its moving and running waters seeing ,  
The sorry state of the faultless and truthful sons suffering,  
Due to great love for them looked like taking deep tortured breath,  
And looked like shedding tears from the eyes of the just opened blue flowers and crying.

2735. That Rama with a long bow saw the Chakravaka birds with closed eyes  
Living on the bed of lotus flowers with stalks , Rama saw the breasts of Sita ,  
And she who was wearing suitable and proper ornaments looked at,  
The shoulders of Rama who was elder and the best among men ,  
And felt like she was seeing hills made of blue gem stones , .

2736. The great Rama who saw the swans walking , looked at,  
The walking of Sita and slightly smiled and she who saw the walk ,  
Of the male elephant returning after drinking water ,  
Also broke to a new type of sweet smile.

2737. That valorous Rama with long arms who was a great expert in archery ,  
Seeing the waving flags on the Godavari river with great deal of water ,  
Looked at the waist of Sita , that Sita seeing the well flowered lotus flower,  
With large number of petals in the middle of dark row of blue flowers ,  
Looked again on the dark body of her great lord.

2738. Near that pretty big Godavari river which ran like a filled up stream,  
They reached the cool divine Panchavati which was a perennial garden,  
And a matchless place and started staying in the,  
Very pretty and sweet hermitage which was built by Lakshmana.

2739-2741. A Rakshasi called Soorpanakha who had the strength of uprooting,  
And destroying Ravana who was black like a blue gem by her vile tricks,  
Who was like the cruel disease which was born earlier with life,  
And was with the soul waiting for the proper time to destroy that soul,  
Who was having dense hair on her head with the red colour of copper,  
Who had a huge fat body which has limitless growth and full of passion,  
Who was capable of causing unparalleled destruction to the devas,  
And to those sages who had done great penance  
And who was having a cruel cause for revenge and was living,  
Alone in the forest because of that and had the strength,  
To move around all the world with great speed.  
Reached the garden in Panchavati where Rama was staying.

2742. That Soorpanakha who would be the cause of the destruction,  
Of all her relatives saw Rama, who when the great devas,  
Who were troubled greatly troubled by the asuras,  
Approached him, left of his yogic sleep on the serpent,  
Called Adhishesha and had taken an incarnation in this earth.

2743. She thought "The form of the God of love who is in the mind of all is no more there,  
Indra has one thousand eyes, Lord Shiva has three lotus like eyes  
and  
Vishnu who created all the worlds out of his belly has four hands and  
so he is none of them."

2744. Then she thought that the god of love who was destroyed,

By Lord Shiva with pretty matted hair using his eyes on his forehead,  
Possibly did great penance from the time he lost his body ,  
Till the present time had got a pretty body, and he is that one.

2745. She thought that his long arms reaching up to his knee ,  
Are very pretty , trees are not comparable to them ,  
Mountains are inferior to them and only the tusks ,  
Of the very strong elephants which carry earth were comparable.

2746. "The mountains made of mere stones were not comparable,  
To the heroic shoulders of this one who is an expert in battle with bows ,  
And only an old pretty mountain made of blue gems can be compared to it,  
And definitely not the Meru mountain which is golden in colour."

2747. "He has lustrous eyes which are comparable to the petals ,  
Of lotus flower standing out of the pond due to its long stalk,  
And he resembles a mountain and if we see continuously ,  
From one of his shoulders to other, my eyes are not long,  
And also my chest is wide and flat" she said.

2748. "Is the face of the pretty one , which shines due to excessive light ,  
Comparable to the lotus flower that has just opened out of its bud?  
IWE cannot compare it to the moon with light because ,  
The light of moon diminishes daily and still if we compare ,  
We see it is not comparable because there is a stain on face of moon."

2749. "For what purpose is he doing penance when he has a beauty,  
That gives pleasure, making his body suffer unnecessarily ?  
And what type of penance was done by his ancestors so that ,  
He has eyes which are like lotus flower and creates newness?"

2750. "The femaleness of lady earth who has a pretty form and,  
The gait of a female elephant and who is dressed in water of the ocean,

Is indeed great because the the grasses grown on her ,  
Due to the touch of his feet stands erect as if she has horripilation.”

2751.She said with sarcasm “it appears that Sun the lord of light,  
Has not seen the light of the body of his, who has teeth like lustrous  
moon light?

For from very large distance he is emitting some little light ,  
And without any sense of shame ,moving about in the sky?”

2752. “It there any thing in this world which can be compared ,  
To the beautiful lips of his, who has huge shoulders .  
Which are taller than the difficult to cross big mountains?  
And I would say that they are greatly superior to corals.”

2753.She thought , “Possibly the bark of wood which goes round,  
The waist of this male , who shines similar to the full moon ,  
Has done great penance and possibly the faultless ,  
Golden cloth has not been able to do this much penance.”

2754”.If he had not worn his black matted hair which are comparable ,  
To the row of groups of rain bearing clouds which have come down,  
Then the souls of all the ladies would be completely destroyed.”

2755. “If good looking lustrous ornaments are worn over his body,  
Would his prettiness increase?” and she further thought ,  
“Would the greatness of Kausthuba which is the best among gems,  
If it wears yet another gem, would its luster increase further?”

2756.”That four headed one who has placed in his body ,  
The best of everything has been berated because ,  
The Devendra who wanted to have the greatness ,  
Of the holy dust of the feet is ruling over the three worlds?”

2757.With her flood of love , making the sky as well as water of the  
ocean,  
Look small and making her wisdom getting drowned in that ,  
Like the fame of one who does not give charity when the people  
who want it praise him,

And continue to protect his wealth , she was having a diminishing chastity.

2758. With a faded and jaded mind like a picture of a lady whose picture ,  
Has been drawn on the sky , she fixed her eyes on the lustrous ,  
And very pretty shoulders of Rama and had lost her usual strength.

2759. That Soorpanakha who was staring at shoulders of Rama thought,  
"I would go and embrace the great flat chest of Rama and if I am not,  
Able to do that , even if I eat the nectar of devas , I would die,  
And there is no other go for me " and started thinking,  
How she could go near him and stand before him.

2760-2761. That Rakshasi who had cruel protruding teeth and who also had ,  
A pot like belly filled with all types of beings , thinking that he may not ,  
Accept her with that form , thinking that if she can take a form like a peacock ,  
With a voice that lisps like Koel and having red lips like the Kovvai fruit,  
And try to hug him , it would be better, she meditated on Goddess Lakshmi,  
Who sits of a lotus flower and chanted her root chant which she knew,  
And due to that assumed a pretty form with a face that was better looking than the moon,  
And came out like a shining form that descended from the sky.

2762. She had small feet which made the red cotton and the best among new growth of leaves,  
Shy in its beauty and tenderness and was like the pretty and young peacock ,  
Like the vanchi creeper and like the swan and that deceiving cruel Soorpanakha ,  
Came before Rama like a very cruel poison.

2763. She had the prettiness of Goddess Lakshmi who lives in a golden lotus flower,  
She had a pretty flower like face with her eyes shining alternately like swords ,  
Which were less prettier than her face and was having the beauty of a young girl ,  
And came down on a well decorated chariot with screens from the sky.

2764. She had a body like the Kamavalli creeper produced by the scented Karpaga tree,  
Developed a well perfumed honey like sweet voice, which were more and more passionate ,  
Assumed a beauty which was sweet to the eyes, had a matchless sight of a deer ,  
And came walking like a peacock and looking like a peacock.

2765. With the sound of anklets, the sound produced by ornaments of the waist ,  
With sound of ornaments threaded in a chain and the humming of bees which hovered round ,  
The flowers which decorate the black sand hair of hers heralding the arrival of a lady,  
That son of a king looked at that direction from which the sound was coming.

2766. Like the matchless sweet nectar given by the land of devas ,  
When she was coming near him with waist getting tired due to the heaviness of her breasts ,  
Rama who was the incarnation of Lord Vishnu who using his grace removes the ignorance ,  
In the mind of his devotees , Looked at her with both his eyes.

2767. Seeing that tender matchless female form which cannot be found ,  
In the land of the great serpents , in the heaven as well as in entire earth,

Rama thought “Where can one see this beauty? Is there a limit to her beauty?.

And who among the females of this world can match her beauty?”

2768. That Soorpanakha with great desire for Rama in her mind ,  
Seeing the handsome face of Rama , saluted his holy feet by her pretty hands,

Threw her cruel glances from her long spear like eyes ,  
Slightly moved on one side like a deer and with shyness stood there .

2769. Then Rama the root of all Vedas told her , “Oh Goddess like lady,  
Who is red in colour , Let your visit become an auspicious one ,  
Your coming is an auspicious one for me . Which is your place?  
What is your name? Who are your relatives?”

2770. She said , “I am the daughter of the son of the son of Lord  
Brahma,

I am the sister of Khubera with red hands ,  
Who is the friend of Lord Shiva who drives a bull and burnt the  
three cities,

I am the younger sister of Ravana who could uproot ,  
The silvery Kailsasa mountain and who has the power  
To protect the three worlds and I am a maid called Kamavalli.”

2771. Hearing those words the mind of valorous one was filled with  
doubt ,

And believing that her words were not stain less and thought that it is  
proper,

To ask her and know more about it and asked her , “If you are the  
sister ,

Of the cruel Ravana with red eyes, be pleased to tell me , how you  
got this pretty form.”

2772. When Rama with a pure conduct , asked her like this ,  
tirelessly ,

She replied, “Since I did not respect their habits of illusion and cruelty,  
And due to having a thoughtful mind , wanting to travel in path of  
Dharma ,

Did penance to get over my sins and due to the grace of Gods became like this.”

2773.”Oh lady, If you are the younger sister of the ruler of the three worlds ,  
Under whom the king of Indra is doing a menial job , You are not to be seen ,  
With the pride of great wealth and what is the reason for you to come without assistants?”

2774.As soon as that valorous one told these words, That lady who was not truthful,  
Said, “Oh faultless one , I do not join with those Rakshasas without culture ,  
But have joined with best of the sages and devas, and I have come to see you,  
I have a business to be completed with your help.”

2775,As soon as she told like this the lord thinking that “The thoughts of ladies ,  
With pretty foreheads do not go in the right path and  
They are difficult to be understood by males and they may know about it later ”  
Asked her , “oh lady who wears bangles on shoulders, For what purpose have you approached me?  
Please tell me about it and if it is proper for me to do it , I would do it.”

2776.Then she said , “it is not proper for ladies of good families,  
To tell about the nature of their passion , themselves to others,  
But as my soul is paining and since I have nobody to tell to others,  
About it , Please stop the cruelty of God of love towards me and save me.”

2777.After that lady whose vision travelled to a long distance ,  
And had returned back , with her sword like eyes which had,  
Turned in to various shades and assumed the black colour of night ,  
And were filled with red lines and with a well ornamented chest



Told like this , Rama concluded that she is shameless , very base and not a good one.”

2778,Not understanding Rama who was silent , That lady who had assumed,

A false form with bees humming around her black hair ,

Started swinging with thoughts as to ,whether he had a desire in her by seeing her eyes

Or whether he feels that I should not have a desire for him , again told him.

2779.”Oh lord who has prettiness which cannot be made in to a picture ,

Since I did not know that you have come here and since I was completing ,

The jobs requested by sages who knew everything and due to the fact ,

That my faultless feminine qualities and youth was being wasted, My days were passing without achieving any purpose .”

2780.Hearing that, Rama concluded that she is a despicable Rakshasi,

And one who does not have just behavior and felt that she had come ,

There to do another bad act and told her “oh pretty one ,

I am born in a royal family and you are a girl from a Brahmin family ,

And this alliance is against the normal ancient rules of marriage.”

2781.”Oh Lord, whose job is fighting are and who has a pretty spear ,

My father is a Brahmin learned in Vedas and my mother is a lady,

Who has virtue like Arundathi and is the daughter of Sala Sadanga,

A king who ruled the world and if this is the only reason ,

For your not accepting me , then my soul will not go and I would not live” Said Soorpanakha

2782.When she who desired him told like this, with a smile arising in his pure mind ,

That Rama who was like the rain bearing cloud wanted to play a game ,

“Oh lady, the learned and wise people say that a human being ,

Getting married to a Rakshasa clan who do not have sorrow is not proper.”

2783. “Oh Lord , who is like Lord Vishnu sleeping on the serpent ,  
Not understanding my good aspects due to absence of devotion  
with sincerity , indicating,  
That you would not marry me because I am the sister Of Ravana,  
Has happened because of your ignorance, for due to my penance to  
devas ,  
I have got rid of the degradable birth in Rakshasa clan ,  
And I had informed about this earlier also to you.”

2784. “Oh best among ladies, one of your brothers is the undisputed  
king,  
Of all the three worlds , another great one is Khubera , the lord of  
wealth,  
And if one of them gives you to me I would accept you but,  
If you yourself choose me , then I would be scared.” Said he and she  
told again,

2785. “ Oh Lord , who has shoulders like golden mountain , for the  
man and woman,  
Who are passionately in love with each other there is marriage  
method called Gandharva,  
And it is a marriage method formulated by Vedas and if this marriage  
happens between us,  
It would be agreeable to my elder brothers also and there is also  
another news.”

2786. “My brothers have great enmity towards all sages and are not  
bothered,  
About justice and Dharma and you are living alone in this forest  
and ,  
This would be a trick for you to get friendship of those Rakshasas,  
And once you marry me you can set up your kingdom in the land of  
devas,  
And then they would start loving you and obey all your orders”, said  
Soorpanakha.

2787. Then that Rama with a shoulder carrying a huge bow said to her ,  
“I have got grace of Asuras and I am also getting the pleasure of getting you ,  
And along with you I will get the wealth which will never go from me at any time ,  
And not only that , by the penance I did after leaving Ayodhya ,  
It looks like I am getting all these ,” saying this he laughed showing his lustrous teeth.

2788. At that time from the scent wafting hermitage, near Rama ,  
who was ,  
Like the light of eye to people in the heaven and earth as well as Gods like Brahma ,  
And who had a lustrous eyes , Sita who was like the queen among all ladies ,  
And one who looked like the vanchi creeper from the gems born in this world,  
Came out for the sake of fulfilling the boons given by Lord Vishnu to devas.

2789. That Large mouthed Soorpanakha whose body has faded ,  
Due to the fire of passion , noticed the huge lustrous light,  
That emerged from the form which came out of the hermitage  
And realized that she is the fire like chastity which has come out ,  
To destroy the forest of Rakshasas who fought ,  
With everyone in the land of devas as well as those in earth.

2790. She thought , “He would not bring this lady with scented hair to forest,  
There are no ladies here who are as pretty as her , and perhaps,  
She is Goddess Lakshmi who left her lotus in heaven,  
And has come to earth and standing with both legs here,”  
And then she stood perplexed at that same spot.

2791 Soorpanakha after staring well as Sita for quite some time and thought,

“She is an example to those who create beauty, there is no limit of the prettiness they can create

Once an eye sees her, it will not see anybody else,

And even if it is mind, it would not go searching any one else.

If this is my thought, what would some body who is born as a male think?”

2792. Soorpanakha who was greatly astonished on seeing Sita,

Looked at Rama, who was an expert in war and thought,

“There is no further need to think about it and the God sitting on the lotus,

Must have matchlessly thought deeply about the matching person,

For a male and female, and this is the real ultimate result of his efforts.”

2794. “Oh valorous one with good conduct, this lady is an expert in illusion,

And she is a Rakshasi who is an expert in cheating and her thoughts cannot be understood,

It is not proper for you think that she is a good lady for her prettiness is not truth,

I am scared at seeing her who eats flesh and lives and so,

Drive her away from here and prevent her from coming near you.” She said.

2795. “Oh lady who is like streak of lightning, Your intelligence is very bright,

Who can deceive you and disappear? It is surprising to know that,

She is a thief and a cruel Rakshasa girl, Please see her carefully.”

Saying this he laughed showing out his pearl like white teeth.

2796. At that time, she who has come out like nectar with,

The great chastity of Arundathi, sweet words and pretty bamboo like shoulders,

And Soorpanakha asked, “Oh Rakshasi lady, why did you come in between us?”

And that enraged Soorpanakha who had cheating thoughts like fire.

2797. Seeing her coming near her Sita was greatly scared ,  
That scared one like a swan with her lightning streak like waists  
rocking,  
Shivering due to the pain her cotton like feet paining ,  
And like the red coral creeper in between the dark black clouds ,  
She hugged the shoulders of Rama who was like a valorous elephant.

2798. Rama realizing that a sport of teasing with Rakshasas.  
With bent cruel teeth would only lead to evil and said to her,  
“Do not do anything which causes sorrow to us for if he knows,  
My younger brother will get angry at you and so ogh lady, go away  
quickly.”

2799. Then that Rakshasi who had assumed a pretty form told ,  
“Those who live on lotus , sea of milk as well as on Kailasa  
mountain,  
As well as God of love and other Devas are doing penance to marry  
me.  
What is the reason that you are desiring this Rakshasi,  
Who does not have , good and bad in mind and berating me?”

2800. Rama thought , “Though I do not have any relation with ,  
This hard hearted lady, she is capable of telling further cheating cruel  
words .”  
And that pure hearted Rama like the cloud going ahead of lightning ,  
Along with the gold like daughter of the king of Mithila ,  
Went inside his hermitage in that very pretty garden.

2801. After they left , She who did not have knowledge that “ it is gone” ,  
She who had the soul that has gone of the body , stood breathless,  
Thinking, “He has got angry with me , who loved him and has ,  
Not done any help to me and he has firm love with the lady with black  
kajal like hair.”

2802. Without standing there , she thought about her sweet life ,  
With Rama and deciding that, “If I do not hug his chest today,  
I would leave my life “ She crossed the garden with densely planted,  
Devadaru trees and reached a garden with a crystal rock ,

And at that time the sun set and the sky turned red,

2803. Like the cruel poison flowing from the lustrous poison fang,  
Of the serpent climbing up to her head, from a destroyed mind,  
The tired Soorpanakha The passion mentioned earlier burnt in flames  
furiously.

2804. Like the sharp arrow of Rama who was the king of men  
Piercing the big chest of the very cruel Rakshasi Thadaga  
The arrows of the god of love went and pierced the mind of  
Soorpanakha,  
In that war of passion and she became scared and very sad.

2805. Soorpanakha wanted to eat that God of love with a great  
bow,  
With the full moon with sixteen crescents as the side dish,  
But when the southern breeze from Podigai mountain hit her,  
Like the very long spear of the God of death, she became still.

2806. When the body which gave her pain became pacified without  
sound,  
She had an idea of drying the mountain clusters using her palms  
But when the full moon appeared in the sky gave a widely,  
Scattered cool moon light, became weak and started sorrowing.

2807. She became angry and decided that I would break,  
All the gardens in this earth and make all the flowers in them dry in  
to dust,  
But Hearing the happy sound of Andril bird living with its mate,  
Her strength diminished and she started shivering.

2808. Becoming very angry she decided to run and bring Rahu and  
Kethu,  
The serpents so that they would completely swallow the full moon,  
But when the cool breeze wafts over her thick, tender and sweet  
breasts  
Her dear soul would bake in the fire of her passion and she would be  
sad.

2809. She using her two hands picked the very cold pieces of ice and placed it,  
On her lustrous young breasts to sate her fire of passion,  
But due to power of the spreading strong fire of passion,  
They were destroyed like putting butter on a very hot stone.

2810. Getting scared seeing the fire that burnt her body,  
Which was protected by love with her, she started taking bath,  
In cold water but that water started boiling and she became shy,  
And decided that it was a proper place to hide the God of love.

2811. That Soorpanakha whose body was so hot due to,  
The fire of passion made the cool big moon stone break,  
Started saluting if she sees a pillar of blue gem,  
Or a black cloud on the sky with folded hands.

2812. She went and reached mountain cave where a poisonous,  
Cruel serpent lives so that the pretty full moon, the cool winds,  
Or the god of love cannot reach there and recognize her.

2813. At that time the southern breeze blew with great heat,  
And made her suffer three times more than earlier,  
And due to that when her breasts became hot and was emitting fire,  
Without knowing what to do, she rolled on young golden coloured leaves.

2814. When she thought about the form of Rama in her mind,  
The Cruel Rakshasi feeling as if she was seeing his black cloud like body,  
Would become shy and suddenly shiver,  
But when the form disappears she would be caught in fire of passion.

2815. Thinking that black cloud was the body of Rama,  
She would catch it and hug them to her breasts.  
And when she sees the clouds being destroyed,  
Due to the heat of her body she would wail.  
Is there any end to the sickness of passion?

2816. Due to passion she felt as if she was in middle of fire of deluge,  
And with the desire that she could live with Rama of the colour of the  
sea,  
And this medicine of hope, people said, kept her alive.

2817. Her body shivered like the one who licked poison with tongue,  
And imagining Rama said, "Oh mountain of black, please take mercy  
on me,  
And enter in to my cruel and cheating mind and destroy my danger."

2818. That lady who was not prepared to leave the love on Rama,  
Even if she suffers death thought that "his wife whose eyes are,  
Like blue flower or Kayal fish is more pretty than Goddess Lakshmi.  
And so he would never look at me who is a sinner."

2819. She further thought that that pretty lady is the very chaste,  
Goddess Lakshmi who sits on the lotus flower and that the if we  
love,  
A man then that sickness of desire would destroy,  
And it has mingled with our body and makes it hot like burning fire.

2820. When that lady was suffering due to excessive love she had,  
The Sun rose like the birth of Rama for removing the great  
darkness,  
Created by the Rakshasas, who could close down all the three  
worlds.

Some writers feel that Soorpanakai Padalam ends with this,  
And a new chapter called Mookari (cutting of nose.) padalam starts  
from her)

2821. As soon as it became dawn Soorpanakha saw her own body  
and her soul,  
And thought that till that matchless lady is near him, he would not  
see me,  
And so I would run quickly lift her up and then hide her with speed,  
Then the best thing would be to live with her darling happily.



2822. She came and searched for Sita in the hermitage and saw that, Rama had gone from there to the river and was doing his morning rituals,  
But did not see his younger brother who had a crescent like forehead,  
Guarding Sita in the sweet scented garden filled with great darkness.

2823, Thinking that Sita is alone and her thought has achieved victory,  
And there was no need for any more delay and thinking of some other way,  
And that cruel, hateful angry Soorpanakha followed to catch,  
The peacock like Sita and this was seen by Lakshmana from,  
That garden which was amply laden with fruits.

2824 That Lakshmana shouted, "Hey stop there" and speedily,  
Approached her thinking that she is a lady and without,  
Taking his bow pulled her by catching the red hair on her head,  
By his red hands, kicked her and made her fall down,  
And took his lustrous sword from his scabbard.

2825. But Soorpanakha thought that with great ease, she could,  
Take him also and fly in the sky and rose up but Lakshmana pushed her down,  
Easily, said to her "do not do this cruel deed" and cut off her,  
Nose ears and the cruel big tips of her breasts, one after another,  
And then after leaving his anger, left her hairs also.

2826. The wail that was made by Soorpanakha at that time spread,  
In all directions and also went in to ears of Devas in the heaven,  
Now what else need to be told about what happened there?  
The blood that flowed from her nasal holes made the entire world wet.

2827. That good time when with luster full cruel sword, the  
breasts,  
Where cut and her raised up nose was cut which was like cutting,  
The tips of huge mountains and was like the inaugural ceremony,  
For cutting ten heads of Ravana wearing gem studded crowns.

2828. That Rakshasi when she kept her shaking feet with alarm,  
And wailed, it looked like that the asuras like Khara,  
Who had shining spear wealth, like the God of death  
Were preparing for their death in the cruel angry war,  
And Soorpanakha stood erect and it looked like,  
The black dark clouds were giving rise to rain of blood.

2829. That Soorpanakha born in an ancient asura clan, which has,  
Never been approached by sorrow, raised up in the sky,  
Due to great sorrow, fell on the earth, and cried lying there,  
Became tired, crushed her palms and then rotated,  
Fainted, woke up from that faint after some time,  
And muttered, "This sorrow is because I was born as a girl."

2830.. She rubbed the nose that was bleeding, let out hot breath,  
Like that from the bellows of the black smith, beat with her hand on  
earth,  
Caught her very big breasts and stare at it, sweat all over,  
Ran around with her powerful legs and after running,  
And then due to too much of bleeding got tired.

2831. That Soorpanakha who was wandering in the blood slushy mud  
created by,  
The blood which was flowing like a stream from her, being unable to  
bear the pain,  
Shouted and wailed hearing which even devas were scared and  
started running away,  
And she started calling the names of people for her clan, whom  
even God of death were scared.

2832. "oh mountain like elder brother who lifted Kailasa which is the  
abode of Shiva,  
Who holds the fire in his hand, when you exist in this world with the  
stable fame,  
Is it not insult to your fame that people who do penance carry the bow  
and walk?

Is it proper for you to stand scared without lifting your head before Devas. Please see me.”

2833. “Oh mighty Ravana who is more powerful than the trinity who do not get weakened ,  
At the deluge as well as all devas as well as Asuras, Is the saying that  
” when the mother tiger  
Is nearby Its tiger calf cannot be caught by others and tormented”  
which the people.  
Of this earth , surrounded by the sea , false?.Would you not come to see  
my present suffering?”

2834.”Oh Ravana , who fought with Indra who came to war driving  
his elephant,  
And came shouting helped by all devas , you destroyed him in war  
and made him,  
Run away showing his back to you becoming greatly jittery and scared?  
Would you not come to see my present suffering?”

2835.”Oh Ravana, who took the sword Chandra hasa when it was  
given by hands of Shiva,  
You made the God of wind , the god of water , the God of fire, the  
cruel God of time Yama,  
Sky , the planets doo menial jobs for you as per your order. Have you  
become ,  
Powerless to fight with these two men and have changed your  
strength?”

2836.”Oh Ravana who could keep his twenty shoulders erect and have  
a strength ,  
To fight war , who produced streaks of fire when he is walking ,  
Who broke the tusks of the eight elephants carrying the world and who  
could ,  
Powder the mountains, even if a person is like God of love who lost ,  
His body due to the anger of Lord Shiva , they are like the dust  
below your sandals,  
Would you not get angry at such people?”

2837."Has the Ravana and his brothers who are blessed with the power of destruction,  
Of the devas who wear the Karpaga flower garland with the scent of honey ,  
Lost that power and has that power gone and settled down among men,  
Who have blood running in their body and are feed for the Rakshasas.  
This is strange."

2838."Does this indicate the power and strength of the sages who live hiding,  
In this dense forest scared of Rakshasas or does it indicate the weakening ,  
Of the power of Rakshasas?.Is he lord Shiva, Lord Vishnu or Lord Brahma ?  
Oh Khara who is always powerful, would you not bother about my sorrow?"

2839. "In your palace where Indra and Lord Brahma and all devas ,  
Are obeying your orders and attending to menial jobs , Where ,  
The consort of Indra is singing "Long live song" , Where all people ,  
On earth salute you and praise you and where you are sitting,  
Under royal white Umbrella , how can I come without shame ,  
And show you my face in which the nose and ears have been cut off."

2840."Oh Brother who uprooted the mountain on which Lord Shiva sits.  
Is it proper for me crying because that man pushed me down,  
Making my chest crush and roll and has cut off my nose ,  
And is proudly looking at his own shoulders making me ,  
Support less and lonely ? Is this not the forest where.  
Khara rules? Is it proper for me to attain this state ?"

2841.Oh Ravana , who has waged a restless war against the elephants  
,  
That are in the eight directions and has broken their tusk,  
Oh Ravana who has a shoulders which are shining with your fame ,  
When I have lost my nose due to passion and have attained ,  
Shamelessly bad name , Would not your fame also get stained?"

2842. Oh my nephew Indrajit who destroyed with roots the  
Vidhyadharas,  
Who imprisoned Indra who conducted one hundred Aswamedha  
Yagnas,  
And who made the devas do his menial jobs, when in these forest  
two men ,  
Have cut off my ears as well as nose together , Is it all right,  
That I who am a sinner should die here alone due to shame?”

2843. Oh Indrajit , once upon a time when all the seven worlds  
together  
Waged a war against you , you drove all of them in all directions by  
your single bow,  
And chained their king Indra on both his legs ,  
Would you not come to see the strength of these men?”

2844. Oh Khara and Dhooshana who were born in the clan of  
Rakshasas,  
Who wear Gems which removes darkness , who are strong and have  
long hand,  
And who have weapons which can even break a stone , are you also  
sleeping,  
Like Kumbhakarna who has weapons sharpened by black smiths,  
And due to that are you not able to hear me when I call?

2845. When that Rakshasi was crying and wailing in various ways,  
And rolling on the dusty floors of the hermitage in various ways  
Rama holding a huge bow , who had huge shoulders and ,  
Who was like an emerald mountain , after completing ,  
The rituals in river Godavari came walking back to the hermitage.

2846. When he came there , Soorpanakha beat her stomach with her  
hands,  
Making the mud slushy with the tears she shed and the blood  
flowing out from her,  
Said, “Oh Lord , oh sir for the crime of my desiring your pretty body,  
See what has happened to me , and then fell before him.

2847.Rama with his matchless great heart understood that she who had ,  
Kept her hair scattered all around has done some cruel deed,  
And also understood that only his younger brother had cut off ,  
Her long nose and ears and he asked her “Who are you?”

2848.Hearing that she asked , “do you not know me ? I am the sister ,  
Of Ravana , who has abolished enemy talk from all the three worlds,  
Who is short tempered and carries a cruel spear which is like a leaf.”

2849.And then Rama asked her , “Why did you leave the famous place  
of Rakshasas  
And have come here where we have come to do penance after  
walking a long distance?  
And for doing what activity have you come here ?” and then she replied,  
“Oh Lord who is the medicine for cruel passion like the coal burning  
in the fire,  
And makes us all suffer? Did I not come yesterday also “

2850. When Rama asked her “were you the person with long black  
eyes ,  
Resembling the koyal fish looking like Goddess Lakshmi,  
Sitting on lotus flower with the scent of honey ,  
Who came yesterday to see me ? and she replied ,  
“If the breasts , the ear wearing ear globes and the flag like nose ,  
Are cut off, Oh king of beauty who has very pretty eyes,  
Would not any great beauty be destroyed ,oh king.”

2851,That Lord Rama , after breaking in to a smile , looking at the face  
,  
Of his heroic brother asked, “Oh valorous one, What crime did she  
commit,  
So that you have cut off her dropping ear and long nose” and then  
That valorous Lakshmana saluted the holy feet of Rama and started  
telling.

2852, “ I do not know whether she was searching for eating something with her long teeth,  
Or whether a group of cruel Rakshasas were near her but I knew not the reason why,  
She with her evil eyes spitting fire and with an anger which others cannot realize,  
She came running looking at Sita “ told Lakshmana.

2853. Before Lakshmana with a big curved bow could complete ,  
What he was saying , That Rakshasi who had enmity with him,  
Said, “Oh lord who has watering places in his kingdom,  
In which a pregnant she frog seeing her mate sitting on a conch,  
Developed a great love tiff and was stirring violently the water ,  
If a lady sees the other wife of her husband would not her mind burn?”

2854. Hearing her words Rama told her “We came here searching  
For the cowardly Rakshasas who were experts in wars of illusion,  
By which they were able to search and destroy huge complex of people,  
And so do not tell these cruel words and march towards destruction,  
And run away from this forest where sages of truth are living ,”  
And hearing all these words of Rama , she started replying.

2855. ‘If I tell that the devas like Lord Brahma who do not develop ,  
White hairs and folded skin , who are very many in number ,  
Are paying tribute to my brother and are citizens under his rule  
It would not be proper , as any action done in haste is not good.  
If you have sufficient wisdom to keep on staying alive ,  
I have some thing to be told to you individually.”

2856. Ravana who has ten heads would cut off the tongues,  
Of those who tell him that , “the nose of your sister has been cut “ ,  
Is not one who is very modern and would say . “ by cutting the nose ,  
You have cut off your clan and so there is no way for you to escape.  
Have you not made the forests wet by dropping of blood there.”

2857. If you protect me and save my life , I would save you from Ravana,  
And if you do not do so , my brother Ravana would completely eliminate you .  
And there is no one among devas who protect the heavens ,  
Or among those kings who protect the earth or the kings who protect  
The serpents for they would only to try to protect their head being cut ,  
And would not protect your body and would try not to die.”

2858.”Normally those ladies who are imprisoned in the fence,  
Of chastity would not say about their greatness themselves,  
In spite of that I am telling it to you , because my love towards you,  
I am the sister of Ravana who is much stronger than devas,  
And I am stronger than every one in this world ,Would you not tell this to your brother”

2859.”I would protect you in big wars.I would be able to carry you ,  
Through the path of sky to any place that you would desire to go,  
I am capable of bringing many types of fruits which are as tasty as meat,  
Why do you hate and want to destroy ,all those who guard you,  
I would be able to give you anything that you desire by mind,  
And I am not able to understand how this flower like lady would be useful to you.”

2860.”Due to birth in a high clan , due to culture of doing good,  
Due to my ability to bring anything that is wanted by you ,  
Due to intelligence , Due to innocence and due to my beauty,  
All the people of earth as well as heaven , would not be able ,  
Tell any other lady that they know as one equal to me .”

2861.”You have cut off my nose , what did I lose by that ?  
If you accept me within a second I would be able to remake it ,  
I would also gain lot of beauty and I would also get your merciful habit,  
After that would there be any short coming to my feminineness,  
Is it not true that high and long nose is common to ladies?”



2862. "Is it not true that those who are needed are not liked,  
And if your mind loves me , would not my soul become yours?  
Is not the beauty which is desired by all , a type of poison ?  
Would you not accept me ,when I take the form which is liked by my  
husband?"

2863. Oh Lord who was formed by the joining of Shiva, Brahma who  
sits on the lotus ,

The great Vishnu and the Indra with Vajrayudha and has a very  
pretty form.

Because the God of love is troubling the souls of every one ,  
Using his flower arrows and is not merciful ,  
Like your younger brother , is he also your younger brother?"

2864 . "Oh Lord who wears heroic anklets made of gold ,  
Is there any reason for cutting off my nose and making it in to a big  
hole?

I would take the sweet and pretty form that I had before,

My nose was cut and then go away from there .and if you had cut my  
nose ,

Thinking that I would not go anywhere and no body would look at  
me ,

You have done a great mistake and It is due to my knowing the truth ,  
My love to you got doubled. Am I one who is not wise enough?"

2865. When those Rakshasas who are boiling with anger and having a  
long spear ,

Come to know of this cruelty done to me and look at you with anger ,  
And due to that would completely destroy all the world and so,  
Remembering your Dharma the people who are with great families .

Please do not do any deed that would bring bad name to them,  
And so avoid doing this act which will bring bad name to you ,

And be kind enough to live with me." Said Soorpanakha and saluted  
him,

2866."Oh cruel Rakshasi , I am still having the arrow which killed  
Thadaga ,

Who is the mother of your mother and you being one who caused ,  
The world unbearable harm also , know that I have been born in this  
world ,  
To do penance and destroy the Rakshasas who have great strength ,  
Of shoulders and densely formed flower garlands and who have ,  
Enmity with me and so leave these cruel habits and run away .”

2867.Rama again told , “We are the sons of Dasaratha who ruled the  
world,  
And have come in obedience to the words of my step mother  
To this forest which is scented and as per the desire of those ,  
Who chant the Vedas and those who do great penance ,  
We want to completely uproot all the Rakshasas along ,  
With their big army and would go back to the city of Ayodhya,  
Which has houses which are similar to the great mountains ,  
Please think about of all these and understand it properly.

2868.”Without standing in front of Rakshasas who do not follow good  
habits,  
The devas who lived for a long time were all defeated and ran away ,  
If you are intelligent do not consider both of us as after all only men,  
If you bring , those Rakshasas wearing garlands and holding  
spears ,  
Those Rakshasas who have won victory over Yakshas and others ,  
And all those whom you consider as strong , we would kill them in  
front of you.”

2869.Then she said, “Oh person of Kosala country which produces lot of  
paddy,  
Due to its having good water resources , Without finding fault on  
me as one,  
Whose teeth of upper palate are long and protruding outside and  
one having a large mouth,  
Please show your grace and mercy on me and then you can kill  
Rakshasas,  
You can understand their acts of illusion even before , you can win  
over all the kings,

You can get over the black magic acts of theirs and you can get over,  
All the cheating acts of Rakshasas with my help . “ said that Rakshasi called Soorpanakha.

2870. “I understand that you would not part with your wife ,  
Who has bamboo like shoulders and would I also be a great burden,  
If you are interested in fighting a war with the strong Rakshasas who cheat ,  
I would understand their tricks that they use by their five sense organs ,  
Which are cheating which lead to senselessness and prevent them,  
After all they say the feet of one serpent is only known to another.

2871. “If you say that you have one lady who likes you and want to marry you,  
And if you think of waging a war against Asuras , Me , you and your brother ,  
Would fight with them and make that battle field in to a tank of blood,  
And gain victory and if you think that this event is not likely to happen,  
Then make me live with your brother “ said the sister of Ravana,  
Who once waged a war and imprisoned the sun and moon.

2872.”On the day that you all go back to Ayodhya , the city of festivities,  
I would assume a form you like and even if your brother is one ,  
Who has anger that never goes away and even if he tells,  
That I would not live with one who has a cut nose and ears ,  
Oh Lord, Have you not lived for a long time with one who has no waist.”

2873.Looking at that Soorpanakha who told like this, Lakshmana ,  
After looking at his spear with a shape of a leaf and asked Rama  
“If I do not kill her here itself then she would greatly sorrow,  
What is your order regarding this?” Rama said,  
“The words you said are proper and if she does not go away,

Do accordingly “ And Soorpanakha understood that , they would,  
Not agree to her proposals and that she would lose her life.

2874.”Would I patiently continue to live with my long nose ,  
Two ears and my two breasts which were making me pretty being cut  
off ?

What I have been doing here was only an act of cheating , to make  
you understand,

I would now itself bring Khara who is more powerful than wind as  
well as fire ,

Who is very cruel and who is the God of death who is going to kill  
you all”

Saying like this with great anger which had not cooled down , She  
went away.

#### 6.Kharan Vadha Padalam

The chapter of killing of Khara

(Soorpanakha then goes and complains to her Cousin Khara as to what  
has happened . He then sent fourteen chiefs to kill Rama. In spite of  
Lakshmana wanting to fight the battle , Rama prevents him for doing it  
and kills all the fourteen chiefs. Hearing this Khara comes along with  
his army . All of them including Trisiras and Dhooshana are killed by  
Rama . In the war with Khara, the bow of Rama breaks and Varuna  
gives the bow of Lord Vishnu to Rama.

Valmiki mentions only about 14000 soldiers with Khara. There is no  
mention of the breaking of the bow of Rama and Varuna giving a new  
bow in Valmiki Ramayana.)

2875.That lady (Soorpanakha) who was with flowing blood, With loose  
hair,  
With watershed hole like nose and a very broad mouth ,  
Like the cloud spread on the reddish sky fell on both feet of the great  
Khara.

2876.It was the day when those Rakshasas would face destruction,  
And like drum which is being played as per the orders of God of death,  
Soorpanakha made great sound by her wailing and like the struggling snake ,  
Which was hit by fire like thunder from the clouds , rolled on the earth.

2877.That Khara whose eyes were drowned by blood oozing out of her nose ,  
And one who has a mouth from which smoke comes out as and when a word was uttered,  
Looking at her asked ,” Who are those shameless people ,  
Who have brought you to this state . Please tell me who they are?”

2878.Hearing that she replied , “They are two human beings who are sages,  
And were seen holding a huge bow and a great sword in their hands,  
They had a body of the god of love who travel in the path of Dharma,  
They are the sons of Dasaratha and are the ones who are searching Rakshasas for fighting.”

2879.”They are least bothered about your strength and they both want ,  
To establish Dharma after examining various paths leading to Dharma,  
And as a policy they have decided that they will kill all asuras who hold the spear.”

2880.”The young lady with them has prettiness that cannot be seen on this earth ,  
AS well as in the difficult to see heavens or in patala and thinking about it,  
She does not have any one else who is equal to her in her beauty ,  
And though I have seen her with my eyes I cannot describe her by my mouth.”

2881."After seeing such a lady who had beauty beyond imagination  
,  
I decided that I will take her to Ravana who is the king of Lanka,  
And when I was preparing to jump at her , those men got angry ,  
And completely cut off my nose " She said to them.

2882.That Khara who used to make the beings of the world shiver  
,  
And made the eyes of those who looked at him burn down,  
After hearing these words , saw her nose which was like ,  
The unearthed fruit of the palmyrah palm , with his eye,  
Jumped up and told her , " show me those people" and started from  
there.

2883.After telling this Khara stood up with fire of anger coming out of  
his eyes,  
Which could make all the seven worlds burn and turn in to powder ,  
And that Khara whose mind was boiling said "now all humans are no  
more",  
And he further said, "would those who make the bad name to us not  
get destroyed."

2884.And then when he summoned his chariot his fourteen army  
chiefs,  
Who were sitting by his side , who were like fourteen mountains each  
with two hands ,  
Who were each capable of lifting the earth just by their one hand,  
Said to him, "Please allot this job of war only to us,"

2885.Those Rakshasas were having arms that could fight with  
trident , sword ,  
Axe , iron rod, and wheel , who could make all beings of this earth  
,  
Scared by their sound and had bodies like Halahala poison.

2886.Those Rakshasas who were boiling with anger of fire  
addressing Khara told,

“Oh great chief , are you going to fight with anger with devas and we say that,  
“our job as slaves is good.”, if it is “no”, “if you go to fight with this men,  
How can we continue to live in this world with respect “ and stopped him.

2887. Khara said , “well said , if I go and fight against these human lads,  
Devas will laugh at us and so you please go and fight with them,  
And then drink their blood , destroy their principles, and come back,  
With the tender girl who is with them”, Ordered he to them,

2888.As soon as Khara ordered like this , with joy they saluted him ,  
And along with the shameless lady who told the news and went as if,  
They are emissaries of God of death , went behind her ,  
And reached the place where sons of Dasaratha was staying.

2889.Soorpanakha pointed out with her hand ,  
That lotus eyed Rama who was meditating on the faultless,  
And divine feet of that Lord Vishnu who has one thousand  
Ancient names to them who were experts in tumultuous war fare .

2890.With one saying “we will catch and crush them” , another saying,  
“we will catch them by hand “ and yet others saying , “we would ,  
Tie both of them with long rope” , they decided that they would,  
Complete the job as per the words of their leader ,and surrounded Rama,  
Just like fourteen mountains have surrounded him.

2891.That Rama who had the truth which is praised by all,  
Told Lakshmana to protect Sita and using his big hands ,  
Which were like the flowering Karpaga tree , took  
A mountain like bow whose strings were attached already.

2892.That Rama who had pretty eyes resembling the red lotus flowers

’

Took hold of the bow along with a sword , tied his quiver ,  
Moved away from the hermitage said, "Hey come to the war",  
And with a very joyful shoulders started that fight.

2893. Then Rama cut and made to fall down the axe , sword , the  
shining  
Tridents and the pillar like twenty eight hands of those Rakshasas,  
Who were looking like the fire at the final deluge by his arrows  
which never miss their aim.

2894. Though their long sword bearing hands were cut like trees and  
had fallen down,  
Those army chief continue to fight with the power of their chests ,  
And due to the powerful arrows of Rama hitting them,  
Their heads were cut off and fell down and that bad one ran away  
from there.

2895. That Soorpanakha who was like a she elephant , seeing all the  
male elephants,  
Being killed by an angry and cruel lion , running holding its trunk  
above her,  
Went to Khara who was armed with a lustrous spear and told the  
news.

2896. That cruel Rakshasa named Khara who by his valour cannot be  
prevented by,  
Lord Shiva riding on his bull, as soon as he heard that his army chiefs  
have been killed ,  
Became so angry that the blood within him seem to come out of his  
eyes.

2897. Khara who could shout and make the lions living in the caves ,  
Shiver with fear said, "Please bring my chariot here and arrange ,  
For all my weapons to be brought and let my servants go  
Speedily and within a second play the war drums so that,  
The noise like the thunder falling on the elephants is heard."

2898. AS soon as the war drums were played , the Rakshasa army ,



Which had chariots assembled there like the numberless ,  
Clouds bearing rain coming together and due to this,  
The land of devas as well as the land of serpents became sad.

2899.As soon those war drums raised a very huge sound “bom”,  
The army of asuras rose for the war like the waves of the ocean,  
Along with its huge shoulders and endless tumult ,  
Resembling the black sea resembling the cloud rising at deluge .

2900. The entire forest was filled up densely and hid the sky ,  
And the flags of chariots which were long as well as high ,  
Were waving and looked like ghosts telling the world,  
Soon all the hunger that we have would come to an end.

2901.Those Rakshasas who were like the crowd of elephants in rut,  
With two trunks , which had just broken from its ties and ,  
Which were not bothered by any one ,  
With one sword rubbing against another giving rise to fire sparks ,  
Made the entire forest look as if it was covered by fire ,

2902.With the sound created by playing of war drums on both sides ,  
Getting mute due to the sound of the rolling of wheels of umpteen  
chariots,  
And appeared like darkness swallowing Sun God who is  
personification of mercy.

2903.Similar to all the huge mountains from all over ,  
The endless seven worlds coming together and the earth,  
Which is carried by the serpent called Adhishesha ,  
Was not able to stand with balance due to the heavy burden,  
And making its back bend and become unstable. .

2904.The number of the Rakshasas in that army was like ,  
Crowd of tigers, crowd of clouds, tall standing mountains,  
And not all this , but that army of lions and could be ,  
Counted as several times ten thousands,

2905. Yaalis were tied , Lions were tied , Ghosts were tied,

Tigers were tied , dogs were tied , foxes were tied ,  
Devils were tied and Horses were tied to the chariots.

2906 .Bulls were tied , pigs were tied , wind like ghosts were tied  
Donkeys were also tied to the chariots and  
There were those tied with eagles ,  
And they were all capable of going round the earth ,  
As soon as mind thinks about them and The conches boomed.

2907.The crowds of chariots neared , Elephants with small eyes,  
And red faces which were like clouds neared,  
The horse army which can travel like wind neared,  
The huge army of Rakshasa army which were like,  
The God of death were also marching.

2908-2909.They were carrying arms like axe , spears ,  
Strong swords , pointed weapons , throw spears ,  
Huge spears , Huge stones , small knives called Musundi ,  
The iron staff , the trident , pestles , the rope of death,  
Small spears , Vajrayudha , sticks , Bindipalas ,  
Countless arrows , Wheels , the cruel round weapon,  
The White conches , Fire Sticks , Kappanas and ropes .

2910.All these which were lustrous and made the Sun,  
And the Fire scared and were filled with blood and flesh ,  
And had caused great sorrow in previous battles ,  
And wore the garland of Vagai flowers and were all near each other.

2911. The commanders of the Rakshasa army had the strength,  
Of several thousand elephants , had mouths which could,  
Swallow the earth itself , had eyes which burnt like fire,  
And these were under the control of fourteen chiefs.

2912.One army division consisted of sixty lakhs soldiers  
And the entire army consisted of fourteen such divisions .  
This is how the strength of the army was enumerated.

2913. They all possessed great strength , had a voice like thunder ,

Had weapons that could be thrown by hand ,  
They all had got several boons by the God who sits on lotus,  
They were so tall that clouds thinking they are mountains,  
Used to take rest on their heads, they had lot of pride,  
And they had come there with the thought of killing their enemy.

2914.They had bodies which measured the sky and could be seen,  
Only if we stand erect , they had chests which cannot be measured by  
eye ,  
They were so strong that they could measure the earth with their  
feet,  
And they had won over devas in several wars and were famous due  
to that.

2915. They had such strong shoulders that the weapons,  
Which were thrown at them by devas as well as Indra ,  
Were ejected without wounding them and later got powdered,  
They had that much power that even God of death saluted them,  
And obeyed their commands and they had a form,  
Which looked as if the burning fire has taken their forms and had come  
there.

2916.They were holding the spear and the rope ,  
And had red fluffy hair , fearlessness and long upper teeth.  
They were so black that even the poison was whiter compared to  
them,  
And due to their power , It could be doubted whether they are  
indeed God of death.

2917. Those who wore anklets , those who wore garlands ,  
Those who wore armour over their chests ,  
Those who lustrous ornaments , Those who lift their forehead due to  
anger  
Those who has red hair resembling fire , those had enthusiasm in  
mind,  
To participate in war and they who had achieved unity within.

2918.Even the Indra , the king of devas who had a elephant in rut ,

With unbreakable tusks , if he happen to see them without intention  
,  
Would show his back and run away and they who did not have  
anyone,  
To face them in all the three worlds to oppose those,  
Rakshasas were with shoulders like the top of mountains.

2919. They with faces of Elephants , horses, devils , monkeys .  
Big lions .the cruel bear with great anger ,dogs . tigers , Yalis  
Making those who see them scared had faces like fire,  
And they were like the poison that got collected in the ocean of milk.

2920.Among them very large number of Rakshasas were with eight  
hands ,  
Or With seven hands or with seven or eight fire spark emitting  
eyes,  
Or With strong legs , or those who get joy by catching all beings ,  
Whom they see by their strong powerful hands  
And putting them in their mouth and eating them .

2921-2922.Those which were robbed from Yakshas, those left by  
Asuras ,  
When they were defeated , those they usurped from devas ,  
After making them faint by their illusion by their power ,  
Those they got by chasing away Gandharwas who never become  
tired,  
And those they got from saints by making them suffer , were those  
flags,  
Peacock feathers , big hangings , the big flags which were kept on  
elephants,  
Several type of gems, and all these were spread everywhere ,  
And since they were densely there in the sky , the sun light became  
dim.

2923. Those fourteen leaders of the divisions were those ,  
Who got victory in all the fourteen worlds , and they commanded a  
huge army ,  
They also had axes , lifting big swords , possessed lustrous spears ,

And had an anger like lion and tiger and used to make others suffer.

2924. They had the bow , had the sword, had teeth with which,  
They pressed their teeth , had the power to uproot even Mahameru  
mountain,

Had chariots drawn by horses , had a strong mind which made  
them,

Capable of doing anything exactly as they desire and had strong  
minds ,

And those people surrounded Rama from all the directions.

2925 Army chiefs like Dhooshana and Trisiras who can,

Take out the soul from the body of valorous heroes,

And who wore victory garlands and other army chiefs ,

Came and surrounded Khara along with armies with,

The huge sound raised by their war drums.

2926. With a huge sea of soldiers capable of hurting the enemy ,  
Surrounding him like they surround the Meru mountain touching the  
sky ,

Khara who rode in a stable chariot , who has high shoulders,

And one appeared scary to all others, appeared there.

2927. When Elephants whose water of rut flows like a stream ,  
horses,

Chariots with golden kalasa and the Rakshasas of four types of army

,

Walked on earth , the dust that rose reached sky and because of  
that,

The green horses of Sun God and his golden chariot became white.

2928. When that very angry army which was like an ocean,

Started from there , due to the great dust that rose ,

All the forests were covered with dust and also ,

Mountains growing up to the sky and the clouds on them,

Were also covered by this dust , the ocean was filled up ,

What else needs to be told after this?

2929. Due to earth and sky becoming densely crowded ,  
Those cruel Rakshasas who had chosen to kill in war ,  
Whose mind was boiling , resembling mountains ,  
Travelling on mountains , jumped from one mountain to another  
mountain.

2930. Soorpanakha like the diseases which are within the body,  
And cannot be cured and had the capacity to kill all beings,  
And give them to God of death and which cannot be avoided ,  
Even by very wise people who have got rid of all attachments ,  
Walked in front and that army which was like the sea ,  
Reached near the place where the charitable Rama was there.

2931. The Rakshasa Army came with playing of instruments and  
drums,  
That made the clouds in the sky scared, with twang of their long bows,  
Making thunders scared and confused and With their shouting ,  
Making the oceans scared and shivering and reached ,  
The hermitage in the forest where those experts in war were staying.

2932. The birds and animals of that forest seeing that huge army ,  
Became confused , developed dry mouth , had pain in their body  
Did not take rest anywhere on the way , were looking up,  
And taking deep breath , developed dim eye sight and rushed ,  
Looking like spies who wanted to tell Rama ,  
The arrival of the huge army before anybody else .

2933. The rising dust came in front of the army and settled down,  
The trees and bushes broke due to being trampled by the feet,  
Of those Asuras making a sound "Chada, chada" ,  
The lions and Yalis in the forest ran helter-skelter ,  
Due to great fear and hearing the great sound ,  
Due to all these , Those two with big shoulders ,  
Thought that the Rakshasa army has come to fight with them.

2934. Rama Looked at, his younger brother who was holding,  
A bow shining like lightning , who had tied on his hips ,  
Who had a quiver full of sharp pretty looking arrows

Who was greatly angry , who was telling him,  
“Stop and be pleased to see my skill in war”  
And was ready for war and standing before him, and told.

2935.”Oh valorous one , I have a request to you .  
Please with great attention take care of the safety of Sita ,  
Who is wearing flowers that have maddening scent and  
I would protect my word given to the sages who are doing great  
penance ,  
Which was given earlier that ,”I would myself kill the Rakshasas”.

2936.Seeing that army which was occupying all the area of the  
forest ,  
And thinking that it is the army of Khara ,Rama who was black in  
colour,  
And had lotus flower like eyes , tied the quiver , which was full of  
arrows,  
On his shoulder and wore an unbreakable armour and tied the  
sword.

2937.Then Lakshmana said , “Oh Brother who is as strong as Yali,  
Even if all the beings of heaven and earth come before me,  
To fight a war where there is no return , would not the life time,  
Of all those beings end that day itself? Is there a need,  
For me to tell you about that ? So please give me this war,  
And see to it that the laziness of my shoulders is removed?”

2938.Though Lakshmana told like this , Rama did not agree to that,  
Though he understood in his mind the greatness of the valour of his  
shoulders,  
And Lakshmana unable not to obey the command of his brother ,  
Saluted him by folding his pretty hands and with tears dropping down,  
Went near the sorrowing Sita and stood guard for her.

2939. With Sita who was like a branch having flowers similar to the  
moon ,  
Wearing ear studs , becoming weak and sad , Rama emerged out of,  
That hut with leaves as roof carrying a huge bow which was like,

The Meru mountain and came in to the sight of those Rakshasas,  
Who were shouting like clouds and who had very sharp teeth ,  
Like a huge male lion emerging out of its mountain cave , with great  
anger.

2940 . That Soorpanakha , who was like the cruel fire produced ,  
By the rubbing of Bamboo plants touching the sky , getting ,  
Ready to completely destroy the clan of her birth,  
Pointed out Rama who came out of the hut and told ,  
“This one who is ready for war, is the valorous hero  
Who has enmity with us and he is called Rama..”

2941.That victorious Rakshasa warrior Khara who had mountain like  
shoulders,  
And who was standing with enmity on a golden chariot which was  
shining ,  
And making even the sun god depressed , saw Rama and looking at  
his soldiers,  
Told that “I would myself fight this great war alone, destroy  
The power of this man and would wear the garland of victory today.”

2942.Khara further told “If people say “He is only one man and for  
the powerful army,  
Of Rakshasas which is very powerful , there is no place to stand in this  
forest ,  
.It is surprising”, What would be the use of victory that we will get,  
And so all of you stand watching and I would alone,  
Make this man who is our flesh food and drink his soul.”

2943.One very leared Asura called Akampana after hearing these  
words told.  
“Oh sir , who has the greatest valour among those having very great  
valour ,  
It is great to be harsh and cruel in a battle ,but I am seeing many ill  
omens here,”  
And then he started describing them in detail.



2944."Oh valorous one , After the booming of clouds there is rain of blood,  
The Sun is surrounded by a circle , the crowd of crows after fighting ,  
Sitting on your flag are falling down and rolling in the ground" think about them.

2945."Flies are circling the wounds made by the swords , the left eyes,  
And shoulders of your soldiers are twitching ,  
The horses of the great army chiefs are sleeping and falling down .  
Dogs join with the foxes and are making peculiar sound."

2946. "The female elephants are letting out water of rut and in case,  
Oh huge male elephants , their huge tusks are breaking and falling down,  
The earth is trembling and shaking , Thunders are falling from the sky ,  
The great directions are catching fire and burning and the garlands,  
Worn over the head of Rakshasas are having the bad smell of rotten flesh."

2947."Since such ill omens are happening judging him as a weak man is not proper ,  
OH lord who knows justice , even if you can take all the efforts for a war,  
He does not seem to be one who can be defeated easily .  
Oh Lord with the victory garland ,please pardon my words, "Said Akampana.

2948.As soon as he heard these words, Khara laughed making all ,  
The world shake and said, "My shoulders which like mortar ,  
Have made the devas in to a paste and which are shaking ,  
Are now very happy demanding me to fight the war,  
Would we submit to a man? Our valour seems to be good."

2949.As soon as this was told , like many angry elephants encircling a lion,  
Which had pure lustrous mane , that Rakshasa army encircled the son,  
Of the king of kings and that crowd of very angry Raksasas,

Throwing very many types of weapons surrounded Rama with sound like thunder.

2950. When the Rakshasa army encircled him like that, the huge bow, in the hands of Rama started bending and let us now tell, about the war that happened at that time and also its result. Due to the arrows of Rama making hole in to them the swiftly moving, horses fell down and rolled and the elephants with red dots in their face, suffered and fell down like huge mountains, as if thunder has struck them.

2951. The spears were broken, the lustrous axe were cut in to pieces, the swords were uprooted, the iron rod weapons were broke, Bindi palas were broken, arrows were broken, the spears, which had the mouth that split were broken and bows and Opalla arrows were broken.

2952. The heroic anklets were broken in to pieces, along with arms, the huge iron rods were broken, the legs of elephants in rut were cut off, the flags as well as axils of huge chariots were cut, horses were cut in to pieces, the heads of animals were cut, the pestles along with huge iron rods were also broken.

2953. The cruel arrows that were sent by Rama went through, the horses and the seats. When Rama, the black elephants in rut and speedily, went towards all directions. The stream like blood, was standing here and there, the chests of several asuras, were broken and their head also was cut off.

2954. When Rama, who was born in the clan of Raghu sent rows of arrows

like one, ten, hundred, thousand and crore and innumerable numbers

which killed his enemies and pierced the heads of many mountains, the heaps of corpses of those Rakshasas were lying in several rows.

2955. When the branches of black luxurious trees caught fire,  
Due to the burning of that fire, the bodies without heads,  
Being heated, with blood flowing on them twitched and shook.  
And those sharp arrows of Rama after cutting the Rakshasas,  
Which went speedily on to the sky, not being satisfied,  
With cutting the bodies are going to kill their souls in the heavens.

2956. The cruel arrows of Rama which were like the long eyes of  
ladies,  
Caused scare to the Rakshasas cut off their hands, holding the  
sword,  
Cut off their neck, broke open their bodies wearing armour,  
Cut off their legs and made their red heads scatter,  
And went away to see the boundaries of different directions.

2957. Those arrows of Rama showering constantly were like rain,  
Cut off the mountain like bodies of Asuras and heaped them,  
And they looked like big banks of lakes and rivers,  
And filled those rest of the areas with blood,  
And this made the look of the forests very much different.

2958. Then the blood rose giving rise to waves and looked,  
Like a ocean of blood and in that sea the cut heads,  
Of the Asuras floated, big flesh pieces floated,  
Elephants with trunks floated, The horses,  
Which jumped floated, The big bows floated,  
And the chariots along with the flags floated.

2959. At that time some very strong Rakshasas,  
Looking at this, with fire coming of their eyes,  
After greatly shouting, like a huge mountain,  
Surrounded by clouds showering white rain drops,  
Threw at Rama cruel long arrows, and also,  
Several powerful weapons which are capable of cutting the enemy.

2960. Rama using his arrows cut off all the weapons that were,

Showered on him by the Rakshasas and made them scatter in all directions,  
And cut off several heads of Rakshasas , made them in to a mountain heap,  
And made the earth twitch due to great load and filled up the forest.

2961. At that time the bodies without head danced , the dead elephants,  
Got drowned in that stream of hot and red blood , huge ghosts ,  
Due to great anger ate the bodies of Rakshasas with great fat content ,  
And the heavens also not able to bear the load , twitched its body.

2962. Looking at Rama who is an expert archer and who was like the Sun God,  
Who shined and broke open and removed several thousand darknesses  
Very many Rakshasas got very angry and stared at him sharply,  
And like the lustrous spear , Similar to the huge clouds causing ,  
Rain of stones at the time of final deluge attacked him,  
By sending various types of arrows continuously.

2963. That Rama who was holding the bow killed the Rakshasas who came in groups,  
Those who came separately , who came with enmity and with very great anger ,  
And who ran away from war and came gain to fight after identifying those ,  
Who threw at him a particular weapon, after identifying those who shot him with arrows,  
After identifying those who intended to shoot a particular weapon and  
After identifying those who dared to attack him , by using his very sharp arrows.

2965. The heads that were cut and pushed by Rama were those ,  
Wearing ear globes and some of them reached the place of clouds,  
Some reached the boundary of the oceans , some went and reached,

The stars surrounding the moon , some went and reached the cruel forests,  
Some went and reached the mountains and some reached the elephants of the eight directions.

2966.Rama's arrows which pierced the body of the very strong Rakshasas , from whom,  
Blood was flowing like river from their wounds and who thought that ,  
Their strong chests were much more powerful than the Meru mountain,  
Exited from their body and some fell on the earth , some on the top of mountains,  
Some went above the clouds , some went to the sky where moon was there ,  
And some went below the huge and tumultuous oceans.

2967.Some Rakshasas wearing flower garland and had eyes which emit sparks of fire ,  
Some were sending powerful , sharp and cruel weapons at Rama and  
All those Rakshasas died due to the rain of arrows that Rama sent ,  
And the bodies of those who died like that went and joined the ocean,  
And they got the deva body which cannot be destroyed and those ,  
Beings who move at night happily shouted that "Rakshasas have been destroyed."

2968.With the livers of those dead Rakshasas looking like lotus flowers ,  
The destroyed chariots becoming sand dunes ,  
The crowd of floating dead elephants becoming the crowd of crocodiles ,  
Their thick intestines becoming the lotus leaves,  
There were several lakes of blood there and in which the ghosts took bath.

2969. When those fatal arrows like torrential rain hit them,  
Some people shouted for help , some fell down greatly tired,

Some of them died , some ran away for a very long distance ,  
Some greatly sorrowed , some took deep breath ,  
Some rolled on the ground , some were caught in the slushy mud ,  
Of the lakes of blood , Some fell on earth and died and some broke  
down.

2970. Those fourteen Rakshasa chiefs who were as cruel as the  
poison ,  
That emerged when the milk ocean when it was churned  
Made fun of those who retreated and ran away before their eyes,  
And rode in chariots with very strong wheels , were armed with sword  
and spear ,  
Were surrounded by an army which was like ocean ,  
And were also having a very huge bow and together reached place of  
Rama.

2971. They like the Rakshasas of Tripura who once surrounded Lord  
Shiva  
Who held a bow like Meru mountain, in the sky , surrounded Rama,  
Without bothering about him and the fire of anger from their body,  
Coming out through their eyes, and attacked him with anger ,  
And surrounded the great archer Rama and waged a war at him.

2972. At that time many Rakshasas who had crescent shaped long ,  
Protruding teeth sent Arrows against Rama , Many threw spears at  
him,  
Some hit him with axes, some hit him with round metallic staff,  
Many beat him with weapons , many fought and neared him ,  
Some of them uprooted mountains and rained them on him.  
Some threw fire on him, some shouted bad words at him  
Some chastised and shouted at him and surrounded him like mountain.

2973. From the killing arrows that emanated from the bow of Rama ,  
The beasts that were attached to all their chariots died and reached  
the earth,  
The huge elephants which were in rut were all given in sacrifice,  
The head of horses with jingling bells did not fit on their body,  
And thus those Rakshasas lost all their accompaniments ,

And because of that lost their confidence and shivered for their life.

2974. The rain of arrows pierced the bodies of that cruel Asuras who had fainted,

And the blood that flowed from their wounds were like river and hid the earth,

The crowd of Devas who had assembled in the sky closed their eyes, And the emissaries of God of death came speedily like storm and took away soul of Asuras.

2975. On the mountain cave like mouth of the mad Rakshasas,

Who like to fight war and are the reason for ghosts coming together, Several dogs climbed inside, also many jackals came and climbed on their head,

And those Rakshasas who were like fire, who were like huge male lions,

And who were like thunder appearing on clouds came and crowded there,

And they were killed by the sharp, fire spitting arrows of Rama and reached heaven.

2976. The heads of Asuras were broken, their eyes which spit fire were torn down,

The elephants which were tied broke in to pieces like mountains on earth,

The arrows of Rama which were like rain from clouds scattered and fell everywhere,

And in all those places they spit fire like the fire place of black smith and many asuras died.

2977. All others other than those great fourteen army chiefs, their chariots

And big war weapons that they carried, who were very angry and neared Rama,

Were killed by the arrows of Valorous Rama and drowned, In the evil smelling cruel sea of blood and died.

2978.Those fourteen chiefs looked all around and were not able to see,  
Even a single soldier in the great army that came surrounding them,  
With their head attached to their body , and crashed their teeth ,  
And with great anger , came in speedy chariots and surrounded Rama.

2979.Rama cut those fourteen chariots which came near him,  
And surrounded him within the time of battling of the eyes,  
By his arrows and destroyed them and having lost their .  
Wheels , horses and driver they resembled,  
The mountains which were thrown by terrible cyclone.

2980.Once their chariots were destroyed those fourteen chiefs,  
Got down making the earth split and they who had huge bows ,  
Did not retire and with eyes giving out sparks of fire ,  
They sent arrows resembling thunder continuously .

2981.Rama then destroyed all those destructive arrows .  
By his own arrows and then Rama cut in to pieces ,  
The bows of those fourteen chiefs by using fourteen arrows,  
And completely destroyed their power to fight in the war.

2982.Since all those chiefs had lost their bows , with great anger,  
They uprooted mountains made of stones and rose up ,  
In the sky carrying them and threw those mountains,  
At Rama with sparks of fire flying everywhere.

2983.That very knowledgeable Rama who had mastered all arts ,  
Took fourteen arrows which had the shape of leaves and ,  
Using his bow which did the job of killing , sent them,  
After arching his eye brows and those mountains,  
AS well their heads became in to pieces and fell on earth.

2984, AS soon as those army chiefs who were the best among the  
army died,  
All other Rakshasas came waving their various weapons and with  
fire like eyes ,  
Reached in front of Rama and spread all over the sky,



And all the directions and hid themselves and devas were scared seeing this.

2985, The strong big elephants , like the huge war drums, shouted loudly,  
All the big strong bows with newly attached strings twanged,  
The conches and horses , made great sound and the roar ,  
Of those Rakshasas which resembled the thunder boomed.

2986. Those weapons that were thrown by the Rakshasas covered the sky ,  
And expecting that they would be cut by the arrows of Rama in to pieces,  
And fall down upon them, the greatly scared devas ran away from there,  
All other worlds tottered and lost their spirit and the elephants ,  
Which were carrying the world like pillars , closed their eyes due to fear.

2987. That chief of that great army was having measureless power ,  
Wore golden crown on all his three heads and was an expert,  
In causing a rain of very sharp arrows from his great bow,  
And had the form of the trident Of Lord Shiva with three eyes.

2988. Then that one called Trisiras standing in their middle,  
Surrounded by an army which resembled the sea at deluge,  
Which were producing great tumultuous roars ,  
Came to fight with Rama , who did not have any comparison,  
Standing alone and holding a bow and appeared .  
Like a bright lamp in the middle of that pitch darkness.

2989 Trisiras was standing with a big shining sword,  
He had a voice like thunder , wore a very huge armour ,  
Had very cruel eyes and to oppose his very great Army,  
Rama stood alone surrounded by the army of his arrows.

2990. Due to arrows of Rama , the legs of Rakshasas were cut in the middle,

Their head was cut off , their shoulders were cut off ,  
Their thighs were cut off , several swords were broken,  
Several axe weapons were broken , their power reduced and their  
umbrellas were cut.

2991.The flags of chariots were cut off . the kodinji (a part of chariot)  
was broken ,  
The groups of horses were killed , big chariots fell on the ground,  
The huge big sized elephants in rut fell like mountains, hit by  
thunder  
Falling on their head, fell down and rolled on the earth.

2992.The valorous Rakshasas who did not realize that their head ,  
Has been cut were trying to send arrows from bows expected to  
give victory,  
And those whose head has not been cut were throwing weapons ,  
Just like the torrential rain falling from the sky.

2993. The bodies without heads holding the shield in their long  
hands .  
Who have the form similar to the mountain , wearing an armour made  
of gold,  
Were shivering and twitching and moving about , making the dancing  
girls ,  
Of heaven who were wearing sandals by imitating several type of  
dance forms.

2994.In the rivers of blood that were flowing the umbrellas were  
floating ,  
Giving the appearance of foam, the bodies of dead elephants became  
the walls for these rivers,  
The headless bodies became deep whorls , in the cool watering places  
,  
Very many types of jewels were brought by this river and they  
dashed the sea.

2995.Due to being hit and being killed by the cruel and powerful  
arrows of Rama ,

Some asuras who had great strength and had bent long upper teeth protruding out,  
Went to heaven were able to see the dance with their handicaps of  
,  
Dancing girls of heaven with long tresses which are visited by honeybees.

2996. Some asuras after being killed in the war and after joining the deva group.  
Along with deva maidens who were wearing great bangles saw,  
Their shoulders which were cut off by arrows of Rama being dragged,  
By ghosts on one side and by the dogs which never leave anything  
Caught by their mouth on the other side and with joy laughed.

2997. Some Asuras whose chest has been split by the chosen arrows of Rama,  
With their bad and good Karmas disappearing reached the heavens,  
thought  
“The army of those Asuras was very long and Rama was fighting alone  
” and were scared

2998. The scene of the arrows of Rama who had hands which were similar,  
To the tusk of the male elephant, cutting and uprooting the crowd of cruel Rakshasas,  
Was similar to, a deceiver who was not cultured telling false witness of cruel words.

2999. Like a wasp with pretty wings, converting to its looks,  
Those worms which came seeking protection with it,  
The charitable Rama surrounded the asuras who were full of cheating,  
And with his best arrows, he made them all devas.

3000. Some of those Rakshasas who were doing war of illusion thought.  
“Let us go and meet Ravana who carries a spear and wears a garland,  
That one strong human being who is a great man,

Has killed very many Rakshasas only by his strength,  
And let us carry some dead bodies of Rakshasas from this sea of  
blood to Lanka.”

3001. Thinking that due to Rama's arrows have rounded up and split  
them,  
And killed the huge army that was surrounding him and when they ,  
Fell on earth and rolled , The army chief called Trisiras got very angry  
,  
And without any delay , drove his chariot downed in to the sky.

3002. That Trisiras who stopped his chariot in front of Rama ,  
Who was a the model of truth for every one and son of Dasaratha.  
Who never at any time slipped away from Dharma sent ,  
Thunder like arrows at him just like non stop rain ,  
And hid the form of Rama by covering him.

3003. Rama then sent cruel arrows and cut off all the arrows sent,  
And with fourteen great looking arrows destroyed his chariot ,  
Killed his cruel charioteer and changed the path of war.

3004. Not only that at the same time, making the devas shout with  
joy ,  
Using golden arrows which had a very sharp tip , he cut off .  
Two out of the three heads wearing golden crown of Trisiras  
Who is a very cruel Rakshasa who committed great sins.

3005. That Rakshasa whose chariot was destroyed and his name  
Trisiras(three headed ) no more suitable, not losing his valour,  
From the bow that could send arrows of smaller length ,  
Standing on the sly made a rain of arrows fall on Rama.

3006. The Rama due to his great anger bent his eye brows on the  
forehead.  
Along with his bow which was like dark rain bearing clouds,  
Continued the war without letting off and nearing his enemy .  
Like the wind entering in between clouds and scattering it ,  
Cut the bow of Trisiras with his very indomitable bow.

3007 Though he had lost his bow , he did not lose the luster ,  
Of his face that stares , he did not lose his cruel anger ,  
He did not lose his words that were like thunder,  
He did not lose the strength of his shoulders ,  
He did not stop the stones that he was showering on Rama ,  
And he did not stop his turning like wind fan.

3008. When Trisiras was standing alone and was fighting the cruel  
war ,  
Like two hundred people due to his magical powers , Rama cut off his  
two feet .  
Using two ferocious thick arrows and with another two arrows cut  
off his shoulders.

3009. After his legs and hands were cut off , opening his mouth ,  
Like a mountain cave which was giving a smell of flesh,  
And showing his teeth , when he was coming to Swallow Rama,  
Rama looked at him mercifully and using a long victorious arrow .  
He cut off the one more head that was remaining.

3010, When those peaks of the mountain called Trisiras fell on the  
earth,  
In spite of the Army chief Dhooshana trying to stop them,  
Not stopping other Rakshasas who were having sword with luster of  
Sun,  
Holding in their hands the big shields , started running away .,  
Through the blood wearing the fat livers of the dead ones.

3011. Seeing the legs of running Rakshasas getting entangled in Livers  
lying on battle field,  
The devas standing as a crowd in the sky clapped their hands in  
teasing at those Rakshasas,  
Some other Rakshasas ran swiftly on the earth carried by the serpent  
head making holes on the earth  
Some slipped on the fat ejected from the bodies of Rakshasas and  
Went deeply in to that slush and some while running away to save  
their lives,

Slipped and fell down on the corpses which were like hills lying on that battle field.

3012. Some others who were running away being cut in their feet ,  
By the swords and spears lying about became extremely run down ,  
Some others while trying to jump over the river of blood ,  
Fell in to it and got drowned and others try to swim ,  
In that blood and reaching somewhere became helpless to stand there.

3013. Some others who ran speedily entered in to the big holes ,  
Created by arrows of Rama in the stomach of very huge elephants,  
Along with their swords and seeing there the bodies without necks,  
Said, "Oh friend , you would say that you have not seen us "  
And later lifted their hands over their heads and saluted that incomplete body.

3014. Some others without realizing that their own sword which had fallen down,  
Was cutting their feet by encircling them , assuming that Arrows of Rama were cutting them,  
Became scared and fell dead there itself due to fear coming there taking a single form,  
And some of them seeing that chest of all Asuras lying there was filled ,  
With only arrows sent by Rama , did not proceed in that path.

3015. Looking at those Asuras who were running away losing their maleness ,  
And who were not trying to do any further methods of Survival, Dhooshana ,  
Who was riding on a chariot to which speedily jumping and running horses were attached Exhorted, "Do not get scared , I have something to tell you in this place"

3016. "Those men who are dilapidated and ladies who wear bangles,  
Who manage to live with the fear in their mind that they would get a bad name ,

Would never get scared for only courage of the mind is the only  
armour ,  
That can protect your soul in war for, how can the characteristic of  
fear ,  
And how can fear provide protection to our life?"

3017. "Oh perplexed Rakshasas , in the war with Devendra who holds  
a sharp spear,  
And those Trinity who never can die , where you fought with them  
in front,  
How many Rakshasas ran scared ?Did you learn to run away showing  
your back,  
From those devas who in earlier days used to get scared by us?"

3018",Here just before a single human being so many of you who are  
valorous ,  
Are running away showing your back and along with the sword in your  
hand ,  
You are trying to go back to your places and would you go there and  
hug,  
Your wives who had passionate eyes with their breasts pressing  
you?"

3019."The eyes which turned very red in the war due to your great  
anger ,  
Has now turned pale and is white like milk and would you show ,  
The wounds in your back caused by tree branches , while you,  
Are running through harsh forests to your wives or show,  
The wounds caused by arrows on your broad chests?"

3020."This man who has enmity towards us , fighting a very harsh  
battle , with great ability ,  
Is perhaps not there to all devas but having seen the nose being cut  
off,  
Of the sister of our great lord Ravana who has the strength which  
makes it,  
Impossible for others to fight with him and added to the fact that,  
You are running away showing your back to the enemy,

Would bring such a bad name to our Lord , Is there a worse act than this?"

3021."Oh Rakshasas who have adopted life of war with emotion ,  
Who due to their valour the swords from the hands of devas in  
war,  
And are holding them, , after leaving this life would you become ,  
Businessmen who see gems like pearls or are you going to use ,  
Your sharp spear and strong sword as ploughs and cultivate?  
Please tell me how you are going to live further ?"

3022.Then he further told them "You please wait here for sometime,  
And watch the strength of my great bow and after that,  
He along with his army which was similar to the ocean with waves ,  
Went and fought with Rama and seeing its ferociousness ,  
Even Devas were greatly perplexed and startled and Rama,  
Told him "Protect your army " and walked against him.

3023.By the arrows of Rama , the war weapons carried by elephants,  
Were cut off including their trunks and very highly showing up tusks,  
The chariots which travel like wind along with KODinji and collection  
of flags ,  
Were cut off and the neck of horses were cut like red paddy with  
awns.

3004.The cruel arrows sent by Rama speedily went in search of  
places ,  
Where still life was remaining and because the waist belt and armour  
,  
Of the Rakshasas got untied , those weapons speedily entered in side  
them,  
And the blood from their body flowed like mountain streams,  
And these arrows pierced the shield held by them as well as their body.

3025.The arrow called Gangabadra which was chosen with care by  
Rama,  
Went inside the body of the Rakshasas and pressed their chest



And the crescent arrows which did not enter their body , cut the head of some of them,  
And some of the cruel arrows sent by Rama went inside their chests,  
Through the armour that they were wearing and some,  
Other arrows went and made the chest of those cruel Rakshasas in to pieces.

3026. When all the cruel arrows which were sent by Dhooshana were cut off,  
When the various weapons thrown by Asuras near him were destroyed,  
Rama who was interested in fighting the war ,dried up the sea ,  
Of tumultuous assembled Asuras who were all matchlessly valorous strong

3027. Seeing that the Devas shouted with great joy and the great rivers of blood,  
Dragged the trees and mountains that need to be destroyed and the arrows ,  
Sent by Rama went to all directions filled up those directions ,  
And made fall all the angry asuras who were there and rolled them on the earth.

3028. All those Asuras who had wanted to fight were standing there were killed,  
The God of death taking away their sweet souls , which emerged out .  
Continuously became tired and worn out. What is there to tell about ,  
Those ghosts which went on eating and filling up their useless belly with the slushy mud created ,  
By the continuous flow of blood and fat from the mountain heap of dead Rakshasas?

3029. Then Dhooshana seeing the elephants, chariots, the angry Rakshasas with  
Golden crown on their heads , their trunk , the bodies of army chieftains ,  
Belonging to his clan holding several shining weapons , their white fat which had come out,

Heaped like mountains drove speedily his chariot which was  
creating great sound ,  
Over that mountain and developed a great sense of anger.

3030. The mountains of the heaps of bodies of Asuras placed one over  
another ,  
Was innumerable and so the very speedily travelling chariot of  
Dhooshana,  
Though it was like a fan when it went in to a depression in the forest of  
corpses ,  
Climbed up in elevations , and what can we say about problem created  
by it?

3031. Drawn by twenty five horses whose manes have been  
trimmed in a pretty manner,  
Travelling in the matchless chariot which had rolling wheels .  
He reached with great difficulty before Rama , who was like the moon  
Which removes the darkness at night ,  
In front of his clear long arrows , like the soul reaching before Yama .

3032. Rama after seeing the chariot before him and Dhooshana sitting  
in it,  
Like a mountain holding a bow, thought, Your determination appears  
good”  
And saw him with little mercy and at that time,  
That cruel one kept three arrows on his bow and sent them.

3033. Along with the eight elephants which separately lift the earth,  
From the different directions which are formed like circles over  
circles,  
The Adhi Sesa and Adhi Varaha are the two who lift the earth,  
And Rama had sent back his sandals which were representative ,  
Of Adhisesa to rule the earth and those three arrows,  
Making the devas scared , hit on the heroic plate worn by Rama on  
his forehead,  
Which was like the ornamental Metallic plate worn by elephants,

3034. Rama with a lustrous smile thinking that the time , aim and strength ,  
Of that arrow was good , searched for very cruel arrows and sent them,  
With great speed destroyed the speedily going chariot of that asura chief,  
Cut the cruel bow that he was holding and also destroyed his armour by splitting it.

3035. With the devas making great sound of joy and saints standing on all sides ,  
And without stopping went on telling the messages of greetings ,  
And entire thing looking like the huge uproar of the black ocean ,  
And then Rama told “If you are strong stop this arrow and save yourselves”,  
And then sent an arrow and that Dhooshana lost his horrible head with tusks.

3036. Then the victorious Khara who had tusks firmly on his face , who was like,  
An elephant expert in killing and Who held in his hands powerful and cruel weapons  
Seeing that the head of his younger brother was cut by the arrow of Rama,  
And also having seen that arrows of the son of Dasaratha cut off his army , became furious.

3037. That very angry Khara , making even God of death scared came along with his Rakshasa army,  
With elephants , big horses and chariots and spread all of them in different directions,  
And like the crowd of clouds surrounding the moon , Surrounded Rama ,  
Who was like an elephant in rut and was holding a huge strong bow.

3038. The Rakshasas who were engaged in cruel craft who were in unlimited number,

Drove elephants in rut , chariots and horses in large number tearing the hood of adhi Sesha ,  
And got engaged in doing different types of war fare  
And the cultured Rama speedily hit them with cruel arrows.

3039. Due to his arrows , the elephants with rut shivered and fell down,  
The chariots drawn by horses, jumped up and down and fell down,  
Many of the heads wearing golden crowns dropped down with a shiver.  
The shoulders of Rakshasas wearing an armllet called Thodi twitched.  
Their small intestines twitched , their skin attached to their flesh twitched,  
Their both legs twitched and their left shoulders also twitched.

3040. Rama with the forest of arrows which were pretty and .  
Strong forest of killing , destroyed , the forest of sword bearing soldiers ,  
The forest of bow bearing soldiers and the forest of soldiers with,  
Strong soldiers which surrounded the army of forest of Rakshasas.

3041. When the chosen arrow of Rama who was the personification of Dharma ,  
Went through the stars , speedily pierced the Meru mountain,  
Went through the sky and went piercing the earth and is it necessary  
,  
For us to mention that it went through soldiers bearing swords and killed them.

3042. When Rama selected with thought the arrows and sent them ,  
For destroying the Asuras along with their groups , like the wealth,  
Usurped by the strong after causing trouble to the weak,  
Which would destroy the strong ones, they quickly proceeded and killed them.

3043. The Cruel hero Khara who was wearing the anklet of heroes,  
Seeing that all Asuras are getting destroyed and Khara was standing

In the huge blood and fat collection like Mandhara mountain in the sea.

3044. That Khara within whose mind the fire of anger was burning,  
With his red eyes throwing out sparks of fire ,  
With his huge bow throwing out arrows, with crows and hawks,  
Coming near the rising sea of blood came like,  
A speedy ship travelling on the sea in his chariot.

3045, Even before Khara became ferocious like the fire  
At the final deluge , who was incomparable in cruelty and enmity ,  
Approached Rama who had broken the bow of Lord Shiva .  
Who had a neck like black gem , searched ,  
For cruel arrows and kept them ready.

3046. The chief of Rakshasas sent sharp arrows with cruel mouth  
With a form like burning fire and with the speed of wind on Rama.  
And Rama by sending thousand arrows with form of fire , which had  
speed of wind ,  
And which had sharp tips , cut off all those arrows.

3047. Rama, the lord of the seven worlds , then sent nine arrows ,  
Which were fiercer than the fire at the time of deluge ,  
And which went flying and that Khara who had a round bow ,  
Taking nine lustrous arrows against them and cut them off.

3048. That Khara due to the power his learning then started,  
Indulging in magical war which was cheating and by using his arrows,  
He completely blocked the vision of Rama and seeing that ,  
The devas trembled and ran away and hid themselves and ,  
That valorous Rama became greatly enraged by biting his lips with his  
white teeth.

3049. Deciding in his mind, that with one of my arrows , I will kill him,  
Rama took an arrow , kept it on his bow , bent his high shoulders,  
And pulled the string of the bow and at that time the strong bow ,  
That he was holding broke making a sound like thunder of the white  
sky.

3050. The devas who were praising the victory of Rama at that time ,  
Seeing that the bow held by Rama had broken became scared and sad,  
And since Rama did not have another bow with him , they,  
Felt as if they have lost all their strength and got scared.

3051. As soon as the bow of Rama broke , that son of the king of  
kings,  
Understanding his bow has broken down and realizing that he was  
alone ,  
As per the practice of old was , extended his arm to his back.

3052. Varuna who was seeing the war from the sky seeing that Rama,  
Has extended his hands and understanding the thought of that Lord,  
At that time taking out the Vishnu bow which he had taken,  
As a right from Parasurama , because he was using an axe , gave it,  
In to the long hands of the Lord of Devas, Rama.

3053. Rama who had the colour of clouds enriched with water took ,  
The bow given by Varuna , when he bent it by his strength,  
And held it on his left hand , the left eyes and Shoulders of all asuras  
twitched.

3054, Within the time for battling the eye , Rama held that bow ,  
bent it,  
Making even the god of death scared and tied the string and using ,  
One hundred arrows broke in to dust the pretty chariot,  
With huge wheels on which that Rakshasa came for fighting.

3055. And that Rakshasa who lost that strong chariot with big wheels,  
Making great sound climbed up in to the sky , and rained ,  
All his arrows on the Mandhara mountain like Shoulders of Rama ,  
Who was holding the pretty matchless bow.

3056. Rama the son of Dasaratha who prevented those arrows  
falling on him,  
Took from the quiver which was tied on him took some hot and red  
arrows ,

And with one arrow cut the right hand and a shoulder of Khara and,  
Made them both fall on the earth below.

3057. When his right hand fell down he took a heroic pestle ,  
On his left hand and like the thunder that is formed in the sky,  
Threw it on Rama and Rama who was born before Lakshmana ,  
With an arrow which had cruel luster made it not fall on him.

3058. Like the serpent hissing after it had lost its white teeth,  
With poison , he uprooted a Maramara and came near Rama,  
And at that time Rama shot a separate arrow on him.

3059. Due to his having received boons , due to his knowing magic,  
And due to his being very strong And due to his tormenting ,  
All the beings of the seven worlds , it appeared as if ,  
He had lost his right hand and similarly Rama cut away the neck of  
Khara.

3060, Devas with glee stood up and shouted with joy ,  
And singing and dancing rained the holy Karpaga flowers on Rama.  
And that pure Rama looked like God Sun who has removed the mist.

3061. With sages after sages coming and joining and surrounding  
him,  
That Rama of sweet thoughts went to the place of Sita ,  
Who was like a body without soul as Rama was her soul ,  
Had gone away to fight the terrible battle with the Rakshasas.

3062. That heroic elder brother was received by Lakshmana ,  
And Sita and they with their tears removed the dust ,  
And blood of those Rakshasas who had gone to heaven, from the feet  
of Rama

3063. Within a muhurtha (about one hour) that huge blood flow ,  
Had reached the end of directions and With devas loudly ,  
Praying him like a roar of the ocean having stitched waves,  
Rama stayed with sweetness.

3064. The story is stopped here and now we will tell ,  
Other happenings. The sister of Ravana almost ,  
Split her belly by beating it with her hands,  
And she hugged her black brother Khara and rolled,  
In the warm blood that was mixed with water.

3065 I nurtured the love towards Rama in my mind ,  
And that wrong desire would have ended up with loss of my nose ,  
But I did not stop there and the cruel me has ,  
Also put an end to your life as well as life span of Khara,  
And wailing like this she went away from there.

3066. Soorpanakha with a aim of bringing out the complete  
destruction  
Along with their clan of all asuras, who hold a spear and wear a garland  
of victory,  
Very much like the huge cyclone which leads beings of the world die ,  
Travelled with great speed and reached the great town of Lanka.

7.Soorpanakai Choozhchi padalam  
(The chapter of conspiracy of Soorpanakha

(Soorpanakha with wounds and blood flowing all over reach Lanka.  
The ladies of Lanka are sad to her like this. When asked about the  
reason for her wounds , She tells Ravana about Rama and his great  
beauty and strength. She then tells about how Rama killed Khara and  
his great army. When asked why they cut her nose and ears, she tells  
Ravana about the great beauty of Sita and how she wanted to bring  
her as a present to Ravana. Ravana falls in love with Sita. A great  
description of his love sickness is then given. After getting not  
satisfied by advice of ministers , Ravana goes to meet Mareecha.

In Valmiki Ramayana , a spy called Akampana reaches Lanka before  
Soorpanakha.He reports in detail about happenings, He suggests to  
kidnap Sita so that Rama would die automatically. He gives  
suggestion to Ravana to meet Mareecha but Mareecha who knew  
Rama sends Ravana back. Then Soorpanakha meets him and  
complains about Rama and tells about beauty of Sita. There is no  
description of his love sickness .)



3067.Soorpanakha forgot about the death of Great Rakshasas army ,  
Who tumultuously shouted and with mind being stolen by the high  
mountain like  
Shoulders of Rama who did war , the sorrow of which she could not  
tolerate ,  
She speedily entered the strong city of Lanka whose moat itself was  
the sea,  
.With the thought, "I would tell him about great beauty of Sita and at  
this time,  
We would describe Ravana who was sitting in the council hall.

3068.In this world which is temporary in nature , that which was  
difficult even to Lord Brahma ,  
Sitting on the lotus of the belly of Vishnu who had created moving and  
non moving beings to produce,  
Which was produced by the Deva architect as something difficult to  
comprehend,  
Matchless ,which was done like Dharma in such a way that it would  
not cause ,  
Any harm to ourselves and to the others , which could immediately  
create any thing one wants,  
Using all his knowledge of Architecture and which was the matchless  
diamond studded hall,  
And Ravana sat in it making that hall more pretty.  
(The last line is told only after 23 such big stanzas and I have ended  
every stanza with that so that  
Readers would not get confused.)

3069. In the world of devas neither he who wears the tiger skin, nor  
he who wears ,  
Golden silk and nor he who stays on the lotus could cause any harm  
to him and  
In this world from now on who has the strength to cause him any  
harm ?  
And he had a series of shining crowns which will not salute any  
lady with thin waist, stout breasts,

Bamboo like shoulders and eyes with red lines even during their long standing love tiff.

3070. With his pretty shoulders touching the sky which hit with great strength,

The very strong elephants which are in eight directions and broke their tusks

And whose foreheads are attracting the bees, which were shining like

,  
The mountain of sun rise , which touches the sky , and

Over that the globes that he wore in his ears was like the ,

Twelve Solar systems which had shining rays of light which were going round,

The great mountain Meru and were twenty in number and shined.

3071. With his huge mountain like shoulders with the great luster of gems ,

Which spread their light all around , looking like the thousand hoods of the king of snakes,

Adhi Sessa , With all the famous stars of the sky standing by his side ,

And with all the planets put in the long prison in the ferocious Lanka ,

Surrounded by water , The hall looked like a complete garland of Rathna gems.

3072. The very great crowns of the chiefs of Rakshasas and others

Who wear golden hero anklets , in which well chosen red lustrous

Manikhyas are studded and who were having,

Very great strength which cannot be estimated ,

Were getting thinner every time they salute the Feet of Ravana,

But were getting more and more luster.

3073. The tributes and gifts brought by the chiefs

Of all the places of the three worlds and their predecessors

Given without rest collected like heaps ,

And the scented flower showered on him

By asuras and devas collected in to another heap.

3074.The Vidhyadhara kings who wore shining crowns ,  
Studded with gems , without knowing at what time and from  
What direction Ravana would look at them ,were also saluting,  
With their hands held over their heads and ,  
Were standing in rows all around that council hall.

3075.The male lion like Sidhas considering that whatever ,  
Ravana talked to the servant maids was an order to them ,  
With bent heads , with folded hand in salutation ,  
And with a bent body were again crowding round him.

3076.The greatly scared Kinnaras , When Ravana ,  
Talks a good word to his ministers , thinking ,  
That Ravana had told them to punish him ,  
Get scared and asked him humbly , “What is your order sir,,”

3077.The kings of serpents around him as soon they see Ravana,  
Behaved as if they have seen Yama , the punishing lord of The South,  
Holding a big iron rod personally and like the people ,  
Living in hell became depressed and started shivering.

3078. After winning over the elephants of the eight directions ,  
After uprooting the Meru mountain and getting Lord Shiva a bad  
name ,  
After waging a great war against Indra and made the heavens  
shiver ,  
Ravana made Dumburu sing along with music of his great fame.

3079.The Sage Narada using faultless tunes accompanied ,  
By the sound created by the strumming the strings of Veena,  
Sang the sweet Vedas in the heavens following ,  
The great discipline of music without Mistake and Ravana was  
hearing it.

3080. Lord Varuna , the lord of the sea which had sharks,  
Carried in the water pump called the clouds and the pure water  
mixed with

The honey showered by flowers given by the wish giving tree of devas ,  
And the flowers of the great tree of Vidhyadaras and sprayed them,  
In small drops on the ladies , who were similar to deer and Peacock ,  
with great fear.

3081 The wind god cleaned each and every place by collecting,  
The honey and pollen fallen out from perfumed flowers as well as,  
The gems and pearls that fell on the ground by rubbing of ,  
The crowns of the very many kings there and dumped it in bins .

3082,The Deva Guru Jupiter and the Asura Guru venus holding ,  
A lustrous golden cane and wearing a long black dress covering,  
All the hairs of the body according the order , pointed out ,  
Their assigned seat to The king Indra and other devas and made  
them sit.

3083.Lord Kala (god of time) after forsaking his usual weapons and  
tying his mouth,  
With the cloth he wears very tightly , having red palms used to stand  
up,  
As and when the big drums are played and announced the account of  
time spent already.

3084.The Shining God of fire made good perfumed ghee to be  
poured in fire  
And kept best camphor on the wick made of soft cotton and lit  
lamps that never gets put out ,  
And which looked like the fully opened red lotus flowers,

3085. The Karpaga trees which give new flowers , the deva gems  
,  
Which emit faultless light , the cows that give milk and the  
treasures,  
Of the devas waiting for the proper time to please Ravana , who was  
surprised,  
Came in a queue to give their gifts to him.

3086. The various ornaments starting from the ear globes,  
Due to throwing out light on their surroundings , made one feel,  
Whether darkness will ever occur again as ,  
No darkness was seen in all the eight directions around the king.

3087. The divine ladies like Ganga with their very stout breasts,  
Being carried by their waists , which were bent slightly due to the heavy weight,  
Holding in their hands red flowers as well auspicious rice,  
Went on telling auspicious greetings to Ravana.

3088. The ladies born from the thigh of the saint Narayana like  
Urvasi,  
Who looked like the pictures brought alive , performed pretty dances ,  
Like the joyful peacocks which have seen the water rich clouds ,  
Keeping to the beats of several musical instruments tied by leather.

3089. That Ravana who due to his great strength kept the three  
worlds under him,  
Which were kept under him due to his performing matchless penance ,  
Was sitting in between the sight stream of ladies ,  
Who had arched eye brows and very broad eyes.

3090-3091. At the time the sister of Ravana , who was holding her red  
hands,  
Above her head , who had breasts made red by the flowing blood  
from there ,  
Who had lost her nose, who had lost her ears wearing ear globes,  
Who had open mouth wailing like the thunder of the clouds,  
Who was shouting loudly her problems with her bad smelling mouth ,  
Whose mind was burning after shouting like the sound raised by  
seven seas,  
And who had a red hair similar to the western side when the sun  
sets  
Arrived at the northern gate of that great city .

3092. Seeing her arriving like this , the Rakshasa ladies of noble  
families,

Of the old city of Lanka stood before her , beat their bellies with hands and cried loudly,  
And said, “the younger sister of the king of the three worlds ,  
Has come alone losing her nose. Can any of you tolerate it.”

3093.The Rakshasas then saw her suddenly and not knowing what to tell,  
Wailed like the sound of thunder, beating one palm with another palm,  
And with fire sparks coming out of their eyes , stood there biting their lips.

3094.The Rakshasas then started doubting whether the evil ,  
Would settle on Indra or on the great Brahmin who created the world  
,  
On Lord Vishnu with the wheel or on Lord Shiva wearing crescent on his head ,  
And by thinking various such things made their mind hot.

3095”They thought “who are the well noted enemies of Ravana,  
And that this job cannot be done by any one living in any of the planets  
,  
Which are in these three worlds , and who are there outside it ,  
And would it be possible for them to do like this,”

3096.Some others said “after she identifies herself as “Ravana ‘s sister”,  
Anybody would have saluted her addressing her as mother and how can,  
Anybody think of doing harm to her after they know about it?  
So possibly she herself must have cut off her organs this way.”

3097.Indra not able to do war with Ravana had become his slave ,  
Lord Vishnu who had the weapon of wheels with spokes ,  
Losing his strength is living in side the sea, Lord Shiva who holds,  
Fire in his hand has started living on top of Kailasa mountain,  
And when things are like this, who else could have done it”, they thought.

3098. Some other Rakshasas thought 'How can this be done to the famous ladies,  
Belonging to great families? But she does not have habits of ladies born,  
Of good families and she must gone against the tenets of virtue?  
And possibly Khara getting angry might have done this to her beauty"

3099."Did any of the Devas with shifting mind who are all greatly tired  
,  
Dared to do this job of utter madness ?If they had done so,  
They might have lost hope of further living and wanted ,  
That all the three worlds be destroyed along with them."

3100. Some thought "Suppose there is one more deluge,  
Would there be heroes wearing anklets and shining sword,  
Who dare to do it .Possibly this was done due to anger by sages,  
Who are doing faultless great penance in the fearsome forests."

3101.In that great city of Lanka which had wealthy beaches ,  
The Rakshasas damsels with black eyes , Rubbing their soft hands,  
Wearing several bangles with each other stared at Soorpanakha,  
And with their nature being damaged like the curdled milk,  
They started running speedily one behind the other .

3102.To that city of lanka ,the sweet sound emanating from drums ,  
And Veena and from the sweet Yaazh , as well the music,  
Of Flute, which makes everyone her slave and the  
Auspicious conch sound was not heard ,  
At that time but a sound of weeping which was never ,  
Heard there , filled up all its nooks an evil omen.

3103. Those Rakshasas ladies who had huge eyes full of tears ,  
Which even defeated the oceans leaving Drinking goblets,  
The bees which hum around those cups as well as ,  
The mind which was engaged in alcoholic drinks ,  
Ran away from there with their shaking thin waists ,  
And they also hugged each other while they were running away.

3104. Some other ladies wanting to punish their husbands,  
Who were users of sword due to love tiff, with burning mind,  
With red eyes due to anger, which further reddened,  
Due to crying on seeing Soorpanakha,  
Fell on the feet of the younger sister of the king.

3105. Some of them who were playing in the swings tied,  
Between the green Betel nut trees which had golden fruits,  
By gemmed strings and were busy dancing and singing,  
Became sad on seeing Soorpanakha and,  
Gathered in the streets, giving pain to their thin waists.

3106. Some other ladies took away their tender hands wearing  
bangles,  
From the pillar and mountain like shoulders of their husbands,  
And started shedding pearl like tears from both their eyes,  
On their lotus flower like face and started sobbing in their minds.

3107. Thinking about how Ravana, the holder of the pretty spear,  
Applied with ghee and one who does not have any one opposing him,  
Will react when he comes to know of this very cruel act,  
Some ladies who were shedding tears like rain from,  
Their eyes applied with Kajal and who had waists  
Which appeared to be lies, and fell on the floor crying.

3108. Some young ladies, forgetting the slight pleasure created,  
By dreams, with their cloud like hair getting displaced,  
With disheveled cloths, with their broad breasts shaking,  
Started walking and fainting due to sorrow.

3109. "The fate of the younger sister of lord Ravana who shook,  
The mount Kailasa using his twenty hands have become like this?"  
Saying this some Rakshasas maids born in very noble families,  
Untied their hair and beat their two breasts with their red hands,  
And went and fell at the feet of Soorpanakha.



3110. And they stood there with both their eyes which never have been filled with tears ,  
Thinking “Due to our victorious king holding spear in his right hand is there,  
In this city of Lanka at no time even animals had to bear such cruelty.  
Has our greatness gone away from our hands?” they became sad.

3111. When the citizens of that Lanka attained this great sorrow,  
With all those sitting and standing there searching for ways to run away,  
Like a cloud searching for a mountain Soorpanakha fell down and rolled,  
At the black feet of Ravana wearing heroic anklets.

3112. All the three worlds were covered with darkness , Adhishesha ,  
Who carries the earth getting scared slightly bent his one thousand heads ,  
Groups of mountains got displaced , even Sun God felt something ,  
Bad will come to him , the elephants of directions ran away and ,  
Even the devas got very scared and ran away from there.

3113. With his huge shoulders wearing shining armlets raising up,  
With his eyes burning like fire , with his teeth seen outside as shining,  
And with eyebrows arching up and going up on his foreheads ,  
The entire world got scared and Devas forgot their normal duties.

3114. All devas along with the lord of south , The God of death,  
Decided “Our end has come today “ and heaven and earth shivering ,  
With fear got agitated, took deep breath , and not able to stand ,  
Anywhere constantly and not able to talk remained silent.

3115. With lips wavering due to anger , with smoke of anger ,  
Coming out of all his ten mouths , with his moustaches,  
Shivering due to great anger getting burnt and giving bad smell,  
Due to his hot breath and with his sword like sparkling white teeth shine ,  
Like lightning , in a voice like thunder of the clouds he asked , “who did it.?”

3116. She said , “ Two princes who have come to forest to do the job,  
Of protecting the world , who are similar to love god with flag of  
Makara fish,  
And who have no comparison in earth or heaven in beauty and valour  
,  
Took out their swords and cut them off.”

3117. As soon as she told that it was done by men , Ravana felt like  
laughing,  
Shaking all eight directions , from his eyes sparks of fire came out  
,  
“The courageous act of those men is silly , Is what you told me ,  
true?  
Without lying tell me and tell me the truth . he said.”

3118 “Them by the beauty of their gem like body are like God of love ,  
If you consider the strength of their shoulders , they would beat ,  
The beauty of the Meru mountain of the north. , but what is the point  
,  
In discussing in detail about their great capabilities and by their ,  
Prowess in the bow , within the time of battling of an eye ,  
They are capable of destroying all the strong people of the world.”

3119. “Further , they have the habit of saluting the chiefs of saints,  
They have faces like the shining full moon that is in the sky .  
They have eyes like the lotus flower with stalk growing in the ,  
Waters that are moved by the waves and also their legs and arms,  
Are as soft as the flower. They are the possessors of unlimited penance  
And really who can be quoted to be like them?”

3120. They wear cloths of bark , wear long heroic anklets ,  
Wear the three threaded scared thread , are experts in archery ,  
Their tongues have learnt the Vedas, their beauty is particularly great,  
They would not fear for you and may not even bother about you like a  
dust,  
And they have quivers that cannot be destroyed like ,  
A great literary work that is composed by words.

3121."Oh Lord are there two gods of love who live on this earth ?  
Are there any other great expert in archery than both of them?  
Are there any one like them? And to my mind ,  
Each of them is equal the holy trinity of Gods."

3122. When the sages with great Dharma went and told them , "our  
minds,  
Which is under control gets scared on seeing those Rakshasas?",  
To those men they said , "we would win over all the worlds and we  
would,  
Completely uproot the Rakshasas along with their clans" and took an  
oath.

3123. " They are the sons of Dasaratha who was ruling over the  
entire world ,  
Who have so many greatneses , whose praise can never be  
completed ,  
And there are ones whose greatness cannot be found fault ,  
And due to order of Dasaratha , they are living in a forest which is  
difficult to enter ,  
And their names are respectively Rama and Lakshmana" she said.

3124.Ravana said, " The ones who cut off the pretty nose of my nectar  
like sister ,  
Using a sharp knife are men and even after me knowing that my  
sister has been attacked ,  
They are still alive and I who am Ravana with a sword which shines  
like new ,  
Am still awake and shamelessly walking carrying my soul in my body."

3125."After gaining victory after victory , by my efficiency I  
established,  
My rule in Lanka and was all this the result that I got by doing all  
that?  
Even if my rule is destroyed and even if the heads of all ,  
Heroic chiefs are all cut off , this insult to me is not proper?"

3126."This insult was created and thrown at me and those at me by men,  
And they are still alive and their sweet soul has not been still destroyed ,  
And my sword is simply with me without any work and the life span,  
Given to me by Lord Shiva who swallowed the poison from sea is still there,  
And my shoulders are simply resting, because , I was keeping quiet. Is it not?"

3127."Oh my mind , Why are you feeling shy that the bad name has pierced,  
My body and has gone further ? Why are you jittery ?There is need for you,  
To be sorry to carry this dishonor any further,  
For to carry it my ten heads and very many shoulders are there. Is it not?"

3128.Laughing after tell this , Ravana stared like burning fire asked  
"Did not Khara and others who were guarding the mountain,  
Filled forest kill with their sword those men who did not have any help?"

3129. As soon as Ravana told this , Soorpanakha who was shedding tears ,  
Which was like a stream from her eyes, who was hitting her belly,  
Fell on the floor , cried and rolled there and said, " Oh Lord,  
All our relations were destroyed speedily " and keeping her hand on her head ,  
Started telling , how all of them were destroyed.

3130. "When Khara and other youthful heroes asked me,  
"Tell us what happened?" They all went there with great sound,  
Along the army which was continuous and that Rama ,  
Who had red eyes like lotus flowers and who was a famous hero,  
With his very famous bow killed and sent them to heaven within three Nazhigai(More than an hour)"

3131. "In the war Rama fighting alone killed along with ,  
The Garlanded army killed all the three brothers " and even,  
Before these words fell on the ears of Ravana, In all his eyes ,  
Tears like a falling rain and the fire that was lightning of clouds  
shined.

3132, At that time due to his great anger the sorrow went away  
and ,  
Like the ghee fallen on fire increasing the fire , his anger increased,  
And he asked "what was the reason for them with great strength ,  
To cut off your noses and ears like this? Did you do any ,  
Bad act that you did towards them ?"

3133. Soorpanakha for that question replied , "The fault of mine  
happened ,  
Because of A lady who came along with Rama , who looked like  
Goddess Lakshmi ,  
Who has left her seat of lotus flower and had the beauty that not  
even,  
Great artists can portray in their picture came and  
Her waist was as thin as a streak of lightning , had thin shoulders  
like bamboos ,  
And had a body which appeared to have been made of pure Gold ."

3134. Interested after hearing that he asked "Who is that lady?"  
And she replied "Oh lord , Her hips are chariots with wheels .  
Her breasts are like the golden case for putting Kunkilyam,  
And the earth has done great luck for her foot to fall on her.  
Her name is Sita " and started telling more about her beauty.

3135. "She has sweet words which attract you like honey, she has  
a hair ,  
Decorated with sweet flowers which are the songs in pretty tune  
Kamaram,  
She is more pretty than deva maidens and even Goddess Lakshmi  
sitting on lotus ,  
Is not suitable even to become her friend and ,  
I think my trying to describe her beauty is sheer ignorance."

3136. "The cloud like untied hair of hers who possibly selects her pretty words from nectar,  
Is long and is like rain bearing cloud , her feet are both like red cotton  
,  
Fingers are pretty like pieces of coral and though her face is like lotus,  
Her eyes in that face are very much bigger than the ocean."

3137."The God of love was burnt by the eyes of Lord Shiva" is a word of lie,  
And the truth is that he saw this lady with perfumed hair , fell in love with her,  
And not able to carry her away , was attacked by the disease of passion,  
Which cannot be told to others and due to excess passion ,  
His pretty form slowly eroded away and then he lost it."

3138."She has pretty eyes which in sharpness have won over the sword and spear,  
Manufactured in the fire of the blacksmith and I do not know , which world , she is from?,  
She has such a pretty form that it is impossible for any one to draw it in pictures,  
And if you want to know whether any other ones are having her beauty , search for it,  
In all your enemy 's worlds , in the world of serpents which carry their hood on their head ,  
And in the entire earth which is surrounded by the sea on all sides?"

3139. "Shall I tell only about the beauty of her shoulders?  
Or Should I tell about the beauty of Valai fish like eyes,  
Which travel around her greatly lustrous face?  
Or Shall I only describe the prettiness of her other organs ?  
I am perplexed as I do not have strength to describe,  
The beauty of each and every organ of hers separately ,  
And I do not have any thing more to tell to you,

Because you are going to see her tomorrow, is it not?"

3140. " If we tell that her forehead is similar to a bow,  
Or tell that her eyes are like spears or her teeth are like pearls,  
Or tell that her lips are like corals , that descriptive word is suitable,  
But since the meaning does not match , are there any better ,  
Simile word that we can use " If we tell "Paddy is like grass",  
Can we say that we have the proper thing to compare ."

3141."Oh Lord, Indra got Sasi as his wife ,  
The father of six faced one got Uma as his wife,  
Lord Vishnu with lotus like eyes got the red coloured Goddess  
Lakshmi as his wife ,  
And you also get Sita as wife and if we compare who is the best  
among you,  
All the best has only come only to you as others did not get this great  
blessing.

3142. Shiva kept his wife on the left side and another God kept,  
The golden girl who lives on lotus on the tongue of Lord Brahma,  
Oh Hero who has shoulders which are as high as the sky , if you get,  
Sita whose thin waist would win over lightning coming from rainy  
clouds ,  
AS she is better than other divine ladies , Where do you propose to  
keep her?

3143."Oh Lord , After you get Sita who talks as sweet as the lisp of  
babies,  
You would not do any more mistakes, Oh Charitable one for due to,  
Your great love for her , you would give all your robbed wealth only  
for her,  
And I would be considered good by you , but am I not doing harm,  
To all those in your palace , who talk like parrots?"

3144. That Sita who has pretty hips like the chariot is not born in  
the womb,of any lady  
Who ties her breasts with cloth in this world and in heaven,  
You know that the milk ocean with plenty of conches when churned,

By the proud devas and asuras , gave the lady Lakshmi who sits on a lotus ,  
And the earth which wanted to beat this gift , has given Sita and has become great.

3145. You please get her and make her your wife That Sita , who is greatly praised,  
By the people of the world which has the moving ocean with fishes as waist belt,  
Whose waving hair with its perfume attracts the bees , who has a very thin waist,  
And who is like a deer and then lead a happy life and making the world ,  
Surprised at your skill with sword , get me Rama , so that I can be happy with him.

3146."Oh my father like brother , fate gives you everything at proper time ,  
And due to that , even if someone has done great penance , the good that has to come ,  
Would not reach him unless the proper time has arrived and so I feel,  
That you who has ten faces , twenty hands , twenty eyes , twenty shoulders ,  
Valorous chest and body would attain the greatness of your boons,  
That you have earlier got doing great penance only from now onwards."

3147."When I was trying to get hold of Sita with such great beauty ,  
And bring her to you , The younger brother of that Rama entered ,  
In between and using his lustrous sword , cut off my nose ,  
And immediately I felt my life has come to an end but I decided ,  
To take away my life myself , after telling everything to you."

3148 Like the greatness which does not stay in place where sin stays,  
Anger , valour , the mental pain due to loosing of self respect ,  
And all such good cultures , due to the passion instilled in his mind,



Cut off connections with him and like saying one lamp attained another ,  
The sickness of passion and worries caused it got merged with soul of Ravana.

3149. That one who has not forgotten about the damsel about whom he heard,  
Due to arrow of love God which won over even Lord Shiva,  
Forgot about Khara , forgot about the strength of person who cut off,  
The nose off his younger sister , forgot about bad name he received,  
And also forgot the power of great boons he got earlier.

3150. Because the name “ Sita with thin waist” and his mind, have crossed,  
The state of being two and have become one, he did not have another mind,  
To remove “the name of Sita” from his mind and think about anything else.  
So there was no method for forgetting about Sita . Though one is learned ,  
If he does not have the great wisdom of good and bad , one cannot cross Passion.

3151. That Lord of city of Lanka , which had very high fortified walls ,  
Even before stealing her by deceit who was looking like a peacock  
Placed her in the prison of his heart and because of that,  
The mind of Ravana who was armed with spear started melting ,  
Due to it getting gradually hot , like the butter kept in the sun.

3152. Due to the power of fate , and due to the expected gains because of it,  
Due to the conditions which are nearing for the destruction of city of Lanka,  
The cruel disease of passion entered stealthily through his sense organs ,

Like a very ignorant uneducated man doing evil without knowledge of any one.

3153. Due to the fact that Sita who was as pretty as gold has entered in his mind ,  
Has Ravana got dilapidated? Due to the state in which he forgot himself .  
The God of love sprayed arrows , gave him sorrow and he himself became strong ,  
Is it not true that destruction of a valour of person is attached to passion.”

3154. Ravana got up from his seat and then beings of seven worlds ,  
Greeted him, , the sound of conches were heard from everywhere ,  
There was rain of flowers and all outsiders went away from there,  
And with a very depressed mind Ravana entered his golden palace.

3155. Ravana who entered the palace avoided the crowd of his wives ,  
And went and laid down on a big high bed over which flowers were spread,  
And as soon he did that when , the breasts and eyes of the deer like Sita,  
Who had hair with perfume of musk , brought many thoughts in his mind ,  
And such thoughts kept on slowly increasing the head of his emotions.

3156. That passion which could not be set aside , increased several hundred,  
Crores of times and those flowers that were spread on his bed which ,  
Were sprayed with cold water and fanned by scented air got blackened ,  
And his shoulders similar to the eight elephant of directions ,  
Got thinned, his mind melted and his soul appeared baked.

3157. Then , when the maid servants carrying flowers which had pollens ,  
Cool sandal paste and pretty tender new grown leaves approached Ravana,  
His body got scalded as if it was anointed with medicine of burning fire ,  
And like the bellow of blacksmith pumping hot air , he breathed and fainted.

3158. That pitiable one who was not able to stabilize his mind , who could not realize ,  
The sin he was committing , was not able not to think about her even for a small time ,  
And due to the desire to see the body of her who had eyes ,  
Similar to tender mango , neithal flower , spear as well as blue lotus flower ,  
Suffered great sorrow and became one who is very sad.

3159. Ravana who had fully achieved victory over the very strong elephants,  
Which lift the earth in all eight directions and made their trunk and tusk break,  
Being attacked by arrows of love God like a bee that bores in to a tree continuously,  
On his chest , became very sad , greatly tired and well famished.

3160. That Ravana who felt that," A lady who is like flower branch with kondrai like hair,  
Had come and was living in his mind that he has seen her " became greatly depressed ,  
AS well as sorrowful but when the southern breeze with perfume of jasmine ,  
Which was like the arrow sent by love god wearing sweet smelling flower garland ,  
Came and hit his body he became greatly furious on that breeze.

3161. Then that Ravana with the painful mind, got up to go from there ,

And without any firm thought as to what he would like to do ,  
Accompanied by golden coloured servant maids who could talk ,  
Sweeter than the music of Palai Yaazh holding innumerable row of  
lamps ,  
Which merits great appreciation , entered in to a garden.

3162. That garden had jack trees like Manikhya , Banana trees like  
Emerald,  
Mango trees like diamonds , Vengai trees like pure Gold ,  
Kongu trees like Padmaraga stones betel nut trees like blue stones ,  
Which give light to a great distance , Aacha trees like Kuruvinda  
gems,  
Coconut trees like silver , The Pongamia trees like crystal ,  
And padiri trees which were like coral gems.

3163. Those gem like trees which were pretty and touched the sky,  
Were such that there was difference visible between their flowers and  
stars,  
And in the middle of that honey dripping garden, on a golden Mantap,  
There was a white bed which was spread and Ravana reached it and  
became sad.

3164 The swans after drinking the honey dripping out of fruits and  
flowers,  
And which have become drunk , parrots which talk like sweet lispig  
talk of ladies,  
Koels , Bees and many other birds which can only raise sweet  
sound,  
Thinking that the king of Lanka would get angry at them ,  
Did not make any sound and appeared as if they were dumb.

3165. Due to that season , the new mist which has come along with  
breeze from north ,  
Went and entered the wounds caused by arrows of love God and  
vanishes,  
And this made Ravana ask , “What is the season of friendliness now?”,  
And as soon as he asked the mist of that end of the season vanished,  
And the new heat of the spring started immediately.

3166. When the thin mist that cools down even branches of huge trees in the garden ,  
Forest fire and mountains was creating irritation to the body of Ravana,  
What can we tell about the heat of the early summer on him?  
Is there any medicine that can cure those who have drunk the poison of passion?  
Is not the feelings of the mind that lead to happiness and sorrow?

3167. The passion that rose in his mind , went and touched the end points of directions,  
And spread and due to that summer did create much more heat of sorrow and then he said,  
He asked “what is this season here now , the previous winter was better than this,  
And remove this summer and bring back, the winter season , speedily , “ he said.

3168. And then when the winter arrived as per his wish , and The very strong shoulders of Ravana became more hot than before , and he asked ,  
“Would cool climate of winter cause heat? This is indeed the old winter , “he said ,  
To that his servants replied “Oh Lord, we would be afraid to do any thing ,  
That is not ordered by you “ and he said , “All seasons appear , To be bad and so remove all the seasons immediately.”

3169. As soon as he told this , all seasons went away from there and as ,  
None of the seasons did cause their effect and were staying , Like sages without any attachments and after that all worlds, Left off their karmic relations like diseases and the world , Became like world of salvation which only can be got, By doing very great penance , without any changes whatsoever.

3170. Even though the entire world which is surrounded by the sea ,

Became a place without heat or cold , the blue body of Ravana,  
Started burning without any oil , because this has not come due to  
seasons ,  
And this fire that burns due to passion can only be put out by good  
conduct ,  
And it is well known that there is no other way to put it out.

3171. The Cloud which has absorbed water , Garland of lotus flowers ,  
The cool sandal paste mixed with the powder of musk ,  
The soft pollen and cool gems were applied on his body ,  
And that Ravana who becomes greatly depressed due to great heat,  
Summoned servants standing near by “It is known that moon has  
coolness,  
And so all of you run from here and get me the moon.”

3172. When the moon who had no mental strength to go above that  
cruel city ,  
And was travelling by the side of the city , the servants searched and  
found out ,  
The full moon and told him “Do not get scared , the king has  
summoned you,”  
And that Moon after getting rid of his mental worries , rose above  
that city.”

3173. Like a enemy king , when he was weak and was not having  
anything ,  
To avenge the stronger one who defeated him and appeared before  
him,  
The moon who was in the sea rose up from the sea of good waters ,  
Mixed with sand and looking like he has come with joy  
To give sorrow to Ravana and torment him , became visible to him..

3174. Due to spreading of his rays which are likable in all directions,  
And having an intention of troubling Ravana who was neither liked  
in earth,  
Or heaven , it appeared as if it is the wheel of Lord Vishnu, who sleeps  
on a serpent ,  
Who had sent the wheel with an intention of destroying Ravana.

3175.The soft cool rays of the moon emitted after drinking all the nectar,  
From the near by ocean of milk and which spread all over the place ,  
Made the Rakshasa who had bent eye brows as well as reddish eyes,  
Feel that just melted boiling silver in a burning fire was  
thrown at him

3176. Enquiring and coming to know about the prettiness of the dear daughter of Janaka,  
The king of Mithila which had fields of red paddy surrounding it,  
Who was moving about in the world like a streak of lightning ,  
That ray of the moon gave great pain to the mind of Ravana,  
Who had lost his greatness and all types of welfare ,  
Like the fame of an enemy who can never be defeated scalding his mind.

3177.That king Ravana who scared even the God of death wearing ,  
Huge anklets of heroism told his assistants I asked you to bring here that moon,  
Who has body made of cool rays and not this Sun who is like a destroying fire,  
Great anger , heart full of poison and hot rays , So go and bring him.

3178.When Ravana asked like this , those assistants got scared and said to him,  
“It is impossible for us to bring here in this way any one who has not been,  
Approved by you . The red sun does not come here except on his chariot ,  
And though moon is causing heat he is travelling on a plane .

3179. That Ravana who has never this type of love sickness which is ,  
Suffered by those lovers who love ladies with hips which defeat the serpents ,  
And have a talk which is cooling , suffering due to the moon understood the truth,

That this moon is the enemy of the cool lotus flower and once he understood that,  
He started requesting that moon to save his life and started talking.

3180. "Oh king of stars , your body is eroding away , Your body has become pale,  
You are black inside , Instead of giving coolness you are producing heat.  
Did you who is on the top also like me hear about the prettiness of Sita,  
By those who have seen her , Due to no assistants to protect me from the arrows shot at me,  
By the flower arrows of God of love I am standing tired like this ,  
Please tell me about who can save my life ."

3181,. "You have been defeated by the lotus face with blue lotus like eyes ,  
Of Sita born in a great family , who has become god of death to my soul,  
And because of that your mind(inside) got burnt , you also started ,  
Producing heat from your body , your body has eroded .  
If you start worrying about other people's possessions like this ,  
Is it possible to get victory ? If you understand that it ,  
Is not possible for you , It is proper that you keep quiet."

3182.After talking in various ways like this , "remove night as well this moon,  
Bring the Sun as well as day time as before " and when Ravana ordered like this ,  
The unimaginable moon as well as the night went away and within a seconds time ,  
The very famous Sun and the day time started spreading .

3183.With sun spreading like molten gold similar to the fire giving pout sparks,  
Due to the Brahmins who were expert in "Rik" pouring ghee in to the sacrificial fire



The lotus the best among flowers opened and due to the coming of the Sun,  
The lily flowers due to getting wealth not suitable to it , became proud  
,  
Not living the peaceful life , lost the wealth that it got and looked like mean people.

3184.Sun who is the ornament to the world coming through one path  
,  
The moon the lord of the night became shy , lost its brilliance ,  
And with a shivering body went far away from there,  
And appeared like the displaced small king tottering before his famous lord.

3185. Several Rakshasa ladies wearing many types of ornaments of the ears,  
On the bed of flowers enjoyed hugging their wedded husbands and ,  
Due to love tiff in between making of love due to anger , did not realize ,  
That the night got over (by order of Ravana) and did not end the tiff in their sleep or dream.

3186. In the mid of the night , since their lord have left them ,  
Feeling as if their soul has gone from their body ,  
The shivering of their body did not end and like the well grown new blue lotus flowers ,  
Dripping honey they also had black eyes dripping tears.

3187.Some others , lying on the bed of cotton over which flowers ,  
Were spread ended their love play and like the coral plant climbers,  
Hugged tightly with both hands , their sweet soul like husbands and slept.

3188. With bees humming in the water of rut flowing on their cheeks,  
With the light of the most lustrous sun entering there , the elephants,

Which are in rut and had not woken up properly resembled,  
The drunkards who were rolling on the sweet bed without getting  
sleep.

3189. Like the ladies of good families who were living away from .  
Their soul like husbands who were great in wisdom,  
The lamps in various parts of the city , though the ghee  
Poured in them had not dried up lost their brilliance due to coming of  
the Sun.

3190. The flowers like lotus which ought to open in the ,  
Early morning , though the sun rise leading to their opening is past,  
Did not open and were like the long closed eyes of ,  
The Rakshasa ladies who were lying on broad beds.

3191. In that city the eyes of those who sleep as they wish ,  
Did not open even after the coming of day time ,  
And like the closed doors of big mansions owned by misers,  
Who never had a thought , that they would give alms to those who  
ask.

3192. Becoming happy due to the extended day time hours ,  
The Chakravaka birds which suffer poison like parting during night ,  
Due to the mercy of the suffering going away in day time ,  
Became mentally happy like the very good fated ones.

3193. The singing bees that visit the flowers like lily which open  
daily  
Only on the rising of moon and which do not obey the orders of Sun  
Were looking depressed like the musicians who have reached,  
The doors of those people who do not find any use for such arts.

3194. Even when the hot sun entered the houses through the  
windows,  
On which rare gems were studded and woke up from sweet sleep ,  
The Rakshasa ladies , did not understand the circumstances ,  
And remained with faint and in a very mentally confused state.

3195. Those very wise people after doing research in astronomy ,  
And those experts in astrology as well as the cock which heralds  
the morning .

Without having the power to understand the order of Ravana,  
Continued in their state of sleepy state .

3196. When all such things were happening all over the world ,  
That Ravana who wears heroic anklet that makes sound ,  
Saw the Sun by his own eyes , thought, that this Sun,  
As fire is burning the mind of those who think about him  
And so he is also like the moon.

3197. Those who heard this told him, "Oh wealthy one ,  
This is not the moon , it is indeed the red sun and that is the,  
Green chariot drawn by the horses with long manes.  
The hot sun only burns and the cool moon ,  
When it touches the body only makes it cold."

3198. The Ravana who was like a blue mountain with many peaks,  
"That Sun who is standing there is more cruel than poison,  
Remove him and also the sea which is making great sound."  
After ordering like this he said, "call that crescent of the evening  
moon,  
Who came here before " he ordered his servants.

3199. AS soon as Ravana ordered like this , that moon ,  
Who was full on that day , came up in another direction,  
As the young crescent of the moon , Unless you ,  
Perform great penance is it possible to do such things.

3200. That evil minded Ravana seeing the moon's crescent ,  
In the west said , "this indeed is the northern fire otherwise,  
It is the sharp teeth of Adhi sesha who lifts the earth,  
Or otherwise " The evening" getting angry at me ,  
And is coming to kill me with a curved knife."

3201. "That Lord Shiva who swallowed the cruel poison ,  
That had come out from the cool ocean of milk ,

And hid it in his neck , Has possibly kept this crescent ,  
On his head decorated with kondrai flowers in this place, is my  
thought.”

3202. That full moon which ate away my soul with ,  
The strength of thunder has possibly ran away ,  
And come out in this form but is no less cruel,  
And is the big form of the poisonous serpent.  
Even though it is small , it is no less poisonous.”

3203, He ordered, “The sun who came before appears ,  
To be better . Remove this crescent from the sky, for ,  
If it is going to trouble me who is very strong ,People may talk,  
Let some one who suffers in the seven worlds escape.  
Is there a possibility for them to talk like that and ,  
I think it is better for me to see the blackest darkness.

3204. AS soon as the young crescent was removed , the darkness  
which was easy to touch ,  
Which was like a stone on which several objects could be rubbed ,  
Which was like something we can cut off,  
By sword if we desire , Was sweet to look at ,  
And was like several pillars appearing as a crowd.

3205. Is it necessary to tell that darkness was suitable to be cut in  
pieces  
And polished in to a pillar ? When after getting the complete ,  
Knowledge and not allowing the faultless wealth of questioning ,  
To enter in it and light it from inside and understanding that ,  
The real blindness in this world the mental blindness ,  
And becoming suitable to that name with Merciful glances  
And become dried up of mercy then that darkness was darker than  
human mind

3206”.Without being cut to pieces , densely packed and without  
space ,  
Growing even bending the sky that darkness which did not fit  
anywhere ,

Completely covered the wide spread world like the matchless  
lord Shiva ,  
Swallowed that poison, without considering that it would  
Destroy all peoples and all things “Said that Ravana.

3207. “I understood that this poison which was born in the ocean of  
milk,  
Which was called Halahala and was swallowed by Lord Shiva by his  
power  
Cannot be controlled by this darkness and I have understood that ,  
The fire serpent called the final deluge which can destroy the earth,  
The sky and every other thing by licking them with its tongue ,  
And trying so solve my problem is like treating the blackness with  
black colour”

3208,”Before me who is suffering great pain alone , a coral branch,  
To which there is no proper comparison with the darkness ,  
That cannot be pierced either by arrow or fire ,  
Carrying the cloud which has great darkness as edge ,  
And having the collection of small coconuts in it,  
And like the lamp which carries the moon , is appearing.

3209.”Is it an illusion due to the confusion of passion,  
Has my brain altered? I am now clear, What is this form that I see?  
Inside this darkness which cannot even be compared to the  
thickened Kajal,  
One moon with great light , along with ear globes on both ears ,  
Along with very black curly hair is appearing before me.”

3210.”The bridge that connects the breasts which appears risen on  
both sides ,  
With waist that is not visible to my eyes and except that I am able  
to see ,  
All its body parts .This form has eyes which have drunk poison and ,  
Slowly and slowly it has transformed in to the form of a young girl,  
And has completely occupied one portion of my mind.”

3211.Earlier I have seen several ladies of the seven worlds ,

But I have not seen a form of a lady which resembles this form,  
And suppose this form is different from all the ladies of this world,  
I think she is the same young lady with hair surrounded by bees,  
Who was described by my sister Soorpanakha to me.”

3212.”Unable to bear to know that I am suffering from love sickness,  
And that I am sorrowing because of it Sita must have come in search of  
me ,  
What recompense can I do to her? Please immediately summon  
Soorpanakha  
Who has personally seen her who is sweet so that I can enquire with  
her ?”

3213.As soon as Ravana ordered like this and when they speedily  
summoned her ,  
And she who was born to completely uproot the tribes of Rakshasas  
Who were capable of great efforts and who had lost her nose and ears  
with ear globes,  
Arrived there with a mind which was filled with one sided love.

3214,That Ravana whose sharp sword was applied with good ghee  
,  
Looking at the cruel Soorpanakha whose mind was filled with lies ,  
Who had come before him and asked “Oh lady , please look at me  
deeply.  
Is the one who has lustrous eyes applied with Kajal and ,  
Who is standing before me , is she the one named Sita, Please tell.”

3215.And she said, “He with red lotus like eyes, with lips like red fruit,  
With sandal applied high shoulders , with very long hands ,  
With a chest decorated with a pretty garland and he who looks like  
a blue mountain,  
Is That great Rama who holds the great and strong bow.”

3216.Ravana said, “The form that I saw is feminine , Oh ignorant one,  
And you are telling about a masculine form whom I have never  
thought about,

This is surprising to me . Who are they who have played this illusion on us,  
When both of us have learned the great art of making one completely lose their brain.”

3217.Soorpanakha told him, “this is usual with you .The passion that has taken,  
A huge form in you , which makes attention not travel from one place to another ,  
Is heating you up and wherever your eye sees , you see only her form.”

3218. When she told like this That Rakshasa told , “let what you told, Come true but how is it that you are only seeing that Rama everywhere?”  
And she replied “ From the time that Rama did this harm to me, From then onwards I am not able forget him at all.”

3219.”True , true What you have told seem to be proper , I am suffering because both my body and mind has been baked,  
Where is freedom from me from this cruel fate ?  
When Ravana asked like this she told , “Oh lord ,  
Why is it You who are the matchless leader of this world ,  
Getting depressed like this . You go and steal that Sita,  
Who had a hair that is decorated by flowers” she said.

3220.After saying this she went away and that Rakshasa lost his balance ,  
And he became one who will not get wisdom from anything ,  
With a turbulent soul he became famished and all those ,  
Who work for him shivered and they thought , if he manages to ,  
Keep himself alive . His situation has become like that.

3221 . Just like the saying, “dead one has come alive “ Ravana who got his,  
Sweet life back , understanding his strength addressing those who were near by told,

"Please build a hall of Moonstones which drip water like milk coming out when you milk, Which is pretty . Order this to be done by the best of artists."

3222." The great architect of devas, Viswakarma who understood the order of Ravana, Came there and planned for a pretty moon stone hall with one thousand pillars, Which made even the Lord of the lotus shy and not only that he built it."

3223. He fixed those moon stones from top to bottom so that , Even when moon is not there , the drip of nectar like water was there , He made small windows so that the breeze would come in with scent of flowers , He also created a cool garden Karpaga gardens with gems , Which would fulfill all the wishes one has.

3224. Surrounded by Deva maidens who wore pretty ornaments , Who were carrying in their hands which were ornamented with golden jewels , The lamps which were giving out light on both sides , With the night which had spread all over the sky ran away , That Ravana with huge soldiers climbing on a plane made of gems, Came to inspect that great hall that was made of gems.

3225. Though that place had darkness as if thousand crore , Darkness was kept there With the cool moon like faces , Of the deva maidens and due to the collection of several thousand crores , Of great moon lights which give out cold being collected there , The night that was in that hall ran away with great speed.

3226. The nine precious gems which are the flowers of Karpaga tree Looked like the day time rays of the sun and the catch of darkness , Got loosened and the day time was formed .Is it not the greatness , Of Karpaga tree that though Sun was not visible , the light flows from the tree.



3227. Ravana who was not able to differentiate between tough ,  
sound and other ,  
Feelings , who was having a very confused mind and was not  
knowing,  
'What to do' , pulled by the great desire entered in to that moon  
stone hall,  
As if he has taken another birth and possessed a fresh new body.

3228. Like the round ocean of milk in which the Makara fishes  
wandered ,  
Which like mother used to give whatever was requested by the  
devas,  
Who destroyed their desire and did penance , came with a pot of  
nectar,  
Ravana reached the bed of flowers and golden leaves surrounded by  
bees.

3229. The gentle breeze from the south which arranged a feast,  
To the God of love in the sweet smelling pretty sweet gardens ,  
Which was filled the smell of flowers from the hair ,  
Of well ornamented ladies , which was like the nectar ,  
Willingly given by the ocean which produced great sound ,  
And which was capable of getting back ,  
The soul of the person even if he has lost it.

3230. That Ravana who had eyes spitting fire which looks with  
great anger ,  
Could not tolerate the breeze entering through the window and  
wafting,  
Became angry as if he has seen a python entering the home,  
Called his servants and told them as follows.

3231. "Just like the little water that appeared in the well has ,  
Drowned the entire world , Wind God who is one of the devas ,  
Has become capable of causing harm to me and he asked ,  
How did this breeze enter here without my order,  
Call immediately those servants who guard this place."

3232. Then those assistants ran and brought those guards ,  
And Ravana looked at them with his red cruel eyes ,  
And made them scared and that Ravana who was short tempered  
asked them,  
“Did you provide the way to the breeze to come here?, they said,  
“When you came here you did not order us not to allow breeze  
inside .”

3233. “If the devas can come here whenever they like ,  
Does it mean that rule of my law has already died,  
So immediately search everywhere and go to far off places ,  
Search and find out wind God , catch him and put him in the great  
prison here “ he said.

3234. Then he again told “ there is no point in getting angry on wind  
God.  
If I do not attain the true love of the black spear eyed Sita ,  
The God of death would come quickly near me and so ,  
Go and bring ministers who by their strength, know the future”  
ordered Ravana.

3235. Those assistants that received this order before “A” is  
uttered ,  
Went and called for the ministers everywhere and when they called  
like that,  
The Devas of heaven and all the mentally upset ministers ,  
Riding on chariots with flags , on horses , on palanquins ,  
And on elephants which poured water of rut reached there.

3236. After discussing faultlessly with the ministers who came there,  
His mind did not get clear and he wanted only to do what he wished,  
Without any other help got in to a plane travelling in the sky ,  
Reached the hermitage of Mareecha who was doing penance  
controlling his senses.

8. Mareechan vadhai padalam  
Chapter on killing of Mareecha.

(When Mareecha says he wants to take revenge on Rama , Mareecha tries to dissuade him in various. When he understands , that that if he does not agree Ravana would kill him, he agrees. Ravana then asks him to go as a golden deer and tempt Sita and remove Rama from that place. Mareecha goes as an attractive deer .Sita wants that deer. Lakshmana tries his best to impress on Rama that the deer was a result of illusion and not probably Mareecha. When Lakshmana says that he will go behind the deer, Sita becomes sad and Rama himself goes asking Lakshmana to guard Sita. When Rama realizes that the deer is a magical one , he kills it. The deer shouts in Rama's voice "Oh Sita , Oh Lakshmana " and dies. Rama is worried.)

3237. As soon as Ravana reached there the Mareecha who was living there ,  
Became scared and with a pained mind as well as confused thoughts ,  
Went to the front and received Ravana who was like a black mountain,  
Showered hospitality on him and seeing the faded face of Ravana started talking.

3238. The confused Mareecha told him, "Oh lord who rules creating fear ,  
To the Indra who rules from shade of Karpaga tree and also the God of death,  
What is the purpose of your coming like a poor man who does not have anybody,  
To this forest and that too in search of the poor hut of mine?"

3239. Ravana said, "several things have happened but I continued to live,  
I am further getting tired , my shine has gone away ,  
My fame and greatness have both gone away and now ,  
How shall I say about all these things to you " after telling this ,  
He again told "that is something which will bring,  
Shame as well as bad name to all devas."

3240."Oh one who holds the spear , the men there have become stronger ,  
Using their sharp sword they have cut away the nose of your niece Soorpanakha,  
And if we see deeply what other worse bad fate can occur ,  
To your clan as well as my clan., please tell."

3241. "If a man has insulted my sister and not only that , he ,  
Waged war with a bow and drank the life span of Khara ,  
Who is a great warrior and who had ebbing great anger,  
And brought bad name to me who has so far only won victory .  
Is it proper for you to see that your nephews holding cruel spears ,  
Are killed and remain happy carrying both your hands?"

3242 "Due to all this the heat of mind did not reduce,  
I became depressed and am slowly wasting away ,  
And since they are not equal to my strength ,  
I do not want to fight with them but I wanted to kidnap ,  
That lady with coral like lips and I want your help in this,  
For the sake of wiping away this insult of mine and I have come here."

3243.Before Ravana completed all these words which were like melting iron,  
In a burning fire and pouring it in to his ears , Mareecha closed ,  
Both his ears and said "chee, chee " and tottered and ,  
Removing his fear for Ravana from his mind ,  
With a mind which was greatly angry and started telling."

3244,"oh king , You have sought and got the end of your life ,  
You have lost your wisdom . This has not happened due to you ,  
Because this has happened due to the strength of fate ,  
Though it is not sweet for you to hear , I am telling this to you,  
Taking account your welfare "he then he started telling matters of courage to him.

3245 "You cut off your heads by your own hand and offered them in Yagna fire ,

You tortured your soul for very many years by starving your selves

And was it not like this that you got all this wealth and if you neglect,

The fruits of your penance now , would it be possible for you get them again.”

3246. “Oh king who is greatly learned in Vedas written by chosen words ,

You followed Dharma and did great penance and got all this wealth ,

And not by following the path of Adharma , please tell after thinking , Did you not get everything through following good ways ? Again , Would you now follow the path of Adharma and loose all that wealth.”

3247. “They who steal the kingdom from those who show love ,

Those who collected tax by tormenting the citizens ,

And those who take for themselves the ladies who live ,

In their homes as wife of others would be completely ,

Destroyed by the God of Dharma himself ,

Till now who among the cruel ones have continued to live?”

3248.”The lord of Devas due to the beauty of Ahalya lost his prestige,

And like that several people who were equivalent to that Indra ,

Got bad name . “Oh Lord who does not have any brain,

Several ladies who are equivalent to Goddess Lakshmi are enjoying your wealth,

And you are now talking that which is talked by those who do not have good advisors?”

3249.”If you do not follow and act you would not get anything good

And you would get only sin and bad name out of it , and if ,

By chance you win , That Rama who had created the world,

Using arrows which are like the curse of great saints ,

Would win over you and destroy all your clan along with descendents.”

3250. "Even though I advise like this you are refusing to think about it,  
One of the chiefs of your army called Khara along with his army and  
Very strong chariot regiment was killed By Rama by one of his bow  
and ,  
He has decided to kill all the Rakshasa clans and this is pitiable ."

3251. "Among the cruel who is equal in cruelty to Viradha and ,  
Alas by one of the arrows of Rama he was killed and went to  
heaven ,  
And when that is so among us who can escape from him alive ,  
Thinking like this I have become greatly pained ,  
And are you going to increase my pain further more?"

3252. "All those who have died are all dead and do not take any  
action,  
So that more people would die in future , Please, please do not do  
it,  
If you do that there would be no way to escape .  
It is not possible to tell how many people ruled this earth and  
It is not possible for those who do not follow Dharma to live  
with stability ,  
Also in this world there are none who did not get destroyed,  
And are not all people those who vanished without anything?"

3253. "He is the one who sent one arrow to kill my younger brother  
Subahu,  
And my mother Thadaga and my manliness went back before That  
great archer Rama,  
And his younger brother who is very near him and  
I became tired as I lost my valour and That Rama is your enemy ,  
And due to that mind is shivering like a string."

3254. All the moving and not moving things will not be there for  
ever,  
And they would definitely get destroyed, and  
This truth is known to you and so hear my words and do not do  
bad acts ,

And at least from now always be our chief and with great wealth ,  
Live always happily,“ said Mareecha

3255. After hearing this Ravana told,,” Addressing me who lifted  
by his palm,  
The Kailasa mountain along with Lord Shiva who keeps ganges on  
his head,  
And who has very pretty Manikhya shoulders , you have told  
that,  
I am weaker than a mere man “ and then he looked at him ,  
With fire in his very cruel eyes , lifted his eye brow like arch and  
with great anger.

3256.” You did not consider about the insult that happened to our  
clan,  
And without any fear you made one without firmness of my  
mind,  
You praised that one who made the face of my sister in to a  
mountain cave ,  
But I have decided to pardon you for this great crime “ said Ravana.

3257. Understanding that Ravana who was angry with him ,  
Who is valorous and who does not have any greatness in him,  
Would further get angry with him , desiring to get away ,  
Without giving any further advice , he asked him, “you are getting ,  
Angry with yourself , you are getting angry with your clan ,  
But are not getting angry with me , “why is this?”

3258.” If you consider that carrying the Kailasa mountain a great  
act ,  
When Janaka gave the bow and told him , This a bow held by Lord  
Shiva ,  
And is like a meru mountain , please bend it” That matchless  
Rama ,  
Who was equal to a mountain , held its string and broke it in to  
pieces ,  
That bow which was like a mountain Meru which touches the sky, is  
it not?”

3259."You are one who do not know the strength of Rama completely,  
And even if it is explained to you ,you refuse to understand,  
Even before That Rama prepares for the war and wears a  
Thumbai garland,  
All the lives of his enemies , their soul would be uprooted from  
them,  
Due to ignorance You consider Sita as a human lady and that is  
not her form,  
And it is the form of the sin that the Rakshasas have done.

3260.When I realize that you along with your relatives cannot  
escape ,  
My mind is beating like a drum , My soul is greatly shivering and  
you do not seem to be  
Bothered about it , A person who is standing near one , who is  
drinking poison,  
If he tells "you are doing a good act " is it good thing to do?

3261, From Lord Shiva to the land of devas and all the lands in  
between,  
The divine arrows that were given by sage Viswamithra , with great  
fire,  
Within the time of batting the eye lash are capable of killing all lives ,  
They never know defeat , are innumerable and are waiting orders of  
Rama.

3262. Due to the increase of poison called passion which is sorrowful  
,  
You have told very cruel words , would this not lead to your  
destruction?  
Being your maternal uncle, I was born in this clan before you ,  
And that is why I told these words , Please change your opinion,  
"Mareecha said.

3263.Though Mareecha requested Ravana to think about all his words  
,



Ravana, the king of Rakshasas berated him and started telling,  
“You are still alive becoming scared of the one who killed your  
mother,  
And is it proper to consider you as manly , when you have done like  
this?”

3264.”Did you tell me who made the elephants guarding the  
directions run away ,  
Who destroyed the greatness of devas by entering their  
kingdom,  
And burnt all their homes and who are ruling all over the world ,  
that ,  
The sons of Dasaratha are capable of destroying me? This strength is  
great , great.”

3265. I have won over all the three worlds and now I am going to  
get ,  
More enemies to fight , Is there anything more sweeter than that?  
Do carry out my orders. . It is not proper for you being a minister ,  
Who should think about and protect the country ,  
To take actions in a way that you think is right?

3266.”Even if you refuse to obey my order , using my sharp knife ,  
I would do what my mind wants to do? I would not go away from it ,  
Leave out telling these advices which I hate and carry out ,  
My desires and then you can stay alive. Do according to what I want , “  
he said to Ravana.

3267. When Ravana told like that , understanding his thought process  
,  
Mareecha thought “those who are greatly proud would be  
destroyed,  
And is this not a deep philosophy” and that More than the people  
who believe,  
“Arrogance of those people would destroy relations .”, Mareecha  
thought  
That “where are those arrogant people ?” and started talking like ,  
Water sprinkled on the melted copper .

3268. Mareecha told , “I told all this for your benefit only in a true manner,  
And I did not tell them thinking that destruction would come to me and  
I did not advise you because of fear . When destruction comes near us,  
Even if some body advises properly , it would as improper,  
Oh Ravana who travels on an improper path, tell me what I should do?”

3269. As soon as Mareecha told like this , Ravana got up and hugged him,  
And after leaving out his anger towards him told, “Oh Mareecha who has,  
Mountain like shoulders , instead of dying by the arrows of love god,  
Would not we get fame if we die by the arrows of Rama?  
Please bring me Sita who has turned cool breeze as enemy to me,  
And give her to me” and thus he requested him.

3270. When Ravana told him like this Mareecha replied to him,  
“For taking revenge on Rama for killing my mother , once when I went,  
To Dandakaranya along with two other Rakshasas, those who came with me died,  
From the arrows which came from the bow of Rama,  
I returned back greatly scared. What job should I do now?”

3271. When Mareecha told like that , That Rakshasa chief Ravana told,  
“Sir, I am standing here ready to kill him , who killed your mother ,  
In a very base manner. Is the question “what can I go and achieve”,  
A proper question from you . Should we not catch that Sita by creating illusion?”

3272. Mareecha told , Now what else can I tell you ? to attain the wife of Rama,  
By your valour and ability would only be proper and not attain her by cheating?

To get her my cheating would be demeaning to your position and status and

So Win over Rama in war and increase your suitability for doing that ,

Would be suitable to the tradition of justice that we follow?"

3273. When his relative told him like this , Ravana laughed at it and said,

"Is the army necessary to win over those men? Would not the sword ,

Held by my strong hands be sufficient for that ? but if Rama and Lakshmana ,

Die , she who is human , who would be alone, would prefer to die and so,

Because of that we will catch her by using magical illusion?"

3274. Mareecha thought , "even before he touches that lady ,

Rama would cut off the heads of Ravana and make them fall down, But I am not able to tell him the proper way to do it?

Who would fully know the path of fate and so except,

Carrying out orders of Ravana , I do not see any other option."

3275 And he asked Ravana , "What type of illusion should I perform here?

Please tell me, " And for that Ravana replied "You enter the forest,

As a golden deer and create attraction in the mind of that golden girl"

And Mareecha agreed to do that and started from there . Also ,

That king of Rakshasas with shining spear went in another direction."

3276. Due to knowing the strength of the bow of those two brothers,

Mareecha did not take this decision himself and since he knew ,

The power of the sword of Ravana he agreed to obey that order,

We will now tell about his thoughts as well what he did?

3277. He would sorrow greatly thinking about his close relatives,

He would think of that valorous heroes , get scared and fainted.

He started shivering thinking about what will happen to the fishes,

Once the deep moat of water is poisoned fully. And the pain,  
That he felt in his heart was something beyond thought.

3278.He thought of how he suffered during the Yaga of  
Viswamithra,  
And when he went as a deer to the forest.  
That Mareecha who has never faced the end or death , for the third  
time,  
Consented for being killed and travelling on its path,  
Went and reached the forest where Lord Rama lived.

3279.Mareecha went in the form of a golden deer , which was  
matchless ,  
And which due to the luster of its body gave light to heaven and  
earth,  
In search of Sita who herself was like a deer and found her.

3280.All the different types of deer of the forest , like the lover losing  
his mind ,  
To a prostitute who has an unstable mind and who does not have  
real love  
On seeing that golden deer surrounded her with ocean like desire.

3281.Sita about whose waist people told that it was a lie ,  
Walked with great pain to her waist and started plucking flowers ,  
In the forest using her soft hands wearing lustrous bangles.

3282.The people who would definitely get in to problems ,  
Would see many unimaginable weird forms in their dream ,  
And like that Sita who is going to undergo sufferings ,  
Which will not be undergone at any time , Saw that magical deer.

3283. Due to the life of Ravana nearing the end and due to fact,  
That Dharma would luxuriously grow in this earth after his death,  
She on seeing the golden deer could not recognize that it is an illusion  
And stood there wanting that deer , which is something not to be  
done.

3284, That Sita who had a forehead like the young crescent ,  
When the golden deer came and stood before her ,  
With great desire decided that “I would ask Rama,  
“Please catch and give it to me “ , with great wish ,  
Reached that valorous hero who wins by his bow.

3285. She saluted Rama and told him , “I see a deer made of pure  
gold .  
Which shines due to great light ,which has long ears and legs ,  
Which are made of real red gems before me which is sweet to see .”

3286. Without thinking even a little that “ No such deer ,  
Was ever seen in this world so far “ Rama , the father of Brahma,  
Hearing the loving words of deer like Sita , he also started desiring  
it.

3287. Not telling that it is not a proper desire because,  
Sita was asking for it , when Rama at that time told,  
“Oh lady wearing ornaments and who is like a golden creeper ,  
We would see that deer” Lakshmana understanding ,  
The way of his, started the conversation like this.

3288.”Its body is of gold colour , ears , leg are tail are like red gems,  
And this deer with a nature of moving fast , is not natural ,  
And would it be proper to think it as something magical ,  
And oh Lord under no circumstance can it be true” Lakshmana told

3289. And Rama told him then, “ Oh younger brother all those ,  
Greatly wise people have not fully understood about the nature,  
Of this shifting world and its beings are innumerable crores of types ,  
And so just based on our knowledge we cannot say it does not exist  
in this world.

3290. “You have come to this conclusion by thought process of the  
mind,  
Are we not hearing newer and newer type of news daily ,  
Have you not heard about the seven gold coloured swans?”

3291. "There are no rules to the beings of this world that,  
They should look like this only. "Said Rama to his younger brother,  
And Sita thought that when they were talking like this,  
That golden deer would go in several forest paths and vanish.

3292. That black mountain like Rama observing this sad thought ,  
Of Sita Said "Oh lady who wears great ornaments , show it to me."  
And started to go with her but that brother who wears golden  
anklets ,  
Went behind them and just like fate that cannot be side stepped ,  
That golden deer came and stood before them.

3293. Rama with his great wisdom did not properly examine ,  
That deer and said, "this deer is indeed pretty" ,Can we ,  
Think about those words and judge it for is he not ,  
The lord of the devas who has left his serpent bed and has come  
here.

3294."Rama said , " Oh brother , see this deer carefully , except ,  
Saying that it is only like itself can we compare it with any other  
thing ,  
In this world.. Its teeth are like the smiling pearls and it is,  
Like a streak of lightning walking over the bed of grass,  
And its body is like red gold and the dots on his body are like silver."

3295. "Oh lad with strong bow and one learned in Dhanur Veda,  
Whether it is a man or woman , once they see it from near by place ,  
There cannot be anyone who does not like it and you please see ,  
That all the beings that crawl as well as fly are surrounding it,  
Like the flying insects rushing to see the flame of burning fire."

3296. When the honourable Rama told like this Lakshmana ,  
Stared carefully at that deer and made up his mind that,  
"it is not natural " and told "Oh heroic one who wears ,  
The scented flower garland , even if it is a deer ,  
Made of gold, what use it is for us? And ,  
It is only proper for us to go away from it."

3297. Even before Lakshmana completed his words , that pretty lady,

Told the pretty Rama “Oh son of the king , if you speedily catch, This deer which is attractive to the mind , when we return, To Ayodhya from this forest , this would be a rare pet, Which would be useful to play with joy for me.”

3298. When Sita who had a waist which is doubtful in existence told like this,

Indicating her wish , when Rama told with certainty “Just now I will catch and give “,

That Lakshmana who was clear in his thought told him , “Oh elder brother,

, You would in the end understand that this deer is ,

Only a cruel and tricky Rakshasa, with an intention to cheat .”

3299. That Rama who has come to remove the sufferings of the devas told.

“If it is a magic deer , it would die with my arrow and by killing it then,

WE would fulfill our duty of killing the furious Rakshasas but suppose ,

It is a pure deer , we will catch and bring it , In both of there where is evil?”

3300. “Oh Rama who has very powerful golden shoulders , we do not know,

Who has sent this magical deer and we do not know what type of illusion ,

He has used and we are not able to know what type of deer this is, And it is not proper to indulge in the job of hunting ,

Which our forefathers hated to get indulged in.” said Lakshmana.

3301. “ Leaving out our determination to kill the Rakshasas who are our enemies.

Saying that they are innumerable and that the magic and illusion

That they practice is terrible is something which would make,

Others laugh at us “ and so there is nothing wrong in trying to catch this deer ,  
Like this Rama the father of Lord Brahma told his great brother.

3302. Then Lakshmana told , “ Oh Lord , is it not proper to a perform,  
Any job that we want to do after clear thought ? Even if large number  
of people ,  
Are involved in sending this deer and are in hiding , With cruel arrows  
,  
In my bow I would follow them and speedily I will pursue and  
destroy them.  
If not I would catch hold of this deer and drag it to this place.”

3303. Sita interfered in this talk of Lakshmana and that swan like  
Sita,  
Becoming sad and like a parrot lisped sweetly thee words ,  
Like nectar using her red mouth “Oh Lord, would you yourself .  
Not go and catch this deer and give it to me “ and with red lines ,  
On her blue lotus like eyes which were shedding pearl like tears, with  
great anger.

3304. Seeing that love tiff of Sita who told like this , Rama who could  
protect all,  
Said to Lakshmana, “Oh brother who wears garland of golden flowers ,  
I would myself go and catch this deer and return swiftly.  
Till then you please guard Sita who is like the peacock of the forest.”  
And then taking arrows which are as sharp as spears , he started  
going fast.

3305. Then Lakhmana told “ In the Yaga conducted by Viswamithra ,  
One of the three Rakshasas escaped and I have a doubt that this may  
be that Mareecha,  
Oh Lord , please think over it again . Pease go and come back  
without any harm,”  
After saying this he raised both his arms saluted Rama and started ,  
Guarding the hermitage in which Sita entered by standing near the  
door.



3306. Without bothering about the true words told by the great thinker Lakshmana,  
That Rama who had pretty shoulders like mountain but only thinking,  
About anger of Sita who had a face like full moon , with a smile ,  
On his red lips which were like coral and Sindhoora , Rama  
Started following that golden deer.

3307. That magical deer walked stepping slowly , stared as if it was scared ,  
Straightened its long ears and then lifting its hooves up to its breasts.,  
Jumped up the sky and crossing the speed of lashing wind and mind  
Started running from there , making one learn a new name for its speed.

3308. Rama took and kept his feet which measured the earth in speedy steps.  
Is there is another world for him to measure ? He ran speedily  
And he showed the world his form which is everywhere ,  
Who can ever estimate the speed with which he went?

3309. That deer would climb on mountains , would jump on clouds in the sky,  
When one nears it will run away and if you delay to go near , it would,  
Come and stand near the touching distance and if one goes near it ,  
It would move away far off and stand there , would love you as much as you pay,  
And Oh mother it went like mind of prostitutes wearing scented garlands.

3310. Though this has taken the form of deer but I feel that its acts  
Are very different from that of deer, and it is proper that Lakshmana ,  
Suspected it earlier to me .His thoughts seems to be true and proper ,

Had I also properly thought about it, I would not have come over here ,  
And after suffering this pain I also feel that is illusion of Rakshasas” ,  
Rama thought.

3311. Thinking in his mind that “Now Rama would not try to catch me ,  
But he would kill me with his arrow and send to heaven “ that  
Mareecha,  
Who is an expert in illusion , with great speed jumped on to the sky.

3312, In that second Rama send a red arrow which was like  
His cruel weapon of wheel , that cannot be stopped , at that deer ,  
With an order “Wherever that deer goes , go to all those places and  
remove its soul”

3313, That arrow which was looking like a long leaf went ,  
And hit at the heart of Mareecha which was fully filled with deceit ,  
And immediately using his open mouth he shouted ,”Sita,  
Lakshmana”,  
In the voice of Rama , so that it will go in all the eight directions  
And beyond that and fell like a hill assuming his real form.

3314, Seeing that cruel one falling dead in his natural form ,  
Understanding that the deer is not a true one and Rama thought ,  
About his younger brother “He is an able one and he is like my soul”,  
And the one who came to attack me is very intelligent .

3315. Then he stared at the body of the cruel one who died ,  
Shouting so that his voice reaches all the directions ,  
And understood that he was the Mareecha who came ,  
During the faultless sage Viswamithra.

3316.”When my arrow which pierces hit his chest , by his magic,  
He cried for Sita and Lakshmana imitating my voice and perhaps,  
Hearing that call Sita who has eyes as cool as a rain,  
Would become sad “ thought Rama and got worried.

3317."My younger brother as soon as he saw the deer understood ,  
Earlier itself that he was Mareecha who was the master of illusion,  
And since he knows well about my strength , he would have ,  
Consoled Sita and would have told about reality of that voice"  
Thinking like this , he managed to attain clarity of mind.

3318."Mareecha does not have to come here , only for death,  
He has come definitely with a plan and due to his shouting ,  
A big harm is going to happen and so even before that happens,  
It would be better for me to reach my hermitage , "thinking like this  
he started back.

9.Ravanaan choozhchi Padalam  
Chapter on Ravana's trick.

(Ravana appears like a sage before Sita, who hospitably receives him.  
When he tells that he had come from Lanka and has a great regard for  
Ravana, Sita says Ravana is a cruel monster, Ravana then takes his  
original form, digs the hermitage and keeps it on his chariot and  
proceeds to Lanka. Sita cries and prattles.

In Valmiki Ramayana, Ravana catches hold of Sita and keeps her in his  
plane and tries to fly away. There is no mention of charioteer there.)

3319. We till now told what happened to Rama who was like ,  
The matchless blue sea with conches when he went in chase,  
Of the golden deer and now we will tell what happened,  
To Sita who decorated her hair with flowers which were fragrant.

3320. When the words shouted by Mareecha opening his cave like  
mouth,  
Which was sad to hear reached the ears of Sita , she became as sad  
as a Koel,  
Which slipped from a tree and fell , She beat her belly with hands and  
fell down fainted

3321. Saying "I who am ignorant has brought to an end my happy life  
,  
With my husband by telling him, "You yourself catch this deer and  
give to me,"

And like a flowering branch catching fire and like a long serpent ,  
Losing its strength on hearing the thunder, she fell down and rolled  
on earth.

3322."My great lord who does not have any fault , due to the  
cheating,  
Done by that cruel Rakshasa, has fallen down dead and even after  
hearing it,  
You who are his younger brother is still standing near me", she said.

3323."In this world which is simple , is there any one who is more  
strong,  
And great than Rama? You have told this due to feminine  
understanding "  
Said Lakshmana who understood it , in a manner that Sita would  
understand.

3324.Would the individual valour Of Rama in any cruel war , would  
be less than,  
The small strength of all those people in seven seas ,  
Fourteen worlds , Seven mountains ? This would never happen" said  
Lakshmana

3325." All the Earth , water , wind , sky and the fire and others  
besides these ,  
Would get agitated as soon as Rama gets angry and why are you,  
Getting drowned in this ocean of sorrow ? What are you thinking  
about,  
That Rama who is black like cloud and with eyes like red lotus  
flower?"

3326."Would Rama become weakened and call for help when  
sorrowing  
Before another Rakshasa? If perchance he calls all the huge ,  
Universes would come down and get destroyed and  
The life of Brahma and other devas also would get destroyed?"

3327. "What more can I tell about prowess of Rama? Is there ,

Any other strength which is comparable to his strength by which ,  
He stringed and broke the huge bow of Lord Shiva who destroyed,  
Three cities and was praised by heaven as well as earth for it ?

3328."If Rama has been destroyed as you think then by now,  
The heavens, earth and Patala would have been destroyed by this  
time ,  
All the devas and sages who were existing from beginning as well  
as,  
The best among people would have by now been destroyed.  
Also Dharma would have been destroyed."

3329."What else should I tell in detail ? When our Lord Rama shot  
the arrow ,  
And when it hit that deer in that place , that Rakshasa who must  
have,  
Lost his strength would have shouted those words loudly ?  
Please do not sorrow , getting worried by it ,Please stay calm."  
Lakshmana told.

3330. When Lakshmana told like this , with greatly ebbing anger ,  
She who felt sorrow as if she was killed , one with boiling mind ,  
And one who is not afraid of anything said, "After hearing ,  
The bad things that might have happened to Rama , your ,  
Not going there is not justice" Said she with great enmity.

3331."Even if a person has moved only for one day with another ,  
He would sacrifice his life and other one due to the other person's  
love,  
But you , though you have heard that Rama has been destroyed ,  
Are standing without getting scared? What other way do I have?  
I would now itself speedily fall in the fire and die." She said.

3332.Seeing Sita who was like a swan jumping over the forest of lotus  
flowers,  
Who was preparing herself to jump in the huge fire with great  
smoke ,  
Lakshmana who was requested to guard her by Rama, stopped her,

Touched the space below the lotus like feet of Sita and told.

3333."Why should you die? I am scared after hearing your words ,  
Please get rid of your sorrow and be here itself , I would go now ,  
Are we ones who can win over the very angry fate " he said.

3334." I am going now itself , a great danger has come to us by itself,  
You want me to disobey Rama and want me to go,  
You are alone without any support " saying this Lakshmana,  
Whose heart was bursting with great sorrow , took leave of her.

3335,He was greatly worried thinking "If I am here ,That Sita,  
Would jump in the fire and if I go to Rama who is like a mountain,  
The lady would be left without any guard and evil may come to her.  
What should I who have interest in my life do now?"

3336."Only by Dharma we can prevent any loss of life and if I do not  
leave here ,  
Going against the wish Of Sita , she would definitely die? And so,  
The only thing that I dares to do is to go from here"  
I am an ignorant one who has attained by my bad and old fate."

3337."I would go but if something bad were to happen , to the extent  
possible,  
Jatayu , the king of hawks would protect her " saying like this  
That Lakshmana went by the same route , due to the penance of  
devas.

3338. "As soon as Lakshmana left , Ravana who had curved teeth,  
And who was expecting him to go , to complete the cruel plan of his,  
Took the form of a sage holding the well tied three bamboo sticks.  
Which would destroy the three ills of passion, anger and illusion."

3339.He had a well dried body appearing as if he has not taken food,  
And appeared as if he has with great difficulty walked a long  
distance,  
And was singing musical songs following proper beats ,  
The Sama Veda which was like the music from Veena.

3340.He was having a soft walk like the petals of flowers have been spread,  
And was taking steps as if the entire floor was full of burning embers,  
And was having shivering feet as well as hand that cannot be protected ,  
And was having a form of a very old man , which would make him hateful to others.

3341.He was wearing a garland of penance made of lotus beads ,  
Appearing as if he was like a tortoise which has controlled its five senses ,  
Had a bent body , had a great chest wearing the sacred thread ,  
And reached the hermitage of Sita who had a stainless mind like Arundathi.

3342.That Ravana who had put on a garb of a saint could even mislead devas ,  
And he reached the doors of that faultless hermitage , He had a voice ,  
Which seemed to shiver and falter and asked “Who is living in this hermitage .?”

3343.Sita who was in the forest , thinking that he was one with faultless mind,  
And faultless penance , who had sweet voice like the honey syrup,  
And who was as pretty as the coral branch came out,  
To receive him and said “Please come over here.”

3344. He who had a body which sweats like the Kanmadha (viscous rock) of the mountains,  
Who has been caught up in the sea of passion due to love saw her  
Who was an ornament to beauty , who is the seat of fame and  
Who is the queen for virtue using his own eyes.

3345.Let us now see the state of the mind of the thirsting mind Ravana who has seen,  
Sita with the sweet voice like that of a koel which is not tired,

And who had a beauty that was much greater than the beauty of divine maidens.

His arms which had great valour increased in size on seeing her and then became thin.

3346. What is the use of telling that the row of eyes of Ravana on seeing Sita,  
Who was having the prettiness of the peacocks that wander in the forest,  
Became joyous like the crowd of honey bees which visited the garden full of flowers,  
Filled with honey and drunk it and were dancing with joy? It is better,  
To say that it became joyous like the mind of Ravana.

3347. Are the twenty eyes which do not blink sufficient to see, The gem-like red body of Sita who was looking like goddess Lakshmi, Who had come there leaving her seat of lotus flowers? He became, Sad that he did not have one thousand such non-blinking eyes?

3348. Ravana thought, Is the life span of three and half crore years, That I got doing great faultless penance sufficient to play, In the shoreless sea of the beauty of her who had large number, Of bangles in her fore arms and who was the best among ladies.

3349. Ravana thought, with devas along with their wives, Obeying all the orders that I put to them and becoming slave to her, For generations and with this girl ruling all the three worlds, I would obey her orders and live happily with her.

3350. "Even when her mind is paining and she is sorrowing, If her face shines like this, when she breaks in to a smile, Like a streak of lightning, how will her beauty be? To my sister who saw this lady with the untied hair, And gave her to me, I would give her even my kingship,"

3351. When that Ravana, the one without Dharma was thinking like this,



And staring her with greatly increasing desire , that virtuous Sita,  
Rubbed off the tears from her eye and then welcomed him,  
Saying "Please do come here."

3352.Sita after welcoming him and after he reached her hermitage ,  
Gave him a seat of cane and requested him to sit on it and that ,  
Famous cheat Ravana kept his hand at rest with three sticks by  
And sat in the hermitage which was beautified by flowers.

3353. The mountains and trees shivered on seeing that Rakshasa,  
Of greatly sinful and cruel deeds , the birds stopped cooing ,  
The big wild animals were scared and the snakes did not open their  
hood.

3354. Ravana who took his seat asked "which is this home ?,  
Which great saint lives here? And who are you?" and then,  
Sita thinking that he was new to that place and is one,  
Without deceit and she with long eyes started talking to him.

3355."Oh great one , the son of Dasaratha belonging to the Ikshvaku  
clan,  
Along with his younger brother , as per the orders of his mother ,  
Who was born in the great Kekaya clan , is staying here  
You might possibly be knowing his name " said she.

3356."I have heard about what you told but I have not seen him,  
I had once gone to that prosperous kingdom through which,  
River Ganges flows. Oh lady with a long eye which is like ,  
Lotus flower as well as sword, Whose daughter are you,  
Why are you spending time in this harsh forest" , he asked.

3357.That faultless lady of great Virtue Sita after hearing his words,  
Said, "Oh saint who is following the faultless Dharma , Janaka ,  
Is one who thinks about people like you and not God and ,  
I am his darling daughter and my name is Janaki ,  
And I am the wife of Rama belonging to Kakustha clan."

3358. Then after telling about her story that Sita asked him,

“Oh very old man , you have suffered because you have ,  
Come through the harsh path in the forest and doing penance ,  
You have wanted to cross the sins and blessed deeds.  
From where have you come here”, she asked.

3359.Ravana told “He is the Lord of Indra himself ,  
He possesses the prettiness of the picture , He was born in clan of  
Brahma,  
And He is ruling all the countries including those in heaven,  
And he has a tongue on which the mantras of Vedas reside.”

3360.”He has the strength to even uproot the very big Kailasa  
mountain,  
On Which the Lord Shiva lives and he has great shoulders ,  
Using which he had powdered the tusks of elephants,  
Which carry this world from eight different directions.”

3361. “All the people who are crowding his entrance door are Devas,  
And all the assets of Devas like the Karpaga tree are with him,  
The place where he lives in the famous city of Lanka surrounded by  
the sea,  
And while telling about his greatness the words lose their power.”

3362.”His town is sweeter than the golden city Of Indra ,  
The ancient city of Bhogavathi which is frequented by the serpents  
And in fact all cities of this world and that of heaven and everything ,  
In the city of his are completely without any fault.

3363”.He is having the endless life span as given by Lord Brahma ,  
Who sits on the lotus flower . He has a big hand holding the great  
sword given ,  
By Lord Shiva who has given, half of himself to the Goddess ,  
He has a prison in which all the planets are imprisoned,  
And in fact he is the top most in each and every good quality.”

3364,”He is one with good qualities without cruelty . He is an expert  
in wide Vedas,  
He is unbiased , He has the prettiness wanted by the God of love ,

And he has all the greatness of all the three Gods,  
Who are considered as the greatest ones by all the world.”

3365. There are many best among the prettiest ladies of the world,  
And who are all thirsting for his love and though they are,  
Pining away for him, he is not interested in giving them joy,  
But is searching for a lady who is sweet to his heart.”

3366. “Very much liking the great city from which he rules,  
I wanted to stay there for a few days and though I stayed,  
There for a long time, with a mind not willing to part with him.  
I came here” said he who wanted to kidnap Sita.

3367. Sita asked, “Oh saint who thinks that even body is an extra  
burden,  
Without liking Vedas and the mercy of those who have learnt  
Vedas  
What is the reason for you to stay in a town of Rakshasa who does  
sinful acts,  
And who eats men who are rational and are stable?”

3368. “You avoided staying with sages of great penance in the  
forest,  
You did not think about very pretty and prosperous countries with  
plenty of water,  
And you have stayed with a crowd of Rakshasas who never think  
about Dharma,  
Oh saint, what type of activity is this “ Sita asked.

3369. Having heard what has been told by the lady, he who has got  
limitless boons,  
“If faultless people tell that the Rakshasas who swing the sword  
are cruel,  
We would not get scared and if we really think about the truth,  
Oh lady with the shining face like full moon, Are the Rakshasas more  
cruel,  
Than the devas and to people like us Rakshasas are good people.”

3370. When Ravana told like that , Sita who wore very good ornaments thought

“Those good people who have friendship with cruel people cannot be pure,

To explain it more properly those who have connection with old cruel habits,”

And as she was not aware that the Rakshasas who are expert in illusion,

Can take any form which they like and so she did not think otherwise.

3371. Ravana who hearing the words Of Sita though she has,

Started suspecting him , wanting to avoid that completely ,

Started talking in a different way “ in the three worlds ,

Which does not have difference in knowledge ,

For the Rakshasas what is the alternative except,

Following their own culture “.

3372. As soon as the Cheater Ravana who had ability to know

The state of mind told those words , Sita told him that “ Rama ,

Who has come to reinstate Dharma , by the time he completes,

The penance in the forest , the Rakshasas who travel in cruel path,

Would be completely eliminated along with their clan ,

And so there would not be any sorrow because of them.”

3373. As soon as the human lady told like this , Ravana told,

“Oh Lady who has shining eyes like the fishes , If human beings can,

Completely uproot the population of Rakshasas then,

The entire crowd of elephants would be killed by small rabbits,

And the crowd of Lions with curved nails would be killed by the deer.”

3374. “Viradha who had red hair which looked like a bundle of streaks ,

Of lightning , The very angry Khara who had a matured mind ,

Along with his innumerable army died , which gave rise

To sound of great joy and possibly you have not heard it.”

And the rain thinking about the end of those shed tears.”

3375. "Oh faultless one , The lion that you told about is Rama and the Rakshasas ,  
Are comparable to the crowd of deer and you are going to see soon ,  
The destruction of all Rakshasas and the joy of the devas because of that,  
How can Dharma which cannot be forsaken be defeated by sin, Don't you know , it cannot."

3376. When the soft words of Sita which were like honey mixed with nectar ,  
Entered his ears , Ravana though he had a body which expands with joy,  
Due to his self respect being hurt by the words that human beings are strong, became very angry.

3377. That angry Ravana replied "if you praise Rama that he gave an end,  
To the silly persons like Viradha , you would know about its end tomorrow itself,  
When the great wind from the twenty shoulders of Ravana blows,  
And destroys the small silk cotton flower like man.

3378. "Oh innocent lady who babbles some words Whether ,  
One wants to uproot the great Meru mountain or break the sky,  
Or stir the waters of the ocean , or destroy the northern fire of Badavagni,  
Or uproot the earth or do any of those great acts ,  
None of them are difficult to perform for Ravana, what do you think of him."

3379. Then Sita asked "Just because one has many more big shoulders ,  
Does it mean that they are powerful? Did not Parasurama with his two shoulders ,  
That too in his young age cut off the one thousand stout shoulders ,  
Of Kartha Veeryarjuna who wore a heroic anklets and imprisoned

The king of Lanka surrounded by the sea with the water crows.”

3380. When she told like that his eyes burnt , his big shoulders ,  
Further expanded , his ten crowns touched the sky,  
The strong twenty hands clapped against each other ,  
The row of teeth biting themselves created the sound of thunder from  
clouds,  
And due to great anger the form that he took due to illusion vanished.

3381. Sita thinking that this man who has taken this form is not a  
sage ,  
Who has forsaken the good and the bad and getting suspicion,  
And when she was standing there not able to conclude who he is,  
Ravana looked like the very poisonous snake which had,  
Opened its hood which has become greatly angry by itself.

3382.If we think about the sorrow of Sita who was already greatly  
sorrowing ,  
After she saw Ravana’s real form , how can there be more sorrow  
than that?  
There is nothing in the world which can be comparable to it.  
She did not do anything to escape and was shivering like ,  
When the God of death who cannot be stopped appears before her.

3383. Without bothering to think about my valour which made ,  
Devas do menial work for me , you said that a man who lives ,  
Like a worm in this world as strong , You are alive only because you  
are a lady,  
Otherwise I would think of grinding you with my hand and eating you,  
And if I do that , I would then take away my own life”, said Ravana.

3384.“Oh lady who is as tender as a swan I would lift you in each of  
my heads,  
Which has not bowed before any one , separately and in a sweet  
manner ,  
And make the deva maidens wearing numberless ornaments ,  
Bow before your feet and obey you and then you can ,

Become happy in the wealthy life of ruling all the fourteen worlds.”Said Ravana.

3385.She then closed both her ears tightly by her tender hands and said,  
“ Without bothering to think the good conduct by which I am protecting the virtue  
For the victorious Rama who holds the pretty bow, like a dog wanting  
,  
To taste the ghee which is poured by sages in Yagna fire ,  
What words did you tell me ,Oh Rakshasa.”

3386.”Would I want to destroy the greatness of being born in a great clan,  
Bothering about losing my life which is temporary like the drop of water in the tip of grass?  
Before Rama with arrows which shine like lightning and .  
Which hits like thunder takes away your life , for the sake of protecting your life ,  
Run away from here and hide yourself”, Sita told.

3387.When Sita told like this , The Rakshasa who was standing before her ,  
Devoid of any mercy told her , “The arrow which would be sent by your husband,  
Comes to hit my chest which has destroyed the tusks of the elephants,  
Which guard all the eight directions , it would be like,  
An arrow made of flower sent to destroy a mountain.

3388. That Ravana who had shoulders more powerful than that of the mountains,  
That bear this world said, “Oh divine lady who is divine for other divine ladies,  
I am having a famished body due to the disease of passion that grew in my mind ,  
And please save my soul and give it to me and accept the great position of ,

The divine ladies who wear heavy ear globes .” Saying this he saluted her.

3389. When he fell down to salute her feet , suffering like her soul,  
Falling on the blood stained sword Sita who was personification,  
Of patience cried with great sorrow and wailed, “Oh Lord ,Oh  
younger brother “

3390. Then at that time that bad soul Ravana , recollecting the curse  
,  
Given to him Brahma , without touching the body of the divine lady,  
Due to the power of his shoulders which were like stone pillars ,  
Unearthed the hermitage from a depth of two miles below the  
earth.

3391. He kept the hermitage he has unearthed on his chariot which  
,  
Was seen by Sita who wears pretty bangles but she could not see her  
soul like Rama,  
And like a streak of lightning falling on earth from the cloud ,  
She fainted and at that time Ravana wanted to go speedily by way  
of sky.

3392. When Ravana told the charioteer to drive his chariot with  
greater speed,  
She was rolling like a creeper which had fallen on the burning fire,  
And when she was getting flustered , greatly depressed and greatly  
tired ,  
She was telling “Oh Dharma , please save me speedily from this  
predicament.”

3393. “Oh mountains , Oh trees , Oh peacocks , Oh Koels ,  
Oh male deer, oh female deer , oh male elephants, oh female  
elephants,  
Please understand the state of my unstable soul ,  
And go and tell about it to Rama and Lakshmana who have stable  
valour.”



3394."Oh clouds , Oh gardens , Oh Gods of the forest , you know ,  
The sad state of the honest and valorous Rama , if he loses me,  
Please , if you console me saying "do not be scared" , then,  
Possibly I would get saved and If I am saved is it bad for you ?"

3395."Oh Rama , for the sake of completely uprooting the Rakshasas,  
Would you not come here and send rain of arrows like blue clouds?  
Oh Protector , Oh brother , oh faultless Bharata ,  
Oh Shatrugna who is a brother , would you not come here and save  
me?"

3396. "Oh river Godavari , Oh River who is cool who has nature of  
melting,  
Oh mother like river who has got a very clear mind , please run,  
And inform my husband who has learnt all books without learning  
them,  
About my very sorrowful bad fate , Would you not do it?"

3397."Oh mountain springs which appear before me , Oh lions ,  
Who live in mountain caves , you would later laugh when you see,  
The twenty arms that unearthed me as well as his ten heads ,  
Fall down here and there by the powerful arrows of Rama?"

3398.Seeing Sita who was prattling many such things and who was  
wailing,  
With an opened mouth , Ravana who was unnecessarily wasting his  
life ,  
Said, "Oh lady who is wearing many ornaments and ear globes ,  
Who has very dense breasts , Would those human beings defeat me in  
war,  
And free you from me ? If they can let them do it "  
And then he clapped his hands together and loudly laughed.

3399.When that Ravana was telling all these in words , Sita looked at  
him,  
And told, through illusion you have created a deer and you made  
Rama,

Who is like the God of death and who would kill you in some other place,

You came here and are stealing me and if you know, the way, By which you can save yourself, do not drive the chariot any further.

3400":If you are a true hero, after you have heard about the fact that a few men,

Have killed all your Rakshasas in a very short time and have cut off

,  
The nose and breasts of your sister, your coming like this using illusion,

Is only due to the deep fear that you have" she told and further told,

3401. When Sita told like this Ravana looked at her and told.

"Oh lady, please hear this, If I start waging a war against, The humans with a very weak body, My shoulders, Which uprooted the mountain of God who has eyes on forehead, Would get a very bad name and this act of cheating would lead to better results"

3402. That lady who was like a doll after hearing it told,

Possibly fighting a war with the enemies of our clan is wrong, .  
Possibly to fight with them holding the sword would shame us, And to steal the ladies with virtue in deceit is only right thing, To the Rakshasas who do not have any mercy, Which is a crime and which would bring bad name?

10. Jatayu uyir neetha padalam

Chapter on the giving up of Jatayu.

(Jatayu, the king of hawks fights a raging battle with Ravana. He breaks his chariot, kills his horses, breaks his armour his bow etc. Ravana taking Chandra hasa cuts off the wings of Jatayu,. He carries the earth on which Sita was sitting to Lanka and imprisons her in Asoka Vana in the city of Lanka. Lakshmana meets the worried Rama. They both find that Sita has been taken by some body along with the hermitage. They follow the tracks of the chariot and find Jatayu.

Jatayu tells them what happened and dies. Rama perform obsequies to Jatayu .

In Valmiki Ramayana, When Ravana is taking Sita , she removes her ornaments, makes it in to a bundle and puts it in the middle of five monkeys sitting on the mountain top. After cremating Jatayu Rama kills a deer , makes balls out of its flesh and offers it to the soul of Jatayu.)

3403. When Sita told him like this a sound was heard ‘Hey, Hey , how can you ,  
Escape from me, stop , stop” which was told by the king of Hawks,  
Who had sound like thunder , who had enraged eyes like burning fire ,  
Who had huge wings which lashed like lightning and who appeared,  
Like the golden mountain Meru coming flying in the sky.

3404. He came with the huge wind raised by flapping of his wings,  
Making very huge mountains getting uprooted and dashing,  
Against each other on the sky and getting powdered like dust and scatter ,  
And the sea hugely rising up making the earth and sea becoming same ,  
And causing a huge cruel wind storming all over the world.

3405. Due to that wind huge trees along with their branches ,  
Fell on the ground along with their tops touching the earth ,  
With all clouds on the top of the sky going to one side ,  
And with serpents closing their hoods and hiding themselves thinking that ,  
The famous cruel Garuda is coming on the paths of the sky.

3406. Elephants , Yaalis and other big animals , all the trees in the forest ,  
Bushes, and stones due to the speed of the wind raised by those two wings,  
Went crowded in to the sky and due to this sky and forest became difficult to make out.

3407. That very cultured Jatayu came spreading his wings in protection,  
And asked "You have kept the wife of that pure and great one on the chariot ,  
Where are you going ? Now I will hide the sky with all directions with my wings."

3408. With an intention of preventing the going of the chariot,  
On which engines were fixed belonging to the uncultured Ravana ,  
Jatayu who had kumkum like red legs and head and neck,  
Which were like the reddish sky and who had a form similar,  
To the Kailasa mountain and who was the king of hawks came before Ravana.

3409, Then that Jatayu told Sita , "do not get scared " and understanding,  
That Ravana has not touched her , he kept his greatly ebbing anger ,  
Under his control and started talking to Ravana.

3410. "You have got spoiled along with your relations , you have burnt your life ,  
And destroyed it . Why did you start this unsuitable act? Assuming that you are dead,  
Leave Rama's virtuous wife and go and then perhaps you would not die."

3411. "Oh ignorant fellow , You have committed a very big mistake ,  
In your mind you have thought Sita who is like mother of entire world,  
Oh thoughtless one , Who is left there to support you now?"

3412. " Oh sir , Do you not know that people of your clan like Khara ,  
Fought with him in war and were not able to escape , Rama gave ,  
Their souls as feast and the God of death took armful,  
Of their souls and had a very great feast for himself."

3413. "Did you desire to throw small balls made of earth ,

On the cruel elephant which is coming to kill you and escape?  
Or even without realizing that it would cause your death,  
Perhaps you wanted to keep on swallowing poison and survive?"

3414,"All the people in the three worlds, Indra the chief of devas,  
The great trinity of Gods on seeing him would shiver,  
Like deer seeing tiger and not only that would any of them,  
Be capable of defeating that great archer Rama.?"

3415."In this birth because there is nothing more for you to do,  
To cause the death of yourselves along with your relatives and,  
This would also take you to the huge hell in the next world,  
Which cannot be tolerated and for whose good did you this?"

3416. "Due to the fact that these humans are the primeval,  
Root cause of the great trinity, perhaps you did not understand,  
To which God they should be compared and because of that,  
You lost your brain and did this heinous crime."

3417. The boons that you got due to the grace of Lord Shiva,  
Who rides on the bull which is expert in war and  
Who made the three cities burn as well other expertise in war,  
Are only powerful till Rama who is the truth sends arrows from his  
bow.

3418-3420."If that Rama, the son of king Dasaratha who has a bow  
which is bent,  
Comes personally, it is extremely difficult to prevent his arrows  
and so,  
I would take this Sita with the pretty forehead to wherever she was,  
And you go away from here quickly "When Jatayu told like this,  
Ravana who was the leader of Rakshasas, with spark of anger,  
Coming out of his black greatly lustrous eyes and with biting lips,  
Told him with anger", Do not talk these unnecessary words,  
You show me those people quickly. Oh Hawk who comes against me  
,  
Before my arrows pierce your chest and creates there a big  
wound,

Go away from here quickly. Some times the water inside the ,  
Steel may come out but Sita who talks sweeter than,  
The juice of Sugarcane would not go away from me .Please see that.”

3421.As soon as Ravana told like this, Sita ‘s fear doubled ,  
And seeing the swan like Sita sorrowing ,Jatayu told her ,  
“Oh mother , , now itself the body of this Rakshasa ,  
Would be made in to pieces , do not sorrow,  
That our lord , the son of the king has not come ,  
Holding his great bow in his hand .”

3422. “Do not cry shedding tears like the scattering of pearls ,  
Which fall on your breasts and do loose all hope ,and see me ,  
Giving as sacrifice his ten heads to all the ten directions ,  
Which are like pierced fruits of Palmyra tree.”

3423. That Jatayu who came speedily flying ,flapping his wings ,  
Making a great sound of thunder , pushed down the series of crowns  
of Ravana,  
And wanted to cut his head in to pieces by speedy flapping of the  
wings,  
Bur broke his flag which had the shape of veena and got praise  
from devas.

3424. That Rakshasa to whom such a great mishap has never  
occurred before ,Laughed ,  
With eyes of the red colour of molten lac and With great anger  
making seven worlds,  
Along with his eye brows he also bent his mountain like bow.

3425. When the rain of arrows from Ravana who had crescent like  
teeth,  
Approached him, Jatayu made some of them fall by the flap of his  
wings,  
Some of them he broke using the sharp claws of his and using his  
beak,  
Which made even the God of death scared he cut his bow in to  
pieces.

3426. On the ten strong heads of Ravana which were like numerous serpents,  
With huge cruel eyes , Jatayu with his sharp strong beaks neared ,  
Even before he took another bow and was bending it ,  
And rose up snatching his gem studded ear globes.

3427, Then that Rakshasa shouted loudly and sent fourteen arrows ,  
Aiming at the chest of Jatayu who snatched away his ear globes ,  
And these did not stop there and went through the bird king and  
Again,  
He sent several lustrous arrows at Jatayu and the devas took a long breath,  
Thinking that Jatayu who was greatly valorous in war has fallen down.

3428. In spite of new blood flowing out of those wounds , that the king of the birds,  
Who looked like a huge white cloud shining in the sky which was similar to,  
The White cloud which drank the streams of blood which flowed,  
From the body of Khara and other Asuras thinking that it is a sea and later left it all.

3429. That Jatayu who was like a white cloud , took a deep breath immediately .  
Became very angry and rushed and got up the rows of twenty shoulders ,  
By pecking in his beak and by scratching by his nails , by beating with his wings ,  
Cut off his armour which he was wearing on chest adorned with pearl necklace.

3430 That Ravana then sent one hundred arrows on the broad chest of Jatayu,  
Who broke his armour and seeing that Devas were scared and perplexed,

And even before that the king of the birds , snatched the bow of Ravana ,  
By his teeth , making the crowd of devas shout with great joy.

3431. That Jatayu by snatching the bow of Ravana , who using his strong shoulders ,  
Lifted the shining silver mountain along with Lord Shiva , shined like  
,  
The rain bow along with the huge cloud and there was no one who can,  
Adequately describe the great strength of shoulders of Jatayu, using mere words.

3432, He broke the bow of Ravana who using his sword punished  
And won over Indra who had the chest that never retreats and had one thousand eyes  
By taking it by his moth and breaking it by legs and he was the friend ,  
Of their father Dasaratha and who was the protector of Rama,  
Who broke the bow of Lord shiva who was of the red colour of fire.

3433. That Ravana who brings destruction to the world and who ,  
Never gets defeated by the valour of others seeing the bow,  
Which was suitable to his valour broken with great anger ,  
Took a a trident which was like the arrow that was sent by Lord Shiva ,  
Who has Halahala poison on his neck for destroying the three cities,  
And making great sound threw it at Jatayu.

3434. That Jatayu who was the king of hawks saying “do not think ,  
That I would not be able to bear this and now see my power”,  
Received the trident with three heads sent by Ravana on his chest,  
And the devas who were in hiding due to their fear to Ravana said  
“Who can do such acts now” and tapped on their shoulders and shouted with joy.

3435. That trident , like those starved of the five sense organs,  
Visiting the home of prostitutes , like the guests who have gone,



To the homes where cultured ladies were absent and like the ladies,  
With soft and passionate looks approaching the matured saints,  
Who can see their own souls, came back not able to pierce Jatayu.

3436. Before that Ravana who lost his trident, could take another  
weapon with speed,  
Jatayu cut off the charioteer driving the chariot drawn by tall horses  
which hid the sky,  
And threw it on the face of Ravana who had great passion  
towards the Very virtuous Sita,  
Making him extremely sorrowful.

3437. Looking at Jatayu who threw the head of charioteer at him and  
understanding,  
The power of his mind and becoming angry, Ravana took his golden  
mace,  
And hit him with it like the flame of fire rising up and,  
Then the chief of the hawks fell like a mountain on the earth.

3438. As soon as Jatayu fell on the earth, Ravana very speedily drove,  
His chariot which cannot be even followed by the eye sight,  
Rose up on the sky and when he did that, the soft natured Sita,  
Struggled like the hot embers entered in to the existing wound.

3439. Jatayu seeing Sita fading and struggling like a new born leaf,  
Said to her, "Oh lady who is like a swan, Do not get drowned in  
sorrow,  
Do not fear" and got up leaving a very deep breath and shouted,  
"Hey, how can you escape from me" and again rushed,  
On the chariot of Ravana with the devas making sounds of joy.

3440. That Jatayu who rushed on Ravana snatched his mace and  
threw it away,  
And killed the sixteen horses which were tied to that very speedy  
chariot,  
Using his powerful beak which was like a very sharp sword,  
And seeing that valorous deed, even the God of death shivered.

3441. Further Jatayu destroyed his chariot and due to his not having a bow,  
And since Ravana's arrows were useless to him like , the treasure to the miser  
Using his very sharp talons he plucked the quiver  
Which was tied on his shoulders which touched the sky .

3442. And then later like a Chichily bird he jumped on the chests ,  
As well as shoulders of Ravana and beat him with his wings and due to that ,  
Ravana fell down sorrowing and with a head bent fainted and Jatayu said,  
With great disdain "Oh your power is only this much ."

3443. As soon as Jatayu told like that , Ravana flew in to great rage ,  
And since he was not able to use his cruel trident and he did not ,  
Have any other weapon with him Telling "I would kill this Jatayu",  
Took out from its sheath the sword called Chandra hasa,  
Which never failed to kill the enemy and threw it at him.

3444. Due to the sword which was given to him by gods and which,  
Cannot be stopped by any one , which would without fail cut the heads of all,  
And since his life span slowly decreased and got completely over ,  
That Jatayu who cannot be defeated by strength fell like a,  
A mountain on which the God of Devas threw his powerful Vajrayudha.

3445. Jatayu fell on the earth with his wings completely spread ,  
And seeing that the Devas ran away , the crowd of sages sorrowed,  
Because Sita had lost her protection and those living ,  
On the world of Lord Vishnu rained golden flowers on him,  
And the mind and body of Sita who saw it started shivering.

3446. Due to his getting defeated and then winning . that Rakshasa felt ashamed ,  
And shouted with joy which sound reached the sky and appreciated his own strength,

And Sita who was depressed like the deer which was caught in the net ,  
Without seeing any way to protect herself she went on taking long breath ,  
Get fainted and like a creeper not having support because ,  
The branch on which it was spreading had got broken , she fell on the chariot.

3447".Even Jatayu the king of hawks who said , "I am your strong protection",  
Was destroyed . What is my fate now?" thought Sita and wailed like  
,  
The female Andril bird which was greatly sorrowing due to loss of its mate.

3448. Sita was confused and wailed " Is it proper for the good Jatayu,  
Who said to me , who had attained very great sorrow , "Do not get scared"  
To get defeated? Is it proper for this one from hell to win?  
Would sin win? Would Vedas became a lie? Does not Dharma exist ? "

3449. She sobbed and wailed " Obeying me who was shameless ,  
You had gone away, Oh gem amongst males,,.At least please come  
To see Jatayu , who was a great friend of your father ,  
Who was like a nail of support to all those who try to stand ,  
In the right path of Dharma ."

3450. "Though it is my duty that nothing happens to my chastity , a bad name ,  
Has come to the pretty and very powerful bow of Rama , who is an expert in war ,  
And a bad name has also come to the clan in which I was born  
"telling like this she sorrowed.

3451."Oh Lord Dasaratha who is ruling over the lustrous heaven ,  
Would you help this Jatayu who followed Dharma as per books ,

And who has repaid the debt of a close friend in a perfect manner” saying this she sobbed.

3452. The Rakshasa Ravana seeing the state of Jatayu who has lost his wings ,  
And Sita who is wailing and her very unprotected state ,  
understanding ,  
That there is no one to stop him , Lifted Sita along with her hermitage,  
From the chariot on to his shoulders and started flying on the sky.

3453. Due to speed with which Ravana was going on the sky ,  
Sita whose eyes and mind were rotating , with the ,  
Consciousness of the mind getting destroyed ,  
Without able to understand any thing ,  
Was lying on the floor of hermitage in unconscious state.

3454. After the Rakshasa went away , the king of hawks with  
The sorrow that made him loose consciousness getting slightly reduced ,  
With great thought was staring at the direction in which Ravana went ,  
And seeing that cheating Rakshasa was going with great speed ,  
Started telling the following words to himself.

3455. “My sons Rama and Lakshmana have still not arrived back,  
The fate which did not give the fame that  
I removed the sorrow of my daughter in law ,  
Has broken the fence of Dharma and What is now going to happen?”

3456. “If only The victorious Rama and Lakshmana were here , then  
to Sita,  
With a thin waist like streak of lightning and wearing several gold bangles  
Such a sad state of affairs could not have happened. I am not to understand ,  
Their state of affairs ,Is it a cruel trick played by Rama’s step mother?

3457."The blue coloured Rama is none but Lord Vishnu ,  
Who sleeps on the bed of serpents called AdhiSesha.  
And so would it be possible for the very angry Rakshasa,  
To win over him? I think he has played a trick with his illusion ."

3458."My son Rama would completely uproot all the Rakshasas,  
After completely winning over them and reek his cruel vengeance?  
Ravana the Rakshasa due to the unmistakable curse of Lord Brahma  
who was born,  
Out of the lotus flower , Would be scared to touch the Queen of  
Rama."

3459. After telling all these words, Jatayu who had very large wings,  
Thought that Sita had reached the great prison of Ravana,  
And thought that though my wings by which I do war have been  
destroyed,  
The great wing called Virtue of Sita who speaks sweet words ,  
Would never get destroyed. Thinking like this he lost his sorrow.

3460. With his pretty wings getting weak due to excess flow of  
blood,  
And with the thought that he was not able to save the very pretty Sita  
,  
And with his mind filled with love for Rama and Lakshmana ,  
He started sleeping with his brain in tact.

3461.Ravana the Rakshasa speedily took the climbing plant like  
pretty Sita,  
Being scared to touch her directly , , kept her imprisoned in the ,  
Asoka Vana in the middle of several very cruel Rakshasis.

3462. Till now we told about activities of Ravana and now we would ,  
Tell about the state of Lakshmana who had gone , as per orders of  
Sita ,  
To find out the welfare of Rama who had gone chasing the golden  
deer.

3463. Lakshmana whose mind was paining due to heightened sorrow  
,  
Thinking about the lonely state of the matchless Sita ,  
Was similar to Bharatha who had to go away from his lord and  
brother,  
And was forced to go back to the city of Ayodhya .

3464. That Lakshmana who was going speedily like ,  
A speed boat in a very clear sea , saw Rama ,  
Who was like a huge black cloud which has got down on earth,  
And who was like a huge forest of Lotus which had fully flowered,  
And his eyes became as joyous as his mind.

3465. That Rama of black colour who was worried with thought  
That the very scary voice of the magical deer,  
Would be heard by Sita who had the looks of the peacock,  
And due to the illusion created by the ignorance of feminine nature,  
She would have difference of opinion with Lakshmana and would  
become depressed,  
Saw his younger brother coming towards him.

3466. Seeing Lakshmana coming alone in spite of his telling “ Please  
protect Sita”,  
Going against his words and coming slightly depressed in search of  
him,  
Possibly thinking from the voice of the magical deer , that Rama ,  
Would be facing some problem, possibly sent by Sita who spoke the  
very harsh words ,  
Who had an innocent mind and would have been deceived by the  
lies ,  
Which came out from the open mouth and becoming greatly  
depressed by it,  
Though he knew about his true strength and nature, Was it done  
due to illusion?

3467. When Rama was thinking like this and also considering “Who  
can go against fate “,

That young valorous hero who was carrying a pretty bow came near Rama and,  
When he was saluting it He was hugged by Rama who was wearing  
,  
A shining sacred thread and with a melting mind asked him,  
“What is the reason for you to come here after waiting “and  
Lakshmana replied.

3468.”Due to the words which are other worldly , which was not  
rhyming ,  
With reason and which was cruel and cheating , Sita who was like a  
creeper,  
Became very sad , and when I told her that they were only the  
words,  
Of that Rakshasa with big mouth , she did not bother about that ,  
And becoming confused and ordered me ,” Without stopping here ,  
Find out its truth “ and then I told her about the great strength,  
Of your shoulders but she did not take it in to her mind,  
And became very angry and greatly depressed.

3469-3470. When she told “If you do not go in search of Rama , I will  
fall in fire and die,”  
And started running in the big forest , I became greatly scared  
and thinking ,  
That If I who am considered as a cheat does not go from there , she  
would,  
Definitely take away her life and I told her “Please do not die, it is not  
Dharma”,  
And then I have come over here and meeting you,  
Then the faultless Rama thought “She is not of the nature who  
would not die ,  
Even If this Lakshmana had not come in search of me and what has  
happened cannot be prevented ,  
Because the true state of affairs as narrated by Lakshmana did not  
impress her mind,  
Alas, alas. , Some thing bad will happen to her when she is alone and  
not protected,

That bad happening cannot be prevented and those who wanted to kidnap her .

Wanted to separate both of us from her and have cheated us very badly.”

3471.”Your coming away leaving Sita alone is not any mistake on your part,

Because Sita who is innocent would easily get mentally upset, and along ,

With great sorrow in her mind has told like that and this is the result of that.

Thinking that it has been told by a very confused mind ,

Please remove the sorrows that has been caused by her mind ,

When you told after proper thought that it was a Rakshasa and not a golden deer

And prevented me , I did not change my decision and ,

Decided to catch the deer and that decision of mine has spoiled me “

3472., Becoming further depressed he further told ,”what is the use Of further delay? My sorrow would get over only if I am able to see

,  
Sita who is like the friendly Naganavai bird as well as the koel,  
And there is no other way except this. WE would walk speedily,  
And cover this long distance like the arrow leaving out of the bow,  
And would reach the garden where Sita

Who is similar to the best quality gold , is there .

3473, As per the decision when Rama ran and reached the garden and ,

When he was not able to find Sita who decorates her hair with flowers ,

And felt like a soul leaving the body and later did not find it,

Even after a great search and stood there greatly perplexed.

3474. That Rama not able to see that divine Sita with the best made up hair,

Became dejected and like one who does not have anything to help him,



And like one who buried all the money earned in earth and later finding that,  
It was dug out and taken away by some cheats , stood there greatly perplexed.

3475, The earth rotated , the huge mountains rotated , the thought,  
Of greatly wise people rotated , The waters with waves of seven seas rotated,  
The sky rotated , The stable Vedas broke down and rotated ,  
The eyes of Lord Brahma rotated and the sun and moon were displaced and rotated.

3476-3477. "Would that greatly cultured Rama , shout at Dharma .  
Would he shout at the culture of giving? Would he shout at ability of Devas,  
Would he shout at the sages, would he shout at cruelty of bad Asuras?  
Would he shout at the ability of Vedas?" thinking like that ,  
And shivering and not knowing how his great anger would end ,  
When at that end the countless materials were going up to down,  
And down to up due to the change of mood of that great one,  
Who has a body of blue colour and they thought that along with,  
The primeval God , the world also would come to an end

3478. Then the younger brother saluting his elder one told,  
"We have seen marks of wheels of the chariot , we have seen,  
That some one was scared of touching Sita and uprooted her,  
Along with the land she was standing and so there is no point ,  
In thinking that the person was not having strength and,  
We should follow him before he reaches a great distance."

3479.The faultless Rama said, "yes , that is what has to be done",  
And then those two wearing the long quiver and other weapons like garland ,  
Went along the path followed by Ravana destroying ,  
The pretty mountains and the trees of the forest.

3480.They saw that after some distance the marks of the wheels,  
Of the chariot had vanished and it appeared that the chariot,  
Started flying in the sky and seeing that Rama felt like,  
A spear entering the wound caused by fire and became greatly upset,  
And asked Lakshmana, "What should we do now?"

3481. That Lakshmana replied "Oh brother who has great shoulders  
,  
Which are prepared to enter in to wrestling , that big chariot ,  
Has gone towards the south and knowing that ,  
For an arrow let off by the bow , the sky is not very distant,  
I think that our standing confused and sorrowing here ,  
Is not going to help us in any way " and Rama replied.

3482."Yes, that is what we should do" and both of them started ,  
Travelling towards the south and when they travelled four miles,  
And there they saw a mountain like thing fallen on the ground ,  
Possibly due to a great storm and also a cloth ,  
Flag which was cut in the shape of Veena.

3483.Seeing tht flag they suspected that due to the pretty Sita,  
Devas and others might have fought a cruel war with those  
kidnappers,  
But Rama understood that the shining flag was cut off,  
By the sword like beak of Jatayu and with tears ,  
Flowing from his lotus flower like eyes , started telling.

3484. "Oh Lakshmana , if we properly think over it , I feel,  
That this flag must have been cut by the beak of your father like  
Jatayu,  
Who must have come here speedily ,He must have attacked with  
great ferocity,  
And we are not able to find what happened in the middle as,  
He is alone and one who is extremely old and one who is weakened a  
lot."

3485. "This is good because That Jatayu who is so strong that he  
cannot be moved,

Definitely would keep on fighting with the enemy throughout the day,  
And by that time , we can also join along with him though it is possible,  
That by that time he would have freed Sita and there is no point in  
wasting time,  
Thinking about many such aspects “ Said Lakshmana to the very  
tall Rama said,

3486.”It is better that we would walk in this same direction “ and like  
the wind,  
Blowing speedily on the ground they both proceeded with great  
haste ,  
Searching here and there they saw a cruel huge bow  
Which was broken like a broken rain bow fallen to the ground  
And like the huge tide which rises in the ocean .

3487.”Oh Lakshmana , here lies the bow which is as powerful as .  
The Mandhara mountain which was used by Devas to churn the ocean  
,  
And by shape it looks like a crescent of moon and see how powerful ,  
Jatayu must be to break such a bow by his beak “, Said Rama and  
stood there.

3488.Thinking like that they walked and crossed a very long distance ,  
And then saw a very cruel Trident and two quivers ,  
Each having large number of arrows which were lying ,  
There like a mountain and both of them were wonderstruck by seeing  
it.

3489. Then they walked further and there they saw the armour ,  
Of that Rakshasas king picked and broken by Jatayu,  
Which was lying with the shine of all the heavenly bodies in the sky ,  
And which was so huge that it was hiding the forest path.

3490. They also saw the horses with saddle and gear , which were ,  
Capable of running faster than wind and which were lying dead ,  
Hiding the entire forest, And they also saw the place where charioteer  
was lying,

And late they saw flesh and blood lying on the earth and shining ,  
Ornaments which made the place look like sky with moon and sun.

3491. Just like several lustrous solar orbits have left the sky ,  
And had fallen on the earth , they saw several gem studded,  
Ear globes and several ornaments with lots and lots of gems,  
And stood there with their usually shaking hands frozen.

3492. Rama said, "Oh Lakshmana There are several shoulder  
ornaments lying here,  
There are also several groups of greatly shining ear globes  
And several gem ornamented hair pieces are also lying here ,  
Our father who has lived for long and who is one without support ,  
Possibly fought with several lion like heroes ."

3493. When Rama , the consort of Lakshmi told like this , the lion like  
son of Sumithra,  
Said, if the tree like long shoulders and several heads were there  
,  
To fight against our father , the one who has carried Sita to this  
long distance ,  
Should only be one and he must most probably be Ravana.

3494. Approving the words of Lakshmana who was wearing a garland  
made of flower petals  
Rama who was speedily moving with fire sparks coming out of his  
powerful eyes ,  
Saw his father Jatayu who was like the mandara mountain  
established in the ocean of blood.

3495. Rama who was great and who was devoid of any bad thoughts  
with his red lotus eyes ,  
Shedding copious tears fell on his soul like father who was strong  
and cultured , Like ,  
A huge black mountain falling on the silver mountain of Lord Shiva ,  
Who was red like a ember of fire in colour.

3496. For more than thirty minutes he was not breathing and fainted ,  
Without showing off any senses and seeing that Lakshmana ,  
Lifted him with his pretty hands and sprinkle the water from,  
The stream that was coming from the cloud and then Rama ,  
Opened his lotus like eyes , slightly got better and spoke as follows.

3497. "Before me , who were there who were responsible for the death of their father,  
Earlier the matchless Dasaratha lost his life due to parting from me ,  
Oh my father Jatayu, you are also dead for my sake ,Alas,  
I who have a bad fate has become the God of death to you also."

3498.Oh my father , for the sake of consoling the feminine Sita of her sorrow ,  
Caused due to golden deer , when I went behind that deer ,  
You without thinking about the after effects , without bothering to think about your being alone,  
Fought with Ravana and has repaid your debt and why should I to whom ,  
There are no relations become sorrowful and for what purpose.

3499."Due to this I have become one like dead and am not really dying now ,  
Because I had taken an oath that I would remove sorrows of those who are expert in Vedas,  
And have extended my life span. Except going like a tall tree ,  
I am not of any use to any body and being one with a lowly job,  
I do not have any desire to continue with this useless life of mine."

3500. Instead of me protecting my wife when she was caught by a stranger,  
And the enemy who killed you who were a great one is standing very much alive,  
And you have been killed and I who carries a huge and great bow,  
And am carrying on my back the heavy quiver am standing here ,  
And I am standing like fully grown very tall tree.

3501. "In this world are there any more people who are as famous as me?

Oh Bird with huge wings Oh bird whose strength of teeth is beyond estimation,

I, who am holding a huge bow and am standing here without doing any thing,

When the armed enemy killed you, while my wife with a bad fate was seeing it?

Can any one tell that I am one with any valour?"

3502. Rama who did not have any one equal to him except himself,

Went on repeatedly telling such things and crying and,

His brother Lakshmana who was also slowly fainting and

Was standing in a similar state, and then that king of Hawks,

With some sensation coming back to him, breathed with sorrow,

And saw both of them who were surrounding him with opened eyes.

3503. That Jatayu who was breathing heavily not knowing the fate of Sita after he fell down,

After seeing those two victorious brothers and became more composed,

And felt greatly joyous as if he has got back his two cut wings,

His own soul as well as the seven worlds and said, "I have got my bad name removed."

3504. "Oh blessed people, I am going to leave my useless body which has a bad name today,

And by my blessed deeds, I have been able to see you again, come near me"

Saying this with his beak using which he broke the heads of Ravana wearing a crown,

Again and again and for several times smelled the heads of both of them.

3505. "Seeing the way that Ravana was carrying Sita made me suspect that,

It would only be by a trick and how is it that, you both who have faultless strength,  
Left Sita with sweet voice, form like a peacock and virtue like Arundathi alone?" he said.

3506. When Jatayu told like this, Lakshmana the younger brother, Fully related to him all the events that took place there, Including the coming of the strong golden deer, in detail.

3507. When the great expert in conversation told that words as per the order of Rama,  
Understanding that and thinking about that that king of Hawks Jatayu,  
Thinking that it would be better to console them without causing much mental pain,  
Started telling them the following very suitable words.

3508. "Can just one person make a doll? If we do not accept, The tenet that "The sorrows and joys that come to the fameless Human beings come due to fate," Do we have wisdom, To win over the strength of fate?" Jatayu asked.

3509. "When sorrow comes due to fate, getting disturbed because of that,  
And getting ourselves destroyed is ignorance. For the losing of one head,  
By Lord Brahma who created and differentiated the world,  
What could be greater reason than fate itself?"

3510. "At the time when joy or sorrow comes, Is it true, That we can prevent them from coming to us?  
Lord Shiva who took the bow to destroy the three cities,  
Had to beg in the skull of Lord Brahma. Can this be explained by penance?."

3511. It is true that the very angry serpents would swallow,  
The very sun which flowers in the sky and which has wealth of heat,  
And the moon which lights up the entire sky in a brilliant manner,

Has to grow every month and also disappear after that?

3512."Oh Lads with pretty shoulders, the suffering one gets ,  
And later their going away are due to fate from the earliest of times,  
Is it possible to count the sufferings that Indra , the king of devas  
underwent ,  
Due to the curses that came out of the mouth of his teacher  
Bruhaspathi?"

3513."Oh Rama who is an expert in sending arrows, due to Sambara a  
Rakshasa,  
Who had unpreventable strength , who used to do very base deeds,  
Indra who holds the Vajrayudha got a bad name by losing his kingdom,  
And your father Dasaratha due to power of his great shoulders solved  
it.

3514.Oh Lord who has a spear with smell of flesh and who is like  
the mother,  
To the birds as well as irrational ghosts , the dharma which is  
neglected by the Asuras ,  
And the sorrows of the devas are the reason by which Sita with a  
lispng talk,  
Was made to part from you and so please completely destroy ,  
The Rakshasas who do war of illusion and who are like weeds and live  
happily.

3515." When Sita who has long hair and eyes like the split tender  
mango was being taken,  
By Ravana along with the earth that she was sitting I tried to prevent  
him ,  
By my strength to the best of my ability but at the end he cut me off  
by using ,  
Chandra Hasa, a sword given to him by Lord shiva after his penance  
and I fell here,  
This is all that has happened in this place " said Jatayu to Lord Rama.

3516.Even before all the words of Jatayu reached the ears of Rama ,



His eyes were completely filled with blood , fire like strong breath came out of him,

His eye brows bent and bent further and climbed up , The shining planets,

Started running away , the Globe of earth burst and all mountains were broken.

3517. With the earth starting rotating , huge stable mountains also rotated ,

The waters of the sea , the wind , The sun and the moon also rotated, The heavens guarded by devas rotated , Brahma who was in his own world rotated,

And it became clear that , the valorous Rama is the form of everything in the world.

3518.The entire world was perplexed not knowing “On whom the great rage,

That was in the mind of Rama would fall?” and at that time with his weapons,

Shining like red fire , Rama with a laugh that came out of rage started talking.

3519.”You would see me destroying completely all the worlds with , The eight directions as boundary and Devas who kept quiet , Even after seeing a helpless lady who was alone being kidnapped, By a Rakshasa holding a sword and seeing you attain this state.”

3520-3521. Please see that with my prowess in archery , stars falling down,

The matchless sun becoming powder and disintegrating ,

The entire sky burning like fire , the fire , the sky ,

And all the moving beings disintegrating ,

And all the fourteen worlds which seem to be big,

Nearing final destruction and would get completely burnt out ,

Along with all the Planet globes by their side ,

Just like the bubble in the water,

3522, The sun with its hot rays started setting behind Meru mountain,

And all eight elephants which stand in directions which cannot be destroyed,  
Getting scared ran away , all the beings in the world became very sad,  
And even the very brave Lakshmana was greatly scared , Is there a limit,  
For fear of all others who exist in this world.

3523, When such things were happening , Jatayu , the king of the hawks said,  
“Oh good natured one , Long live . Do not get even a little bit angry,  
Oh valorous one who cannot be defeated , the devas and sages ,  
Are happily living thinking that through you the asuras can be defeated  
,Using which of their strengths would they be able to win over  
Ravana who has done this very cruel deed.”

3524, You saw the valorous jobs done in defeating me by the faultless shoulders  
of great Valour of Ravana by the power given to him as boons,  
By Lord Brahma who sits on the lotus flower , Is there a need to tell more?  
Lord Brahma who was created from the lotus flower with stalk ,  
As well as other devas are working as slaves to the ten headed Ravana,  
And there is no body else who are doing the Dharma prescribed to them.

3525, In this earth which is surrounded by great oceans with very clear water,  
Like the ladies the devas are doing menial jobs to their enemies ,  
is it not ?  
Had they not eaten the nectar which appeared in the ocean of milk ,  
Given to them by Lord Vishnu who once measured all three worlds,  
Just by his two steps , Would they be able to be alive till now?”

3526, “Oh lads who were holding the very strong bows in your red hands ,

Because that Sita who has breasts tied by cloth was alone in the forest ,  
You had lost her by going behind the golden deer with horns ,  
And have earned a very bad name for your clan, When we think properly ,  
The mistake is on your part and what fault has the world done in this case.”

3527.”And so do not get angry but remove the sorrow of your loving wife ,  
Who is equal to Arundathi in virtue , fulfill the wishes of devas ,  
Establish the Dharma as told in the Vedas and also,  
Remove all other ills.” Said Jatayu who was fit to join the sacred lotus like feet.

3528.Rama who is the colour of black cloud taking the words ,  
Told by the divine Jatayu as the order given to him by Dasaratha ,  
In his mind understood, “What is use of anger on others now?”  
And that the only job to be done by him is to completely exterminate the Asuras ,  
And completely left the anger from within his mind.

3529.After Rama’s anger left him , that faultless Rama told,  
“Oh father , be peaceful. Is there anything else other than .  
What you told by your mouth , for me to do?” and asked him  
“Please tell me where that Rakshasa went .” and the king of the birds ,  
Becoming tired , and with his consciousness reducing ,  
Did not reply him anything and then died.”

3530.Looking with eyes at the holy feet of that valorous Rama who is difficult ,  
To be seen by Lord Brahma who sits on the cool lotus flower and other devas,  
Who stands outside the Vedas and cannot be seen by the Vedas ,  
Jatayu attained to that land which exists even when,  
The great five elements of the world ceases to exist.

3531. When that Jatayu was getting salvation , that Rama who was the king of men,  
Along with his brother cried and became tired and all the trees in the forest ,  
AS well as the animals became completely depressed and Brahma and other devas of heaven , the serpents of the earth ,  
The people of the world Saluted Jatayu by raising their hands above their heads,.

3532. Rama asked , “ oh younger brother , I have lost my masculinity ,  
Due to the Rakshasas who do not follow Dharma and would I do , Penance after giving up everything or would I give up my life?  
Please tell one of them . Due to me being born as son , the father, Who gave birth to us died and here Jatayu our father has died,  
And I stand still alive, What is to be done by me?”

3533. “When Rama told like this , his younger brother Lakshmana , After saluting Rama said, “Oh victorious one , Always,  
Due to the nature of fate man gets into sad states, Except for bad name? Now what is the reason for this thought ?  
Should we not drown in great sorrow only after completely destroying the Rakshasas?”

3534. “My father , you being simple , may console yourself by the parting away ,  
Of the simple Sita who has long hair but is there any other job , For you to do except killing him who took away the soul of our father Jatayu,  
And what you told seems to be not proper now”, said Lakshmana.

3535. When the younger brother told like this Rama understanding that ,  
Holding such thoughts are the sign of ignorance , consoled himself, Wiped away the tears he was shedding due to great sorrow and told Lakshmana,  
“Let us do all the after death rites to our father in a proper manner.”

3536. Then they collected black Akil logs and sandal wood logs and made a pyre,  
Making others who see it wonder, collected the Durba grass properly as per need,  
And threw flowers on the body of Jatayu, This was followed by making of a sand platform,  
And carrying with him clear water by his big hands, he arrived near that platform.

3537. Rama who is an expert in the manthra rituals as per the Vedas, Sprinkled sandal paste, water and flowers on that pyre and carried the body,  
By his own two hands and placed it on the pyre built over the sand platform,  
Kept the fire on the side of head of the body and thus,  
Carried out all the rituals that need to be done in a proper manner.

3538. That Rama who removed his sorrow due to his rage to destroy the Rakshasas,  
Shedding stream of tears which was like the honey drops falling from,  
The red lotus flowers falling on his body which was as soft as the new leaf,  
Bathed in the river which was like the cloud getting immersed in water,  
And after that offered water ablations with his hand to the great soul.

3539. All the beings which are higher or lower in status, starting right from Lord Brahma Drank,  
The ablation water that was offered by Rama and became happy,  
And felt that the offer of water by the inter linked palms of Rama,  
To the king of Hawks, with a request, "Please accept it",  
Was like Lord Vishnu the chief of all beings drinking the water himself.

3540. That lad Rama who knew how to achieve victory completely did all the rituals,

Which should be offered to the dead one including offers like that of offering rice balls,

And by that time the sun with his hot rays similar to Rama who was ,  
Born in his ancient clan taking bath for the sorrow of death of Jatayu,  
Himself went in to the sea to take bath .,

## 11.Ayomukhi Padalam

### Chapter on Ayomukhi

(Rama and Lakshmana reach a garden like forest when they are proceeding in search of Sita. Rama asked Lakshmana to bring some water for him to drink. When Lakshmana is searching for water A Rakshasi called Ayomukhi sees him and falls in love with him .When he does not agree for her proposals Ayomukhi makes Lakshmana faint and carries him to her Cave. When Lakshmana does not come back Rama becomes greatly upset. And was about to kill himself. At that time Lakshmana wakes up from his trance and cuts off the nose and ears Of Ayomukhi. Rama and Lakshmana continue their search.

In Valmiki Ramayana , they both see Ayomukhi together and when she tries to catch Lakshmana , he cuts off her ears, nose and breasts. They see lot of ill omens after that.)

3541. When the time became late evening , the brothers Rama and Lakshmana ,

Started from that place and went and stayed on a very large red mountain

Which was like Kumkum, The darkness which is the place for great sorrow,

Rose up like the Rakshasas who could not be controlled by Indra.

3542. Everything like the forests and the mountains seem to get sad for the sake of,

Rama and Lakshmana and they dripped honey and waters of streams ,

Which looked like they were shedding tears and during the night ,

The insult to Rama, his anger and sorrow due to death of Jatayu ,

Seemed to fight each other for supremacy and hurt the minds of those two.

3543. Like the wisdom not having the eye sight of philosophy ,  
Like the one who was born with lie staring at the bad fate ,  
That eye of the darkness went on growing and could not be destroyed, for them,  
And their deep breath became like the huge fire on which ghee is poured ,  
And that long time without activity seemed to be one which did not have any boundary.

3544. That Rama who wore flower garlands from which honey dripped,  
Had his red eyes which were like lotus flower which were not closing at that night ,  
And was this because he lost Janaki with a very pretty smile or was it .  
Because he was not able to see her moon like face ?  
We are not able to understand the reason for it clearly.

3545. We are not able to understand what thoughts went in the mind of faultless Rama,  
Due to the great sorrow caused by parting with the pretty Sita  
Who was like a shining lamp among ladies, but his eyes did not close,  
That night like the eyes of his younger brother Lakshmana.

3546. For creating love in the mind of the valorous Rama the cool ,  
Sweet breeze wafted and in the nearby mountain where ,  
The snake which does not miss its aim was slithering,  
The white moon with its rays spread and made the sky ,  
Bright with its cool light , making Rama think that he has seen,  
The shining pretty face of Sita who wears flower garland ,  
Frequented by very many bees on the sky.

3547. In that dark night when the proud god of love without form was hiding,

That light of the moon which had spread all over the world and troubled Rama,  
Like the poison coming out from teeth of the poisonous snake of pure darkness.

3548. When the poison like white moon light was troubling that valorous Rama ,  
The great sorrow of insult spoiled his great wisdom and bereft of any other thought,  
He started thinking only about the hips of Sita which was like a hooded serpent ,  
Her words which were as sweet as the spreading sweetness of milk ,  
And her very long eyes.

3549. With teeth biting his lips due to sorrow of parting and anger with Ravana,  
With the oft emerging deep breath , suffering due to sorrow ,  
enthusing himself ,  
With a wish to kill Ravana who broke the tusk of elephants, but having a very weak shoulders ,  
Rama started thinking about Sita who was like a branch with cool emerging leaves and buds.

3550. Rama who was breathing long which was like the waves in the ocean,  
Which rise and then stop was thinking that Sita would be seeing the long path,  
In both directions with a wish that Rama with a bent bow will come to save her.

3551. Rama thought "When that Ravana who had teeth which was separated like lightning,  
Approached her saying "stop, stop" , whether it would be proper say that ,  
She did not think about him at all ? What all things she must have thought about me?"



3552. Rama thought "Sita who has lost her luster like that of moon losing its light ,  
When it was caught in the cruel mouth of the snake whose teeth emits poison,  
Must be thinking that Rama afraid of the cruel strength of those ,  
Rakshasas who were having cruel anger and that is why he was not coming."

3553. He thought "Due to my soul being troubled by the thought of insult that I had,  
And my unshakable love towards Sita , alternatively again and again ,  
Is it necessary for me to be holding a bow in my hand?"

3554. That Rama who is considered as the ultimate God by all those ,  
Who were knowing about the end of the Vedas , looking at his bow,  
Would laugh thinking that it was of no use to him , seeing at his high shoulders,  
He would think , this also is useless as it did not help him to protect Sita,  
And would get startled thinking that he would get a bad name due to his not protecting Sita.

3555. Rama who was breathing with sound "Bom" like an elephant calf,  
Due to the parting , which was as cruel as the hot wind of summer like God of death,  
Would think whether she who married him as per Vedic tenets has gone away from him.

3556.He thought, "I who had agreed to stand and protect all beings ,  
Am not even fit to remove the sorrow of the noble lady ,  
Wearing several ornaments who is my wife. My strength is indeed great!"

3557.Rama whose mouth and mind had completely dried up,

Would lie down on the bed of wet new leaves arranged by his brother,  
And at that time those leaves would get scalded due to his body heat,  
And as soon as they are scalded he would sit erect,  
And with a pain filled soul , would become greatly tired.

3558.Rama who used to feel the time of closing his lotus like eyes,  
Is thousands of eons , was not able to see the end of night in that bed,  
And we do not know whether it was due to parting or due to his great love to Sita.

3559. Rama looked at Lakshmana holding the bow of victory in his hand,  
And asked ,”Have you not seen very many nights along with me,  
Which were similar , but how come today night ,  
Appears to be very long unlike all other nights”.

3560.Looking at the moon of the evening which appears long to lovers,  
”Whenever I have compared you to the face of Sita , feeling shy,  
That you are never equal to her , you are becoming thinner and thinner ,  
And now because her lustrous face with several ornaments are not with me,  
You seem grow more and more daily and look greatly lustrous.”

3561.”The sun who has a matchless chariot , moving about in the long sky,  
Due to the very bad name coming to his clan which was as bright ,  
As that of the clan of moon , becoming ashamed , must have ,  
Gone to a hiding place where no one can see him”, he thought.

3562.Becoming very dejected thinking that the night which burns him was very long,

Rama thought that perhaps, that Rakshasa carrying a sword , due to his power,  
Has put in a big prison the Sun God along with Aruna holding the stirrups of the horse.

3563. He thought, "If that Sita who has a waist like a hand drum does not appear ,  
Before me , before the end of this cruel dark night and coming of dawn,  
This huge earth surrounded by the oceans would be destroyed by my power"

3564. If Those who give great trouble to sages who do penance by their strength ,  
Destroy and eat all the beings of the world , and roam about without Dharma ,  
And are going to get strength and live happily , What is the use of following Dharma" he said.

3565. The God of love who had a bow with a long divine string of crowds of bees,  
Who sends his flower arrows in his sugar cane bow , stared at Rama ,  
For the sake of sending his arrows on the faultless Rama ,  
But not being able to send his arrows , he struggled ,

3566. Due to sorrowing for some sorrowing incident that happened earlier  
Would some one get strength for a character that one possesses,  
And the God of love who lost his body due to the anger the primeval Lord Shiva  
Who did great Yoga, sorrowed greatly thinking of the body that he lost.

3567. Rama who was of blue colour ,  
When the thoughts of parting with Sita ,  
Were trying to destroy him like a spear ,  
As if Lord Brahma who was the primeval,  
Cause for everything and who was born in a lotus flower ,

Was saying the time of deluge is over, that night got over.

3568. To Rama who was drowned in the ocean of chastity  
Of Sita who wore on her hair the flowery garland making sounds of  
bees as well as honey,  
Who had come to earth detesting the desired sleep on the Ocean  
of milk with sound of waves,  
Birds would make sound, gardens would make sound, rivers and  
streams would make sound,  
But if when he dresses up for the battle, the arrows of quiver does  
not make sound,  
Is there any possibility of the great Rama not losing his life?

3569. Rama was seeing peacock and peahen wandering together,  
Male and female deer wandering together near to each other,  
The playing she elephant and male elephant in rut,  
Wandering here and there before him and would not Rama who  
has parted with Sita say,  
"The sweetness of her voice made one say that the song of the koel,  
The sweetness of sugarcane juice, The sweetness of well matured  
honey,  
The sweetness of the music from flute, The sweetness of well  
made sugar syrup,  
And the sweetness of nectar eaten by every one with relish is not  
sweetness at all,"  
And become very unhappy.

3570. The Sun with rays seeing that, the long time of darkness is  
over,  
To show the valorous Rama who has not heard the sweet voice of  
Sita  
Who speaks like a parrot, and who was in the fully open scented  
lotus flower  
Just like a swan, was not there in the flower now, came at the top,  
Of the rising mountain completely so that all lotus flowers got  
opened.

3571. Rama would see the garden there , he would see the  
Chakravaka birds,  
Living in that garden , he would see the beauty of the flowering  
branches there,  
He would see her likeness in the young peacocks , he would then think  
of Sita,  
Who had the likeness of all of them . He would then think of her black  
hair,  
Her two mountain like breasts , the absence of any work by those  
breasts,  
And his shoulders which have not hugged them and spent his time like  
that,

3572, The your hero Lakshmana then saluted the feet of his brother,  
And son, "Oh elder brother , does the job of sitting here without ,  
Searching for Sita give us any fame ? And Rama said,  
"Let us search for the place where that Rakshasa lives ,  
Continuously " and those two heroes who carried lustrous bows,  
Started walking In the hot forests which had continuous  
mountains?"

3573. Those brothers who were similar to the elephants which carry  
the directions ,  
Went through several forests densely filled with green fresh leaves ,  
Crossed several faultless mountains and several forests ,  
And covered a distance of eighteen Yojanas(36 miles)

3574. After searching and not able to find out, Sita who had come to  
earth,  
Due to the penance done by it and who was wearing a honey  
dripping garland,  
With the rage in their mind coming out as deep breaths , Rama and  
Lakshmana,  
Entered a huge cool garden where birds had taken up their  
residence.

3575. The Sun who had very hot rays , knowing the sorrow of those  
valorous ones,

After searching for Sita who was a lady everywhere and after ,  
Wandering through the entire world, went back behind the Meru  
mountains.

3576. Like the blackness of Kajal getting scared and surrounding ,  
From all directions , darkness spread everywhere like a not clear ,  
As well as ignorant mind and speedily all the ten directions became  
dark.

3577. The nagana birds which have voice like the musical tune “Ili”,  
Were teaching those sweet words to parrots in that garden,  
And they seeing a crystal rock which was shining like the moon,  
And which was surrounded by Murukku trees , decided yo stay there.

3578. Lord Rama after going there seeing the strong Lakshmana,  
Who was like a bull said, “Oh valorous one , please search for some  
water,  
And bring it here” and that Lakshmana who had a bow ,  
Which made enemies retreat , went away from Rama.

3579. Searching for drinking water everywhere and not finding it ,  
That Lakshmana was wandering alone like a lion and then  
One Rakshasi called Ayomukhi (iron faced one) who had cruel eyes ,  
And who was living in the forest , saw him with passion.

3580. She who was angry like a serpent and who,  
Did not respect the Manthras told by very wise people,  
Concluded, “He is definitely God of love” and ,  
Slowly lost her her great pride as well as anger.

3581. That Rakshasi who fell deeply in love with Lakshmana ,  
With great passion which lead to very great sorrow,  
Came and stood before Lakshmana due to disease of passion,  
Thought, “I will hug him but never eat him “ and greatly sorrowed.

3582. That Ayomukhi who was more cruel than the fire , when she  
neared,  
With desire to posses him thought, “ If he does not agree ,

To my proposal, I will take him to my cave and hug him with force “  
and and speedily went and stood against Lakshmana.

3583. She used to bring out fire in her heavy breath,  
Had a stomach which she used to fill up by sweetly,  
Chewing and eating elephants using her teeth,  
Had huge breasts tied by the big rope of,  
Several powerful serpents and had a sunken eyes.

3584-3588.. She wore an anklet made of very strong lions,  
And Yalis, tied with huge snakes which made sound,  
And she had a face like the Sun at the final deluge,  
She had a cave like mouth which was like a huge ladle,  
Which could be used even to dry an ocean,  
She had hairs flowing on both sides and which made,  
Her look like raging burning fire at deluge,  
And she was walking with long steps which cannot,  
Be easily measured like scales and was covering several things,  
And due to that her liver that she had swallowed was thrown out,  
And she had hips like the big snake with a great hood,  
She gnashed her teeth creating sound like thunder,  
She was staring with an angry eye like that of Lord Shiva,  
She had teeth that shows great cruelty possibly,  
Indicating that the anger from her eyes had cooled down,  
She used to talk so harshly that mountains were displaced,  
And the oceans hitting each other made very huge sound,  
She was walking which made the faultless goddess Lakshmi ashamed,  
She was wearing several bangles made of serpents in her hand,  
She was wearing a garland made of several male tigers,  
She had tied several Yalis and made it her Mangala Suthra,  
And also she was wearing several lions as ear ornaments.

3589. She who was looking with coolness using her coloured seed  
like eyes,  
From which the red tears flowed due to passion was seen by  
Lakshmana who was like a fearful lion in darkness in the light of her  
teeth.

3590.Lakshmana as soon as he saw her realized that ,  
She was a a lady belonging to the crowd of Rakshasas,  
Who was like the strong Soorpanakha who lost her nose  
And became sad and also one who was like Thadaga.

3591.Lakshmana thought that these people who did not have good  
nature ,  
And who are sinners did not have a proper reason to approach  
people like him,  
And asked,."Hey woman who are you , who have come inside the  
forest,  
Frequented by wild animals in this darkness, Reply me quickly."

3592.When Lakshmana asked her like this that Ayomukhi who had a  
swinging mind,  
Feeling shy to tell about her passion to him personally told him,  
"Though I did not have any previous relation with you ,  
I have come with great love towards you and my name is Ayomukhi."

3593. She further told him, "Oh heroic one who is very pretty ,  
"Please permit me to hug with my breasts which were not ,  
Touched by any one else Your gold like very pretty chest ,  
So that my soul would not go away from me.,"

3594. When she who was in great love with Lakshmana , told like this,  
Lakshmana who was like an angry lion , getting his eyes more reddish  
due to anger,  
Said, "If you tell me such words by your mouth , my matchless ,  
Very long arrows would cut your body in to pieces."

3595.Though Lakshmana told these contrary words she did not get  
angry at him,  
And folding both hands above her head s told, "Oh Lord "If you come  
with me and ,  
Help me to continue to hold this life , I would get the result of this  
birth."



3596. That Ayomukhi who was not very angry further said, “oh great one ,

If you are searching for good water here , if with you pretty hands ,  
You give me protection saying , “do not get scared” , then,  
I would even bring the water from ganges and give it to you .”

3597. Not able to tolerate her words, the son of Sumithra told her,  
“Before I cut your nose and two ears go away from here with speed,  
She stood there without blinking her eye and thought like this.

3598.”I would take him away , keep him in my cave and then remove  
His rage and then he would agree to my proposal and I would get joy  
speedily .

And this one will only do good to me “ thinking like this she went  
near him.

3599. That very cruel Ayomukhi let loose magical illusion before ,  
She approached and lifted Lakshmana who was like a mountain,  
Touching the sky and similar to lifting the moon along with the  
cloud ,she proceeded.

3600.That Ayomukhi who carried Lakshmana looked like the  
Mandhara mountain,  
Along with the ocean and looked like she elephant who was consort  
of Airavatha ,  
And also looked like the peacock on which Lord Subramanya ,  
Who had a very powerful spear with which he killed Soorapadma ,  
rode.

3601. In that stage being tightly hugged on her chest That  
Lakshmana,  
Wearing pretty heroic anklets and very long bow , looked very  
pretty,  
And he was like Lord Shiva who hid behind his great rage behind,  
The hide of an elephant which had flowing rut.

3602.Like that she hugged and carried him there and in another  
place,

Rama Due to the heat of parting with his wife and also his brother ,  
Who had gone in search of water in that dense forest thought,  
“Lakshmana who has the strength of a huge mountain has still ,  
Not come “ and then he started from there and went in search of  
him.

3603.”For coming with speed , he does not lack speed , he is one ,  
Who does not have the nature of not coming back ,,  
Does non availability of water in the forest the cause for his delay,  
Or Has some other accident happened? What is the reason for this ?”

3604.”When I told him , “go by this way and bring water”,  
If you have not returned back for this long , it appears that ,  
You have started a war with those Rakshasas who have kidnapped,  
Sita who has breasts which are tightly tied with cloth.”

3605.” Has That Ravana who with deceit has kidnapped Sita ,  
Who talks as pretty as a parrot kidnapped you also ?  
Or have you passed away by the cheating of  
Ravana who is much more cruel than poison?”

3606.”My younger brother who is my soul and who carries,  
A huge strong bow has not come back. Has he given up his life ,  
Thinking that I had to part with Sita because ,  
I did not care about his very wise words,  
And had to suffer very great amount of sorrow ?”

3607.”Lakshmana who has left me in this pitch darkness is like my  
eyes,,  
And but for him I do not have any other eyes and in the mind ,  
Which was sorrowing due to parting of Sita , there is more pain now,  
I am upset beyond words now, how shall I now search.”

3608.”Me who has got a bad fate that can never be removed , have  
now lost you,  
Who is like my soul like you and who is one who does not have any  
one to match.

Oh younger brother who is like my son , Oh lad who is elder to me in wisdom ,  
You have done a mistake and this act of yours is very cruel ,  
And this act of yours would not be accepted by the world.”

3609. “Oh Strong one who can remove sorrows which cannot be removed,  
You have given sorrow that cannot be removed , Oh valorous one,  
Who is saluted even by your enemies, How is it that you hate me so much?  
How is it that without coming here , you have lived there without returning?”

3610. “ In spite of parting with my father , my mothers ,  
And Sita who is like Goddess Lakshmi and who wears golden ear globes,  
I am alive , it is because of not parting with your breath in me.”

3611”.Oh Lakshmana who is like a male elephant who came in search of me,  
You have made me who has been searching for Sita who was wearing in her ears,  
The golden ear globe and doing penance , come in search of you now .”

3612.”I would not remain alive today and hearing that ,  
All our relatives who hear about it also would die ,  
And you would become the cause of death of all ,  
Our very united relatives, Oh cruel one, is it OK with you?

3613. In the clan of ours from the time of Mandatha ,  
After I have forsaken my kingship , when no other,  
True relatives accompanied me, You alone came with me,  
Have you also decided to forsake me ?

3614. Our matchless leader Rama saying several things like this,  
Would get up and then fall down. He would sit and think about it,  
Get his wisdom diminished and he would say “In this darkness,  
When there is no thunder or lightning , what is happening .”

And like this the miseries that Rama suffered were very greatly.

3615. Rama who was like an elephant which was proud and is in must,  
Went to several places and searched for his younger brother .  
Would shout "Lakshmana" and run to different places ,  
And would become so depressed and would faint.

3616."Would Lakshmana who used to guard over me and Sita,  
Who had very great patience without batting an eye ,  
Delay so much to return? I do not think that I would continue,  
To live because life has become a burden due to Bad Karma,  
But I really do not know about it?"

3617-3618. "If I have good fate , let that Lakshmana be born as my  
elder brother,:

Saying this Rama with his valorous and very sharp sword ,  
Was trying to get rid of his soul and at that time ,  
Lakshmana got out of the magical illusion of Ayomukhi,  
And he caught hold of her nose and was cutting it,  
And due to the great pain , when the Rakshasi shouted ,  
That sound was heard by Rama and he became normal.

3619.Rama thought that , "this is not the sound raised by,  
Rakshasas whose many heroic anklets make sound ,  
Who are moving in this forest that is full of pebbles,  
Nor is it the war cry when they are fighting with each other ,  
But a sound of the wail of a lady , who is loosing an organ."

3620. That black coloured Rama , thinking like that ,  
Took out a fire like long arrow by his red hand ,  
And when he was trying to send it , the darkness ,  
Left this world and went to the other world,  
And even that night was looking like the day time.

3621. Then Rama with a speed three times the speed of storm,  
Rushed to attack her making mountains powdery,  
Making huge trees break and raising ,  
Sound "Chata, chata" on all directions.

3622, Seeing his elder brother who was looking like the raising,  
Black sea at final, deluge was coming at him, Lakshmana,  
Who was born next, seeing his great protector said,  
“Oh brother who is angry, Do not sorrow, do not sorrow.”

3623, “I have come out, do not be sad due to the darkness of  
ignorance,  
Lakshmana told in a clear manner and he fell at the feet of Rama  
which was like, the, soft new leaf, and seeing that Rama felt,  
As happy as one who regained his lost eye.”

3624. Rama who was shedding tears like stream from his eyes,  
Like a cow which was sad due to having lost its calf and,  
Not able to bear it was wailing and became like it when suddenly,  
That calf comes and joins it and milk comes out of his udder and  
became extremely joyous.

3625. Then he hugged the golden body of his brother several times,  
He bathed him with the copious tears that he was shedding and told  
him,  
“Oh Lakshmana who has shoulders like mountain and Kanaya tree,  
I was worried to see that you were missing and became extremely  
sad.”

3626, “What happened there, please tell,” when Rama asked like that  
,  
That Lakshmana told everything in detail, and Rama who did not  
have,  
Anyone greater than him except himself,  
Became happy as well as very sad at the same time.”

3627. “Should one who drives a ship in the deep sea become  
sad,  
Every time he sees a new tide? And should we who have been caught  
up,  
In the prison of bad fate, be depressed when faced with sorrow? Is it  
proper.” Rama said.

3628."Even if the trinity of gods and the people of the three worlds ,  
Come to fight with me as matchless enemies,, who can win over me?  
My younger brother , your being with me is my strength ,  
And when you are there , is there a need for protection for me?"

3629" Oh valorous one who wears long heroic anklets ,  
Let all those who want to go away from me , go,  
Let all great sorrows come towards me,  
They all would go away from me because of you,  
And would never be able to stay with me."

3630."Oh valorous one who is an expert in war , you only told me,  
That you won over that Rakshasi who is a great expert in war ,  
Possibly as per the words of elders you did not kill,  
Her who is engaged in this very bad work."

3631. That Lakshmana with his hand saluted Rama told,  
When I cut her nose , ears , curved teeth and lips ,  
In to pieces , She wailed with a very loud noise."

3632. Rama greatly shaken with great joy hugged him and told ,  
"In the pitch darkness that Rakshasi came to kill you ,  
But you did not kill her but cut her nose and ears only,  
Oh lad who came in the path of Manu , you are great."

3633. The valorous Rama and his younger brother ,  
Who completely got rid of the sorrow that cannot be got over,  
Chanted the Varuna Mantra and drank the water from the sky,  
And stayed on a mountain which was supporting the earth,  
Waiting for the breaking of the dawn .

3634. That valorous Rama , in the open land with stones spread on it,  
Laid down in the bed prepared using soft sand , forest flowers  
And new leaves with measureless sorrow ,  
With Lakshmana massaging his very soft legs.

3635. Rama after parting with Sita who looked like a peacock,

Suffering from the disease of insult , did not eat any thing and  
Due to great sorrow did not sleep either .Is there a need to tell this?  
And he in between his deep long breaths felt as if his soul was going  
away.

3636.” Am I seeing with eye the great form of Sita in the entire  
forest ,  
Due to my thinking about her always without any break?  
Or is it because of the illusion created by the Rakshasas?” Rama  
sorrowed like this.

3637.I am hugging with great love that,  
Sita with black hair who has eyes with streak of Red,  
Is like the great ornament for ladies with chastity ,  
But I am not seeing anything here and has the form of Sita,  
Become a lie similar that of her waist?”

3638. “Seeing Sita who has a face like newly opened lotus flower,  
And her red fruit like mouth which is full of honey ,  
I ate that nectar from her coral like mouth without her being  
here,  
Is it possible to see dreams even when one is not asleep?”

3639. “If a suffering comes which is greater than thought ,  
And greater than the five elements earth, sky, fire , water and air,  
Then does it mean that this cruel night is longer than the eyes,  
Of The daughter of Janaka who had cool , scented , long black hair.”

3640. “The spread out rays of the pretty moon seems to have,  
Created eruptions in my body , which are like the swimming fishes,  
Making one suspect that the heat of the fire at deluge ,  
Creates eruptions all over the sky and all over.”

3641.Saying such words several times that king Rama ,  
Who has lost his power , became greatly confused,  
And the Sun with rays seeing this condition and  
Feeling “He has greatly thinned” came out to wipe his sorrow.

3642. Searching the chaste Sita who has great patience making other say

That the heavens do not have patience and who was looking like peacock,

The birds which wander were making noise as if they were crying ,  
And Rama and Lakshmana in that early dawn went speedily in search of her.

## 12. Kavandhan Padalam

The chapter on Kabandha.

(Rama and Lakshmana then meet a Rakshasa called Kabandha . They cut off his huge hands. He gets out of his curse and assumes his original form of Gandharwa . He prays Rama. He advises them to meet Sabari , then strike friendship with Sugreeva , the monkey who was the son of Sun God .

In Valmiki Ramayana Just by touch of Rama, Kabandha does not attain his original form. He requests Rama and Lakshmana burn him and when they do it he gets back his original form. He says there that he got this form because Indra beat him on his head with Vajrayudha. The Instructions given by Kabandha are in great detail in Valmiki Ramayana .He does not recite a prayer to Rama.)

3643-3646. Rama and Lakshmana crossed fifty Yojanas (100 miles) and were wandering,

In the place which was surrounded by forests and the sun reached ,  
The centre of the sky and then they saw the forest of Kabandha,  
Who used to extend both his hands from the place where he is ,  
And swallow all that is caught within them And  
Right from the huge sized elephant to the tiny ants fell down ,  
Developed a vacant look , became scared and were .  
Caught in a net from which there was no escape ,  
And they became like the citizens of the kingdom ruled ,  
By a weak king , who was not capable of ruling and  
Who was unable to make things stand properly in their places.  
They all got greatly scared , scattered and their bodies,



Became in to a very big heap and they stood perplexed with great sorrow.

They ran sobbing and stood perplexed and Rama and Lakshmana saw them.

At that time huge rocks of mountains rolled down , the trees were uprooted ,

And all directions became like empty spaces without water ,  
And the water filled clouds rolled and fell down.

3647. Rama and Lakshmana entered in the space between those hands ,

Which were nearing like the raising four oceans at the time of the cyclone at deluge,

Making very great sounds and becoming very tall , rotating in all directions.

3648. Being caught in the boundary wall like hands of Kabandha which were ,

Nearing like the huge Chakravala mountain , they thought ,

For the sake of Sita who talks sweetly the Rakshasa army,

Sent by Ravana has surrounded them and became happy.

3649. Rama looked at his younger brother and told him,

“Know that the home of Ravana who troubles Sita is ,

Within these boundaries and so our great sorrow is destroyed.”

3650. “If what is standing around is the army of Rakshasas, then,

We are not hearing the sound of the beating of the drums ,

Nor the sound of booming of the conches and so ,

The great sound we are hearing must be some other thing “

Said Lakshmana and then saluted him and stood in front of him.

3651. Lakshmana further said, “Oh Lord who stays with stability

Even at final deluge , either Vasuki which was tied by the Devas ,

Around the Mandhara mountain when they were trying to get nectar,

Or some other snake has tied its head with its tail, ,

And it looks that it is trying to catch all that is within it.”

3652. Realizing that the words of Lakshmana were very apt ,  
The Lord who walked on the earth for the welfare of beings,  
After thinking walked another two Yojanas and reached ,  
Near Kabandha who was very much like a sitting mountain.

3653-3654. He was having two boiling eyes which looked like .  
The hot sun has been pasted on the huge Meru mountain,  
And the distance between one teeth and another teeth of his,  
Was two Kadams and he had a ocean like mouth which was ,  
Fixed on his belly and he had two long hands which ,  
Was lying on both his sides and it looked like the serpent,  
Vasuki which was used to churn the moon touching ,  
Mandhara mountain by the devas and Asuras.

3655,He had a huge nose from which fire and smoke emerged ,  
Which was like the bellows of the blacksmith and had a rotating,  
Tongue which was similar to the tongue of the raging fire ,  
Which was capable of drying away the huge ocean which was its  
enemy.

3656.He had two long protruding teeth which was like the ,  
Full moon , broken trying to enter a strong cave,  
Located on the mountain with streams when he got scared ,  
Of the huge serpent which was rolling and coming to eat him.

3657.His shape was not fitting with the five elements ,  
Like the cold water as well as earth and he seemed ,  
To be the five great crimes mentioned by ,  
The tradition of Vedas rolled in to one form.

3658. When the great cruel serpents who normally try to swallow ,  
The very hot sun and the cool moon , did not have any work to do,  
His ear holes were found by them as suitable to take rest,  
And they were making fun of him that his belly was more worse ,  
Than the hell where the beings who do sin and cruel deeds live.

3659.He had hands using which he used to catch and lift ,  
All the beings within the frame of his hand and in huge,

Chunks he used to stuff of them in his mouth and,  
This looked like the dead beings entering ,  
The victorious entrance of the place of God of death.

3660.He was raising great sound like the torrential sound of the ocean,  
And had a burning black body like the Halahala poison,'  
And he had a headless body like that of Kalanemi ,  
Whose head was cut by divine wheel of Lord Vishnu.

3661.That Kabandha who had a body like the mount Meru,  
Which had lost his tall peak by the force of a torrential wind ,  
And Rama and Lakshmana who had very clear hearing ,  
Saw that Kabandha sitting there only with his body.

3662. Seeing the huge mouth of Kabandha which was like the world ,  
Surrounded by the Chakravala mountain in which,  
Huge rivers and even oceans entered , Rama and Lakshmana ,  
Thought that it was an entrance to a town with an old wall ,  
Belonging to the Rakshasas where Devas cannot enter.

3663.Then at that time Lakshmana after critical examination,  
Told, "Oh expert in archery , this is a very huge ghost ,  
Which would catch all the beings within its reach ,  
Bend its hands and put them all in to its mouth ,  
What shall we do?" And Rama answered.

3664."Oh younger brother , I lost my peacock like wife ,  
And Jatayu who was like our father also is no more ,  
And I do not want to wander carrying this bad name on my head,  
And so I would become food to this ghost and you some how escape."

3665."I Having brought sorrow to my parents as well as Bharata,  
Having made wise elderly people sad and having also earned a bad name ,  
I do not think that I would be able to wipe away the bad name ,  
except in death."

3666. Would I care to go on carrying a mountain like quiver ,  
And go to the king of Mithila and inform him,  
“That Sita who was given by you to me , who had culture to suit my  
home,  
Who is like a tender creeper speaking very sweet words is ,  
Now in the home of great Rakshasa and I have come alone.”

3667. “ Instead of people telling about me tha  
t” Being one who was not able to protect Sita who was like a flower  
garland,  
Rama is living with the great desire of ruling and looking after  
heaven,”  
It would be better that people to say “Rama has attained heaven”,  
And so I think that it would be much better for me to die.” Said  
Rama.

3668. When Rama who is god who rules every one told like this,  
The younger brother of the Lord said, “My fate would be great ,  
If this sorrow happens after I decide to follow you to forest ,  
And If I return alive back to Ayodhya , before you do.”

3669. After telling this , Lakshmana further told , “one is valorous,  
Only if he fights with the problems that he faces and wins over it ,  
And if one were not to leave his life before , father, mother ,  
As well as elder brother like the enemy who does not love  
Would not his fame go away from him.”

3670. Before the people who once praised , “this Lakshmana ,  
Sacrificed his sleep and guarded his deer like sister-in-law,  
And his elder brother , what a great job” making others talk,  
“This Lakshmana has come back alone without both of them,”  
Would be the greatest mistake of all.

3671. My mother told me “ “Obey everything that your elder  
brothers orders,  
And if sorrow occurs because of that , do not retreat because of that  
but accept it,

And if death were to occur to the famous Rama , before he dies , you embrace death.”

And my behavior would be only truthful to my mother , if I obey her orders.”

3672.”Oh Rama who has pretty shoulders ornamented with Gold ,  
If me and my mother were to get a fame that without differing ,  
From you and your mother , we both were always with you ,”  
We would think that fame would be greater and never think,  
That our life would be greater and would never leave you.”

3673.”If I tell you the truth , even all things at all places are destroyed,  
And even when Devas who tell the Vedas which can never be  
destroyed,  
Are destroyed , you would not die and when this is the truth ,  
If you tell me that you would die because the ghost living in this  
forest  
Which eats animals like elephant kills you , is there any meaning in  
it.”

3674. “People who happen to hear about your decision will not accept  
it,  
Those who happen to see it directly would not like your act ,  
You instead of getting the fame that in the great war that arises,  
You got Sita who lives wearing the flower garland released ,  
Without her getting dejected , would you like to accept the bad name  
,  
That Rama died because he was not able to get victory in war.”

3675.”This ghost which burns like poison merits to be cut,  
Today by my sword and it is not proper to estimate it otherwise ,  
Leave your sorrow and see me cutting away it hands ,  
Which catches everything that it can hold and its cave like mouth,  
Where it puts them all without any mistake “ Lakshmana told.

3676. Saying like this For cutting that Ghost Lakshmana went  
before,  
His Lord Rama who was trying to go and do it before Lakshmana .

And that younger brother who was comparable stopped the elder ,  
And people rush one against the other cannot be seen anywhere ,  
And the Devas who were witnessing this competition between them  
cried.

3677. Like this they competed with each other and both of them ,  
Who were wearing big heroic anklets that produced sound ,  
Similar to the two eyes of the face seeing the same thing,  
Neared Kabandha who asked them, “Oh valorous ones,  
Who are you and why have you come here to get destroyed” ,  
And both of them who had same opinion about ,  
What is going to happen stood there in great rage.

3678. “Even after seeing me they have not upset and since they  
are ,  
Standing stable they are insulting me” thinking like this ,  
Kabandha got very angry and the newly appeared rage,  
Appearing in every pore of his body , thinking that ,  
He would swallow them and just when he started ,  
The valorous heroes cut both his arms by swords.”

3679. Due to his hands being cut, Kabandha was surrounded by a  
river of blood,  
And without any doubt he resembled the Chaiya mountain from  
which,  
River Cauvery flows from west to east in two branches and was  
looking pretty.

3680. That Rama who was ruling all beings touched him by his  
pretty hands,  
And due to that Kabandha got rid of the curses which was due to sin  
committed earlier,  
And when his shoulders were cut , he got rid of his body which was  
evil,  
And like a bird coming out of a cage , rose up in the sky and  
appeared there.

3681. Kabandha who rose up in the sky understood that Rama is the great God ,  
Who is the leading light of Gods like Lord Brahma and started praying ,  
That great one listing his innumerable great qualities , for ,  
When you are having good fate nothing would be impossible to get.

3682". Oh Lord who came to the place where I live and appeared before me,  
And rubbed off my curse which had a very rare result,  
Are you not the one who has created every thing ,  
Are you not the witness to the endless effort of Dharma,  
Are you not the one who appeared here due to penance of devas,  
Are you not the primeval god who became in to the trinity?'

3683." Oh lord without any cause , but who is the cause of everything ,  
The forms that you assume according to your will are ,  
Things that cannot be understood by any one ,  
Please tell me whether your real form is the banyan tree of deluge ,  
Or the music of that tree or are you the baby who sleeps on the banyan leaf .  
Or Are you the the expanse of water at deluge .

3684." To those who see and all that which are seen , you are the eye,  
You who are not dependent on any thing are standing like,  
One whom every thing in the world depends and due to,  
Your divine greatness you are hiding all the world in your belly ,  
During the deluge and after deluge you bring out all of them,  
Are you masculine, feminine or neutral or something different from these?"

3685," You are the primeval God who is the creator and you are ,  
The primeval god who is the root of everything and if there is,  
Some thing which is before the primeval root , you are that ,

You are the flame of light , If the Vedas which tell about you ,  
Request you , would not those Gods , who are ,  
Outside of the ambit of Vedas become ashamed.

3686. With the eight directions becoming the walls , with the ,  
Fourteen worlds as the fourteen stories , the huge temple ,  
Which is a globe which is lighted by the moon, sun and stars,  
And which is the lotus flower that never opens is your home.”

3687. Oh Lord who is above everything , you take food ,  
The offerings which come up from the fire of Homa ,  
Which cannot be seen by any one and which has ,  
The eight directions as its limits and offered by Brahmins,  
You are the one who makes people who offer you food to eat,  
And who would be able to understand your culture ,  
In which you are both the one who eats and one who make others eat.

3688. Oh Lord who is greater than all those things that are great,  
Like the water bubbles which appear in the stable ocean of birth ,  
The worlds which do not have any differences during time of peace ,  
Rise up at the time of creation and appear inside you,  
And at the time of deluge they all disappear in you, Is it easy to  
understand.

3689.” Have the great Vedas been made knowing about your  
activities ,  
Or is it that your activities are being undertaken as per the tenets  
of Vedas,  
You have given me great wealth that does not go behind the evil acts  
,  
Which are not as per Dharma and to get this great blessing ,  
What are the good acts done by me in my previous births?

3690. Oh Lord , who removed my attachment to this birth ,  
Who gave me this faultless body , who made me the cross the ocean  
of sorrow,  
And who cut off the connection with ignorance of me ,



Who was wandering like a ghost due to my slipping away from  
Dharma ,  
And what great could act have I, who am like a dog , done , to get your  
grace.

3691. When in this manner Kabandha praised Rama who is the  
ultimate God ,  
Thinking that if I tell more such things in a plain manner ,  
It would not suit to the assurance Lord Vishnu had given to Devas ,  
He did not tell anything further , like a calf which has seen his  
mother cow,  
And stood in the sky in the divine form , Rama who shows himself  
To those who travel in the path of Dharma and Bhakthi , saw  
Kabandha.

3692. Rama then told his brother “, See him who is standing above ,  
As he has taken a different form blessed with great luster ,  
And is standing on the sky , just before us ,  
Please find out who he is ?” and then asked,  
Kabandha , “Who are you, please tell us.”

3693, He said, “Oh valorous one who wears good ornaments and  
garland ,  
My name is Dhanu and I am a Gandharwa and due to the curse of a  
sage,  
I was born in this lowly form of Kabandha , Due to the touch of  
flower like hands ,  
Of Yours who have come here , I got back my original form .  
You are like the father of my father .Please hear what I have to say.”

3694. Though there is no body who are capable of protecting you ,  
Or those who should protect you , you who are carrying bow and  
several arrows ,  
It is proper that you take the help of others to search the  
matchless Sita,  
It is difficult for people without raft to cross the ocean,  
And like that it is difficult to destroy enemies without help of  
others.”

3695. "Is it necessary to describe in detail about your masculine power ,  
Which is faultless , To destroy all the creations by the very great  
Brahma  
Who sits on the seat of lotus flower, the matchless destroyer ,  
Lord Shiva has to take the help of The Bhoothas who have ,  
Great ability for destruction , and I am sure you know about this  
truth.

3696-3697. "As per tenets of Dharma , do not join with evil people ,  
But take help from people who are of good character ,  
As I told you earlier and so please meet Sabari,  
Who helps beings more than a mother and follow,  
The path indicated by her and meet personally ,  
The son of Sun God Sugreeva who is golden in colour ,  
Hug him and after fixing a firm friendship with him,  
Speedily start searching for Sita who has ,  
Shoulders like Bamboo. This would be good for you."  
Said Kabandha and those heroes who wore ,  
Heroic anklets that make sound agreed to that proposition.

3698. Afterwards Kabandha saluted them , praised them and went away  
by the path of the sky,  
And Those lads born in the clan of Manu started going towards  
direction indicated by Kabandha,  
Crossed many forests and mountains and by night fall reached ,  
The hermitage of sage Mathanga which had very many elephants.

13. Savari pirappu neengu padalam  
Chapter on salvation of Sabari.

(Rama and Lakshmana reached the hermitage of Mathanga. There they are received by Sabari who was doing penance on Rama and who was waiting for Rama. After showing them hospitality and telling them how to proceed to Rishya mooka mountains where

Sugreeva lives Sabari attains salvation. Rama and Lakshmana reach the lake Pampa .

In Valmiki Ramayana Sabari says that she was assisting sage Mathanga and other sages for a long time. When they went to heaven they told her to wait for Rama,

The folk story of Sabari giving the fruit tasted by her to Rama is not found in both versions.

3699. The prosperous , and sweet smelling garden of Mathanga  
Was like the wish fulfilling Karpaga tree, which gave them ,  
Plenty of honey like fruits and roots where only pleasure,  
Liked by the world was there and no sorrow was there ,  
And it was like heaven where only people with good Dharma live.

3700. Rama who did not have any other thing that existed before him,  
Reached such a hermitage of Mathanga , stayed there for some time ,  
Met Sabari who was doing penance for him for a limitless time,  
And told her sweet words and asked her,  
“Did you have a life free of sorrow till now.”

3701. At that time , Sabari praised Rama with extremely great love ,  
Wept due to her great devotion and having eyes like streams,  
And said , “The illusory attachment to the world for me,  
Has come to an end and the result of the great penance ,  
That I undertook has reached me and my future births have gone away”,  
And brought and offered to him large amount of fruits and at that time ,  
When the feast was underway she said “Oh Rama you are like my father.”

3702, “Oh my father , Lord Shiva , Lord Brahma sitting on lotus flower,  
And all Devas and Indra , the king of those devas had come here ,  
And have told me “the time for enjoying the end result ,  
Of your faultless penance has come, Please do worship ,

Of Rama who is going to come here and then come to us.” And have gone back.

3703.”Oh my father , since I knew that you would be coming here , I stayed here expecting for your arrival and by your coming today , My penance has earned me blessings “ said Sabari and hearing that , Rama and Lakshmana looked at her with great affection and told, “Oh mother , you have removed our sorrow due to long travel , live long.”

3704. That faultless Rama and his younger brother stayed in that, Hermitage of sage Mathanga that day and Sabari who had , Done great penance and got greatness here as well as in the other world, Looked at them with true love and told them the path to go to, The Rishya Mooka mountains where Sugreeva , the son of Sun God , Who rides on the hot horse drawn chariot of his , lives , Which can be only known with great and rare thought.

3705.Great elders say , that Rama who has the sweetness , Which can be only realized by Great ones , all whose ears , Are perforated by Vedas and which can only be tasted by great knowledge , Heard all that was told by Sabari which taught them The real path which is suitable to attain salvation , Like the real teachers of that ultimate wisdom.

3706.Later , that Sabari due to the greatness of path of Yoga , Left her body and sweetly attained the great state , And those valorous Rama and Lakshmana attained , Great wonderment and with their heroic anklets making sound , Travelled through the path as told by Sabari to them.

3707. They then after crossing several forests and hills , Which were cool and scented and reached the lake Pampa, Which melts the intentionally committed sins , In this world daily just like fire but appeared like

The completely melted results of good deeds only .